Т

<ul> <li>c (10.00 am)</li> <li>c (10.00 am)</li> <li>c (10.00 am)</li> <li>c (10.00 am)</li> <li>d (10</li></ul>	1	Friday, 27 July 2018	1	as set out within that witness statement are true, to
3       Welcome and opening, ensurels by THE CHAIR       3       A. Ves, I can confirm that.         4       THE CHAIR. Good moming, ensurely of the Vestores and welcome to Day 5.       b.         6       Today, we will hear some read evidence and from       7         7       Today, we will hear some read evidence and from       7         8       Free difficulties and the atternom is       7         9       Free difficulties and the atternom is       7         9       Free difficulties and the atternom is       7         9       Free difficulties and the atternom is       7         10       raise. I was very concerned to report that the inquiry       10       10       10         11       office has been contacted this monting by someone       11       11       10       11       10       10       10       11       10				
<ul> <li>THE CHARE: Good maning, everyone, and welcome to Day 5, the final day of the Pater Ball case usuly.</li> <li>Today, we will have some read evidence and from the further live winnesses, and the afternoon is</li> <li>reserved for closing submissions.</li> <li>Before proceeding, there is one matter I wish to</li> <li>rule, was very concentrated or to propt that the inquity in the the inquity into this proceeding, when is none matter I wish to</li> <li>rule, was very concentrated this moming by summone</li> <li>connected with this proceeding, who has been distressed</li> <li>diffic Cuar Bench, You then were a member of the Bhare, or Water Shale.</li> <li>the Court of Appeal. And then, between a low 10 years and proved from the media. If lits to runnish the variant of the Bhare and the media to pressing the the identity protected by a new selection.</li> <li>Store may wish to approach the media to pressing the the tensor of the estimation is respected.</li> <li>Fage 1</li> <li>A. Yes. Lipt to have Veer Ball very song after be became by the the Bhare of Lipty (10 work and the Bhare of Amar) and the process and the and to any one of the set alley down mind telling the inquiry if you cannot encode the media to pressing the the Bhare of Lipty.</li> <li>A. We have the advect from your need to report that the inquiry if you cannot encode the media to pressing the the second form your and the thermanian of the Bhare of Lipty (10 work work and the Bhare of Lipty (10 work work and</li></ul>				
5       the final day of the Peter Ball case study.       5       read this winess statement recently?         6       Today, we will hear some read evidence and from the recend evidence and the atternoon is the service.       5       read this winess statement recently?         6       A. Yes, I have, indexed.       0       C. Lot Loy, last to indicate - this really is for member of the public - you were a barneher of the Finite Court Appeal. And then, between 1992 and 1998, if a member of the House of Lows, last them is an imprivation the media. To like to remind the this is an imprivation them, may be vinite member of the House of Lows, last them was?       10       the Termenther rightly, you were a member of the House of Lows, last them was?         16       and other susceided vinitem, may be vinitem, may be vinitem, may be vinitem more the theris is an imprivation and approach the media to speak.       10       <				
<ul> <li>Today, see will hear some real evidence and from three further live witnesses, and the afternoon is</li> <li>there further live witnesses, and the afternoon is</li> <li>reserved for closing witnessions.</li> <li>Before proceeding, there is one matter I wish to</li> <li>rule, two very concentrated this morning by someone</li> <li>and that this is an inquiry into child sexual abuse</li> <li>and that the work are compliantant cree praticipants, and others associated with them, may be vulnerable.</li> <li>and that the work are compliantant cree praticipants, and others associated with them, may be vulnerable.</li> <li>Those who are core participants have their identity</li> <li>protected by a restriction order.</li> <li>Some may wish to approach from the media to speak</li> <li>provident by a restriction order.</li> <li>Some may wish to approach there there in some statement. That were a neember of the some of Lords Judicial Committee, sit then was?</li> <li>A. Wess. Just the terms of the restriction state the terms of the some of Lords Judicial Committee, sit then was?</li> <li>A. With an ecompliant cree praticipants, and the terms of the some of Lords until your retirement from the Judicial Committee, sit then was?</li> <li>A. Wess. Just the terms of the restriction some may wish to approach from the class posed.</li> <li>Page 1</li> <li>MS SCOLDING: Cond Lloyd of Berwick. May Lord Lloyd</li> <li>Bust port lows of the some of the state to differ the same some of the state to differ the same some of the some some and the class and the class of the some some and the had ware many devidence will be finalized for main water the class and the second and the same some of the state to differ the same some of the state to differ the same some of the state to differ the same some of the state of the state to differ the same some of the state of the state of the state of the state some of the state of the state of the state of the state of</li></ul>	5		5	
7       Q. Lord Lloyd, just to indicate — this really is for         8       reserved for closing submissions.         9       Before proceeding, there is one matter wish to         10       raise. I was very concerned to report that the inquiry         11       off the been outstated this moring by someone         12       connected with this proceeding, there is no matter ore participants,         13       by an approach from the media. If like to remind the         14       media that this is an indicata ore participants,         15       and dhat those who are complainant core participants,         16       and dhat those who are complainant core participants,         17       Those who are complainant core participants,         18       media them, may with a approach the media.         19       soften exceeding, the wash         20       ord are secreted.         21       with that, providing that the erres of the restriction         23       MS ScollDing.         24       Miles is correct.         25       MS ScollDing.         26       Page 1         27       MS ScollDing.         28       LORD ANTHONY LLOYD of BERWICK (sworn)         29       Scoreding, yo are free to take a break from your         20	6		6	-
8       reserved for dusing submissions.       8         9       Before proceeding, there is one matter I wish to         10       raise. I was very concernent to report that the inquiry         11       office has been contacted this morning by someone         12       connected with this proceedings who has been disteressed         13       by an approach from the media. I thick is an inquiry into child sexual abuse         14       media that this is an inquiry into child sexual abuse         15       and dubers associated with they may be vulnerable.         16       and dubers associated with they may be vulnerable.         17       how how are con gradicipants have their identity         18       publicly about that experience. There are no issues         19       Some may wish to approach the media to speak         20       order are respected.       10         21       privacy of those others who do not seek media attention       21         25       MS SCOLDINK: Good morning, chair and panel. Our first       11         26       MS SCOLDINK: Good morning, Lata few       12         27       Page 1       Page 3         28       Firstly, plasse duo to brask from your       14         29       Not abo came to approach the media to yousing       14 <td< td=""><td>7</td><td></td><th>7</th><td></td></td<>	7		7	
9       Before proceedings, there is one matter 1 wish to       9       independent practice. You the heare a member of         10       raise. I was very concerned to report that the inquiry       10       independent practice. You then beener a member of         12       connected with this proceedings who has been distressed       11       the Court of Appeal. And then, hetween 1929 and 1928,         14       media that those who are complainant core participants,       16       16       17         15       and that those who are complainant core participants,       16       16       17         16       and others associated whithem, may be valuerable.       17       17       18       18         16       and that those who are complainant core participants have their identity       17       19       A (Witness nods).         17       Proceedings who as proach from the therms of the restriction       17       19       A (II dust is correct.         18       parks of those others who do not seek media attention       17       18       A (II dust is correct.         19       A scolading, please proceed.       20       10       10       11       12         21       be sworn.       10       21       21       22       20       14       21       22       22       23 <t< td=""><td>8</td><td>reserved for closing submissions.</td><th>8</th><td></td></t<>	8	reserved for closing submissions.	8	
10       raise. I was very concerned to report that the inquiry       10       the High Court Bench. You then were a member of         11       office has been contacted this importing by someone       11       11         12       connected with this proceedings who has been distressed         13       by an appreach from the media. If a like to remind the         14       media that this is an inquiry into child sexual above       13         15       and that hose who are compatingtons,       14         16       and that hose who are compatingtons,       15         17       how who are compatingtons, there the triatentry         18       probioly about this experimen. There are no issues         19       Distribut you abor came to know Peter Ball. Would you mind         10       order are respected.       10         14       has colding, has and panel. Our first       11         16       with sprotech the inquiry for you came refere to any written documentation you       23         14       LORD ANTHONY LLOYD of BERWICK (swon)       23         15       Ne SCOLDING       11       accordingly. I would meet Peter Ball are fillings of         16       the long of perivick. May Lord Lloyd       11       accordingly. I would meet Peter Ball are stilling settings of         16       the Chicheste	9		9	
11       office has been contacted with moming by someone connected with this proceedings who has been distessed by an approach from the media. To like to remind the media that this is an inquiry into child accual abuse and others associated with them, may be vulnerable.       11       the Court of Appeal. And then, between 1992 and 1998, if Termenther rightly, you were as number of the House of Jackiel Committee, still an active member of the House of Jackiel Committee, still an active member of the House of Locks unit your retirement. Thelew – was it two publicly about their experience. There are no issues publicly about their experience. There are no issues privery of those others who do not seek media attention is respected.       10       A. All that is correct.         21       publicly about their experience. There are no issues privery of those others who do not seek media attention is respected.       11       12       A. All that is correct.         23       MS SCOLDING: Good moming, Luar and panel. Our first witness today is Lord Lloyd, good moming. Just a few preliminary matters before 1 start my questioning.       11       accordingly. I would unce Petere Ball at meetings of the bialoper Councel. But 1 got to know him well when he becamo e	10		10	
12       connected with this proceedings who has been distressed by an approach from the media. 12 like to remind the media that this as in an integrit vito child sexual abuse and that those who are complainant core participants, and that those who are complainant core participants, and that those who are comparison provides the therit identity protected by a restriction order.       12       if I remember rightly, you were a member of the House of Lords Multical Committee, site then was?         19       Some may wish to approach the media to speak publicly about their experience. There are no issues with that, providing that the terms of the restriction order are respected.       10       O: You ware, subsequent to you confirm that?         20       order are respected.       20       Q: You also came to know Peter Ball. Would you mind tuling for indiver you confirm that?         21       with that, providing that the terms of the restriction order are respected.       20       Q: You also came to know Peter Ball. Would you mind tuling for Lowes, because I was then the chairman of the Chickster Diocesan Board of Finance, and,         23       MS SCOLDING: Good morning, chair and panel. Our first witness today is Lord Lloyd of Berwick. May Lord Lloyd be swom.       1       accordingly, I would meet Peter Ball at meetings of the Bishog? Council. But I got to know hen the appeared in the bishog? Council. But I got to know him well when he became arear of the House of the bishog? Council. But I got to know hen well appeared in the bishog? Council. But I got to know hen the appeared in the bishog? Council. But I got to know hen the appeared in the local press after his arrest. My understrading then was that there had ben sexual contact between the a	11		11	-
13       by an approach from the media. I d like to remind the media that this is an inquiry into child sexual abuse and that those who are complainant core participants.       13       Lords Judicial Committee, as it then was?         14       media that this is an inquiry into child sexual abuse and others associated with them, may be vulnerable.       13       Lords Judicial Committee, as it then was?         15       qd hat those who are complainant core participants.       16       Judicial Committee, as it then was?         16       and others associated with them, may be vulnerable.       16       Judicial Committee, as it then was?         17       Those who are complainant core participants.       16       Judicial Committee, as it then was?         18       protected by a restriction order.       17       18       years ago. Lord Lloyd C an you comfirm that?         20       privacy of those others who do not seek media attention is respected.       10       20       You also came to know Peter Ball. Would you mind thill servers.         21       tilling the inquiry in you orane to know here match be ables of Lowes, because I was then the chairman of the Chichester Diocesan Board of Finance, and,       11       21         22       MS SCOLDING: Cood morning, chair and panel. Our first winess today is Lord Lloyd of Berwick. May Lord Lloyd       1       accordingly, I would meet Peter Ball at meetings of the bischop' Council. But I go to know him well when be sownom.       1       accordingly, I	12	connected with this proceedings who has been distressed	12	
14       media that this is an inquiry into child sexual abase       14       A. (Witness node).         15       and that those who are compaintant core participants,       14       A. (Witness node).         16       and others associated with them, may be vulnerable.       16       Judicial Committee, still an active member of the Hoose         17       Those who are core participants have their identity       17       20       Yuters, subsequent to your retirement from the         18       probledy about their experience. There are no issues       19       A. (Witness node).         20       you confirm that?       19       A. at that is sourcet.         21       with their experience. There are no issues       20       Q. You also came to know Peter Ball. woold you mind         21       with the inspirot for expected.       21       22       34       Yes. to to know Peter Ball. woold you mind         22       respected.       23       A. Yes. to to know Peter Ball wey soon after the became         23       Mis SCOLDING: Good morning, chair and panel. Our first       1       accordingly, I woold meet Peter Ball at meetings of         2       the Bishop of Lews, and i liked him very much.       4       a very remarkable - the had very remarkable gffts,         3       spiritual gffts. When be preached, people wanted to       3       spiritual gffts. Whe	13	· ·	13	
16       and others associated with them, may be vulnerable.       16       and others associated with them, may be vulnerable.         17       Those who are core participants have their identity       17       of Lords until your reitement. I believe – was it two         18       protected by a restriction order.       17       A. All that is correct.         20       publicly about their experience. There are no issues       18         21       with that, providing that the terms of the restriction       19         22       order are respected. But I do ask, however, that the       20         23       Ms Scolding, please proceed.       23         24       LORD ANTHONY LLOYD of BERWICK (sworn)       25         25       winess today is Lord Lloyd. Greevick. May Lord Lloyd       10         26       MS SCOLDING: Lord Lloyd, good morning. Just a few       11         27       you cannot remember certain details or you need to refer       10         28       Socondly, you are free to take a break from your       11         29       you cannot remember certain details or you need to refer       12         20       you cannot remember certain details or you need to refer       13         3       Scoondly, you are free to take a break from your       14         16       There will be abreak, nany event, a	14	• • • •	14	A. (Witness nods).
16       and others associated with them, may be vulnerable.       16       Judicial Committee, still an active member of the House of Lords until your retirement, I believe – was it two years age, Lord Lloyd? Can you confirm that?         17       Some may wish to approach the media to speak publicly about their experience. There are no issues       17       A. All that is correct.         20       protected by a retriction order.       18       20       Q. You also came to know Peter Ball. Would you mind telling the inquiry how you came to know Peter Ball. Would you mind telling the inquiry how you came to know Peter Ball. Wo and the terms of the Hoese of Lords until your retrieves, heat the the tharman of the Elishop of Lewes, heat is the the charman of the Chichester Ball very soon after the became         23       Ms ScolLDING: Good morning, chair and panel. Our first wimess today is Lord Lloyd of Berwick. May Lord Lloyd       1       accordingly, I would meet Peter Ball at meetings of the Bishop of Lewes, heat et hard terms of the Ball at meetings of the Bishop's Council. But I got to know him well when he became our nearest neighbour in Berwick. He was a very remarkable – he had very remarkable gifts, spiritual gifts, when he preached, people wanted to hear what he had to say, and I liked him very much.         7       W then became very good friends, and we still are.         8       Scoully, you are free to take a break from your notes. We are not operating a test of memory in here, so you can refer to any written documentation you wish.       1         7       winess statement. Can I ask you to turn to the last garea of tha allegations were made by a gendeman called N	15	· ·	15	Q. You were, subsequent to your retirement from the
17       Those who are core participants have their identity       17       of Lords until your retirement, I believe - was it two         18       protected by a restriction order.       18       20       years ago, Lord Loyd? Can you confirm that?         20       publicly about their experience. There are no issues       19       A. All that is correct.         21       with that, providing that the terms of the restriction       20       Q. You also came to know Peter Ball. Wold you mind         22       privacy of those others who do not seek media attention       15       is respected.       23         24       is respected.       23       A. Yes. I got to know Peter Ball wery soon after he became         25       Ms ScolLDING: Good morning, chair and panel. Our first       26       1       accordingly, I would meet Peter Ball at meetings of         2       the Bishop of Lowes, and need to how him well when       he became our nearest neighbour in Bervick. He was       a very remarkable jfts,         3       be swon.       10       a cordingly, I would meet Peter Ball at meetings of         2       the Bishop' Council. But I got to know him well when       he became our nearest neighbour in Bervick. He was         4       LORD ANTHONY LLOYD of BERWICK (sworn)       5       spiritiang iffs. When he ad to say, and Hiked him very much.         7       you cannot remember certain	16		16	
18       protected by a restriction order.       18       years ago, Lord Lloyd? Can you confirm that?         19       Some may wish to approach the media to speak       0       Value of the specific of the	17	-	17	of Lords until your retirement, I believe was it two
19       Some may wish to approach the media to speak publicly about their experience. There are no issues       19       A. All that is correct.         20       publicly about their experience. There are no issues       10       Q. You also came to how Peter Ball. Would you mind telling the inquiry how you came to know Peter Ball, who was the then Bishop of Lewes, and in what circumstances?         23       privacy of those others who do not seek media attention is respected.       23       A. Yes. I got to know Peter Ball. Would you mind telling the inquiry how you came to know Peter Ball, who was the then Bishop of Lewes, horause I was then the chairman of the Chichester Diocesan Board of Finance, and,         24       Dage 3         3       MS SCOLDING: Good morning, chair and panel. Our first witness today is Lord Lloyd of Berwick. May Lord Lloyd be sworm.       1       accordingly, I would meet Peter Ball a meetings of the Bishops' Council. But I got to know him well when he became our nearest neighbour in Berwick. He was a very remarkable he had very remarkable gifts, sprintual gifts. When he preached, poople wanted to hear what he had to say, and I liked him very much.         3       ANS SCOLDING: Lord Lloyd, good morning. Just a few preliminary matters before I start my questioning.       1       accordingly, I would meet Peter Ball weet mean called Neil Todd.         7       We then became very good friends, and we still arc. 9       0. In December 1992. Deter Ball was arcsted after allegations were made by a gentleman called Neil Todd.         8       Fristly, please do not hesitate to tell the inquiry if 9	18	protected by a restriction order.	18	-
20       publicly about their experience. There are no issues       20       Q. You also came to know Peter Ball. Would you mind         21       with that, providing that the terms of the restriction       21       reling the inquiry how you came to know Peter Ball. Would you mind         23       privacy of those others who do not seek media attention       is respected.       23       A. Yes. I got to know Peter Ball very soon after he became         24       is respected.       24       Yes. I got to know Peter Ball very soon after he became         25       Ms Scolding, please proceed.       25       The Chichester Diocesan Board of Finance, and,         25       witness today is Lord Lloyd of Berwick. May Lord Lloyd       1       accordingly, I would meet Peter Ball at meetings of         26       the Bishop' Council. But I got to know him well when       he became our nearest neighbour in Berwick. He was         3       be sworn.       1       accordingly, I would meet Peter Ball at meetings of         4       LORD ANTHONY LLOYD of BERWICK (sworn)       1       accordingly, I would meet Peter Ball was arested after         3       be zomour notes. We are not operating a test of memory       1       he became our nearest neighbour in Berwick. He was         4       Firstly, please do not hesitate to tell the inquiry if       you cannot ereme to retain details or you need to refer       1         1				
21       with that, providing that the terms of the restriction       21       telling the inquiry how you came to know Peter Ball, who         22       order are respected. But I do ask, however, that the       22         23       privacy of those others who do not seek media attention       23         24       is respected.       24         25       Ms Scolding, please proceed.       25         26       Page 1       Page 3         27       MS SCOLDING: Good morning, chair and panel. Our first witness today is Lord Lloyd of Berwick. May Lord Lloyd       1       accordingly, I would meet Peter Ball at meetings of the Bishops' Council. But I got to know him well when         3       be sworn.       1       accordingly, I would meet Peter Ball at meetings of the Bishops' Council. But I got to know him well when         4       LORD ANTHONY LLOYD of BERWICK (sworn)       5       spiritual gifts. When he preached, people wanted to hear what be had to say, and I liked him very much.         7       Perfininary matters before I start my questioning.       7         8       Firstly, please do not hesitate to tell the inquiry if you cannot remember certain details or you need to refer to your notes. We are not operating a test of memory here. so you can refer to any written documentation you         10       here. so you can refer to any written documentation you       1         11       secondly, you are free to take a break from your	20		20	Q. You also came to know Peter Ball. Would you mind
22       order are respected. But I do ask, however, that the       22       was the then Bishop of Lewes, and in what circumstances?         23       Ms Scolding, please proceed.       23       A. Yes. I got to know Peter Ball very soon after to became         24       Bishop of Lewes, because I was then the chairman of       26         25       Ms ScolLDING: Good morning, chair and panel. Our first       1       accordingly, I would meet Peter Ball at meetings of         26       the Skopi' Council. But I got to know him well when       3       be sworn.         3       LORD ANTHONY LLOYD of BERWICK (sworn)       5       Examination by MS SCOLDING         5       Examination by MS SCOLDING       5       spiritual gifts. When he preached, people wanted to         6       Ms SCOLDING: Lord Lloyd, good morning. Just a few       7       We then became very good friends, and we still are.         7       you cannot remember certain details or you need to refer       9       you cannot remember certain details or you novu         10       twish.       11       Secondly, you are free to take a break from your         11       Secondly, you are free to take a break from your       14       Peter Ball and Neil Todd, sonset.         11       There will be a break, in any event, at around       17       No the out, were mace of the - did Peter Ball ever discuss         12 <td>21</td> <td></td> <th>21</th> <td>- •</td>	21		21	- •
24       is respected.       24       Bishop of Lewes, because I was then the chairman of the Chichester Diocesan Board of Finance, and,         25       Ms Scolding, please proceed.       26       Bishop of Lewes, because I was then the chairman of the Chichester Diocesan Board of Finance, and,         1       Ms Scolding, please proceed.       26       Bishop of Lewes, because I was then the chairman of the Chichester Diocesan Board of Finance, and,         2       witness today is Lord Lloyd of Berwick. May Lord Lloyd       1       accordingly, I would meet Peter Ball at meetings of the Bishops' Council. But I got to know him well when he became our nearest neighbour in Berwick. He was a very remarkable gifts, spiritual gifts. When he preached, people wanted to he are what he had to say, and I liked bin very much.         5       Examination by MS SCOLDING       5       spiritual gifts. When he preached, people wanted to he are what he had to say, and I liked bin very much.         6       Ms SCOLDING: Lord Lloyd, good morning. Just a few preliminary matters before I start my questioning.       7       We then became very good friends, and we still are.         7       you cannot remember certain details or you need to refer to to you notes. We are not operating a test of memory       8       10         1       here, so you can refere to any written documentation you wish.       11       12       4       12         11       here, so you can refere to take a break from your       14       the local press after his arre	22		22	
25     Ms Scolding, please proceed.     25     the Chichester Diocesan Board of Finance, and,       Page 1     Page 3       1     MS SCOLDING: Good morning, chair and panel. Our first     accordingly, I would meet Peter Ball at meetings of       2     the Skoop' Council. But I got to know him well when       3     be sworn.       4     LORD ANTHONY LLOYD of BERWICK (sworn)       5     Examination by MS SCOLDING       6     MS SCOLDING: Lord Lloyd, good morning. Just a few       7     preliminary maters before I start my questioning.       8     Firstly, please do not hesitate to tell the inquiry if       9     you cannot remember certain details or you need to refr       10     to your notes. We are not operating a test of memory       11     here, so you can refer to any written documentation you       12     wish.       13     Secondly, you are free to take a break from your       14     evidence at any point and for any reason. Please do       16     There will be a break, in any event, at around       17     I.1 sam. Ido hope that your evidence will be finished       18     by then, but just to let you know that.       19     Lord Lloyd, can I ask you to turn to tab A/I of       10     the bundle which you have in firot of you. This is your       11     he actual nature of the- did Peter Ball ever meant to <td>23</td> <td>*</td> <th>23</th> <td>A. Yes. I got to know Peter Ball very soon after he became</td>	23	*	23	A. Yes. I got to know Peter Ball very soon after he became
25     Ms Scolding, please proceed.     25     the Chichester Diocesan Board of Finance, and,       Page 1     Page 3       1     MS SCOLDING: Good moming, chair and panel. Our first     accordingly, I would meet Peter Ball at meetings of       2     the Bishops' Council. But I got to know him well when       3     be sworn.       4     LORD ANTHONY LLOYD of BERWICK (sworn)       5     Examination by MS SCOLDING       6     MS SCOLDING: Lord Lloyd, good morning. Just a few       7     preliminary matters before I start my questioning.       8     Firstly, please do not hesitate to tell the inquiry if       9     you cannot remember certain details or you need to refer       10     to your notes. We are not operating a test of memory       11     here so you can refer to any written documentation you       12     wish.       13     Secondly, you are free to take a break from your       14     evidence at any point and for any reason. Please do       16     There will be a break, in any event, at around       17     I.1 stan. I do hope that your evidence will be finished       18     by then, but just to let you know that.       19     Lord Lloyd, can lask you to turn to tab A/1 of       10     the bundle which you have in front of you. This is your       11     A. Iddin't know in detai what he'd done. I think all   <	24		24	· ·
1       MS SCOLDING: Good morning, chair and panel. Our first         2       witness today is Lord Lloyd of Berwick. May Lord Lloyd         3       be sworn.         4       LORD ANTHONY LLOYD of BERWICK (sworn)         5       Examination by MS SCOLDING         6       MS SCOLDING: Lord Lloyd, good morning. Just a few         7       preliminary matters before I start my questioning.         8       Firstly, please do not hesitate to tell the inquiry if         9       you cannot remember certain details or you need to refer         10       to your notes. We are not operating a test of memory         11       here, so you can refer to any written documentation you         wish.       2         13       Secondly, you are free to take a break from your         14       evidence at any point and for any reason. Please do         15       indicate to me, and we can organise such.         16       There will be a break, in any event, at around         11.1.5 am. I do hope that your evidence will be finished         19       Lord Lloyd, can I ask you to turn to tab A/1 of         10       the bundle which you have in front of you. This is your         11       the bundle which is page 5.         23       A. Yes.         24       Q. This is a witness statement tha	25	Ms Scolding, please proceed.	25	the Chichester Diocesan Board of Finance, and,
1       MS SCOLDING: Good morning, chair and panel. Our first         2       witness today is Lord Lloyd of Berwick. May Lord Lloyd         3       be sworn.         4       LORD ANTHONY LLOYD of BERWICK (sworn)         5       Examination by MS SCOLDING         6       MS SCOLDING: Lord Lloyd, good morning. Just a few         7       preliminary matters before I start my questioning.         8       Firstly, please do not hesitate to tell the inquiry if         9       you cannot remember certain details or you need to refer         10       to your notes. We are not operating a test of memory         11       here, so you can refer to any written documentation you         wish.       2         13       Secondly, you are free to take a break from your         14       evidence at any point and for any reason. Please do         15       indicate to me, and we can organise such.         16       There will be a break, in any event, at around         11.1.5 am. I do hope that your evidence will be finished         19       Lord Lloyd, can I ask you to turn to tab A/1 of         10       the bundle which you have in front of you. This is your         11       the bundle which is page 5.         23       A. Yes.         24       Q. This is a witness statement tha				
2witness today is Lord Lloyd of Berwick. May Lord Lloyd2the Bishops' Council. But I got to know him well when3be sworn.3he became our nearest neighbour in Berwick. He was4LORD ANTHONY LLOYD of BERWICK (sworn)3a very remarkable he had very remarkable gifts,5Examination by MS SCOLDING5spiritual gifts. When he preached, people wanted to6MS SCOLDING: Lord Lloyd, good morning. Just a few6hear what he had to say, and I liked him very much.7preliminary matters before I start my questioning.7We then became very good friends, and we still are.8Firstly, please do not hesitate to tell the inquiry if9you cannot remember certain details or you need to refer910to your notes. We are not operating a test of memory10How did you become aware of those allegations?11here, so you can refer to any written documentation you11A. I became aware of the allegations when they appeared in12wish.12the local press after his arrest. My understanding then13Secondly, you are free to take a break from your13was that there had been sexual contact between14evidence at any point and for any reason. Please do14Peter Ball and Neil Todd, and that this was with15indicate to me, and we can organise such.16Q. By the nature of the sexual contact, were you aware of1711.15 am. I do hope that your evidence will be finished18the actual nature of what he and Neil Todd were meant to18by then, but just to le		Page 1		Page 3
3be sworn.3he became our nearest neighbour in Berwick. He was4LORD ANTHONY LLOYD of BERWICK (sworn)5a very remarkable he had very remarkable gifts,5Examination by MS SCOLDING5spiritual gifts. When he preached, people wanted to6MS SCOLDING: Lord Lloyd, good morning. Just a few5spiritual gifts. When he preached, people wanted to7preliminary matters before I start my questioning.5spiritual gifts. When he preached, people wanted to8Firstly, please do not hesitate to tell the inquiry if9veu cannot remember certain details or you need to refer9you cannot remember certain details or you need to refer9allegations were made by a gentleman called Neil Todd.10to your notes. We are not operating a test of memory10How did you become aware of the allegations when they appeared in11here, so you can refer to any written documentation you10How did you become aware of these allegations?11here will be a break, in any event, at around12the local press after his arrest. My understanding then13Secondly, you are free to take a break from your16Neil Todd's consent.16There will be a break, in any event, at around16Neil Todd's consent.1711.15 am. I do hope that your evidence will be finishedby then, but just to let you know that.19Lord Lloyd, can I ask you to turn to the last1820the bundle which you have in front of you. This is your2121wintess statement. Can I ask you to t			1	
4LORD ANTHONY LLOYD of BERWICK (sworn)4a very remarkable he had very remarkable gifts, spiritual gifts. When he preached, people wanted to hear what he had to say, and I liked him very much.5Examination by MS SCOLDING56MS SCOLDING: Lord Lloyd, good morning. Just a few preliminary matters before I start my questioning.77preliminary matters before I start my questioning.78Firstly, please do not hesitate to tell the inquiry if to your notes. We are not operating a test of memory here, so you can refer to any written documentation you wish.810to your notes. We are not operating a test of memory wish.1011here, so you can refer to any written documentation you wish.1012wish.1213Secondly, you are free to take a break from your evidence at any point and for any reason. Please do indicate to me, and we can organise such.1616There will be a break, in any event, at around 1711.15 am. I do hope that your evidence will be finished by then, but just to let you know that.19Lord Lloyd, can I ask you to turn to the Al-1 of 191020the bundle which you have in front of you. This is your 212021witness statement. Can I ask you to turn to the last page of that, which is page 5.2123A. Yes.2324Q. This is a witness statement that you provided to the inquiry on 6 June 2018. Can you confirm that the facts2525offence as the law looks on these things, but it was, of	1	MS SCOLDING: Good morning, chair and panel. Our first	1	accordingly, I would meet Peter Ball at meetings of
<ul> <li>5 Examination by MS SCOLDING</li> <li>6 MS SCOLDING: Lord Lloyd, good morning. Just a few preliminary matters before I start my questioning.</li> <li>8 Firstly, please do not hesitate to tell the inquiry if 9 you cannot remember certain details or you need to refer</li> <li>10 to your notes. We are not operating a test of memory</li> <li>11 here, so you can refer to any written documentation you wish.</li> <li>12 wish.</li> <li>13 Secondly, you are free to take a break from your</li> <li>14 evidence at any point and for any reason. Please do</li> <li>15 indicate to me, and we can organise such.</li> <li>16 There will be a break, in any event, at around</li> <li>17 11.15 am. I do hope that your evidence will be finished</li> <li>18 by then, but just to let you know that.</li> <li>19 Lord Lloyd, can I ask you to turn to tab A/1 of</li> <li>10 the bundle which you have in front of you. This is your</li> <li>21 witness statement. Can I ask you to turn to the last</li> <li>22 page of that, which is page 5.</li> <li>23 A. Yes.</li> <li>24 Q. This is a witness statement that you provided to the</li> <li>25 inquiry on 6 June 2018. Can you confirm that the facts</li> </ul>				
6MS SCOLDING: Lord Lloyd, good morning. Just a few preliminary matters before I start my questioning.6hear what he had to say, and I liked him very much.7preliminary matters before I start my questioning.7We then became very good friends, and we still are.8Firstly, please do not hesitate to tell the inquiry if 9 you cannot remember certain details or you need to refer 10 to your notes. We are not operating a test of memory 11 here, so you can refer to any written documentation you wish.7We then became very good friends, and we still are.9you cannot remember certain details or you need to refer 10 to your notes. We are not operating a test of memory 11 here, so you can refer to any written documentation you wish.8Q. In December 1992, Peter Ball was arrested after allegations were made by a gentleman called Neil Todd.10to your notes. We are not operating a test of memory wish.10How did you become aware of those allegations?11here, so you can refer to any written documentation you wish.11A. I became aware of the allegations when they appeared in the local press after his arrest. My understanding then was that there had been sexual contact between12wish.13We then became of the allegations when they appeared in the local press after his arrest. My understanding then was that there had been sexual contact between13Secondly, you are free to take a break from your evidence at any point and for any reason. Please do indicate to me, and we can organise such.1616There will be a break, in any event, at around 1711.15 am. I do hope that your evidence will be finished page	2	witness today is Lord Lloyd of Berwick. May Lord Lloyd be sworn.	2	the Bishops' Council. But I got to know him well when
7preliminary matters before I start my questioning.7We then became very good friends, and we still are.8Firstly, please do not hesitate to tell the inquiry if9Q. In December 1992, Peter Ball was arrested after9you cannot remember certain details or you need to refer9allegations were made by a gentleman called Neil Todd.10to your notes. We are not operating a test of memory10How did you become aware of those allegations?11here, so you can refer to any written documentation you11A. I became aware of the allegations when they appeared in12wish.12the local press after his arrest. My understanding then13Secondly, you are free to take a break from your13was that there had been sexual contact between14evidence at any point and for any reason. Please do14Peter Ball and Neil Todd, and that this was with15indicate to me, and we can organise such.16Neil Todd's consent.16There will be a break, in any event, at around16Q. By the nature of the sexual contact, were you aware of1711.15 am. I do hope that your evidence will be finished17what the nature of the did Peter Ball ever discuss18by then, but just to let you know that.18the actual nature of what he and Neil Todd were meant to19Lord Lloyd, can I ask you to turn to tab A/1 of19have done, or did you just know that it was sexual20the bundle which you have in front of you. This is your20contact of some nature?23A. Yes.23	2 3 4	witness today is Lord Lloyd of Berwick. May Lord Lloyd be sworn. LORD ANTHONY LLOYD of BERWICK (sworn)	2 3 4	the Bishops' Council. But I got to know him well when he became our nearest neighbour in Berwick. He was
<ul> <li>Firstly, please do not hesitate to tell the inquiry if</li> <li>you cannot remember certain details or you need to refer</li> <li>to your notes. We are not operating a test of memory</li> <li>here, so you can refer to any written documentation you</li> <li>wish.</li> <li>Secondly, you are free to take a break from your</li> <li>evidence at any point and for any reason. Please do</li> <li>indicate to me, and we can organise such.</li> <li>There will be a break, in any event, at around</li> <li>There will be a break, in any event, at around</li> <li>How did you become aware of the allegations when they appeared in</li> <li>was that there had been sexual contact between</li> <li>Peter Ball and Neil Todd, and that this was with</li> <li>Neil Todd's consent.</li> <li>Q. By the nature of the sexual contact, were you aware of</li> <li>what the nature of the did Peter Ball ever discuss</li> <li>the actual nature of what he and Neil Todd were meant to</li> <li>have done, or did you just know that it was sexual</li> <li>contact of some nature?</li> <li>A. Yes.</li> <li>Q. This is a witness statement that you provided to the</li> <li>inquiry on 6 June 2018. Can you confirm that the facts</li> </ul>	2 3 4 5	witness today is Lord Lloyd of Berwick. May Lord Lloyd be sworn. LORD ANTHONY LLOYD of BERWICK (sworn) Examination by MS SCOLDING	2 3 4 5	the Bishops' Council. But I got to know him well when he became our nearest neighbour in Berwick. He was a very remarkable he had very remarkable gifts, spiritual gifts. When he preached, people wanted to
9you cannot remember certain details or you need to refer9allegations were made by a gentleman called Neil Todd.10to your notes. We are not operating a test of memory10How did you become aware of those allegations?11here, so you can refer to any written documentation you10How did you become aware of the allegations when they appeared in12wish.12the local press after his arrest. My understanding then13Secondly, you are free to take a break from your13was that there had been sexual contact between14evidence at any point and for any reason. Please do14Peter Ball and Neil Todd, and that this was with15indicate to me, and we can organise such.16Neil Todd's consent.16There will be a break, in any event, at around16Q. By the nature of the sexual contact, were you aware of1711.15 am. I do hope that your evidence will be finished17what the nature of what he and Neil Todd were meant to19Lord Lloyd, can I ask you to turn to tab A/1 of19have done, or did you just know that it was sexual20the bundle which you have in front of you. This is your21A. I didn't know in detail what he'd done. I think all22page of that, which is page 5.23A. Yes.2323A. Yes.23kind between the two of them. But as Neil Todd was then24Q. This is a witness statement that you provided to the2417, it did not then sound to me to be a very serious25inquiry on 6 June 2018. Can you confirm that the facts <td>2 3 4 5 6</td> <td>witness today is Lord Lloyd of Berwick. May Lord Lloyd be sworn. LORD ANTHONY LLOYD of BERWICK (sworn) Examination by MS SCOLDING MS SCOLDING: Lord Lloyd, good morning. Just a few</td> <th>2 3 4 5 6</th> <td>the Bishops' Council. But I got to know him well when he became our nearest neighbour in Berwick. He was a very remarkable he had very remarkable gifts, spiritual gifts. When he preached, people wanted to hear what he had to say, and I liked him very much.</td>	2 3 4 5 6	witness today is Lord Lloyd of Berwick. May Lord Lloyd be sworn. LORD ANTHONY LLOYD of BERWICK (sworn) Examination by MS SCOLDING MS SCOLDING: Lord Lloyd, good morning. Just a few	2 3 4 5 6	the Bishops' Council. But I got to know him well when he became our nearest neighbour in Berwick. He was a very remarkable he had very remarkable gifts, spiritual gifts. When he preached, people wanted to hear what he had to say, and I liked him very much.
10to your notes. We are not operating a test of memory11here, so you can refer to any written documentation you10How did you become aware of those allegations?11here, so you can refer to any written documentation you11A. I became aware of the allegations when they appeared in12wish.12the local press after his arrest. My understanding then13Secondly, you are free to take a break from your13was that there had been sexual contact between14evidence at any point and for any reason. Please do14Peter Ball and Neil Todd, and that this was with15indicate to me, and we can organise such.16Neil Todd's consent.16There will be a break, in any event, at around16Q. By the nature of the sexual contact, were you aware of1711.15 am. I do hope that your evidence will be finished17what the nature of the did Peter Ball ever discuss18by then, but just to let you know that.18the actual nature of what he and Neil Todd were meant to19Lord Lloyd, can I ask you to turn to tab A/1 of19have done, or did you just know that it was sexual20the bundle which you have in front of you. This is your21A. I didn't know in detail what he'd done. I think all22page of that, which is page 5.22I knew was what I have said: there was contact of some23A. Yes.23kind between the two of them. But as Neil Todd was then24Q. This is a witness statement that you provided to the2417, it did not then sound to me to be a very seri	2 3 4 5 6 7	witness today is Lord Lloyd of Berwick. May Lord Lloyd be sworn. LORD ANTHONY LLOYD of BERWICK (sworn) Examination by MS SCOLDING MS SCOLDING: Lord Lloyd, good morning. Just a few preliminary matters before I start my questioning.	2 3 4 5 6 7	the Bishops' Council. But I got to know him well when he became our nearest neighbour in Berwick. He was a very remarkable he had very remarkable gifts, spiritual gifts. When he preached, people wanted to hear what he had to say, and I liked him very much.
11here, so you can refer to any written documentation you11A. I became aware of the allegations when they appeared in12wish.12the local press after his arrest. My understanding then13Secondly, you are free to take a break from your13was that there had been sexual contact between14evidence at any point and for any reason. Please do14Peter Ball and Neil Todd, and that this was with15indicate to me, and we can organise such.15Neil Todd's consent.16There will be a break, in any event, at around16Q. By the nature of the sexual contact, were you aware of1711.15 am. I do hope that your evidence will be finished17what the nature of the did Peter Ball ever discuss18by then, but just to let you know that.18the actual nature of what he and Neil Todd were meant to19Lord Lloyd, can I ask you to turn to tab A/1 of19have done, or did you just know that it was sexual20the bundle which you have in front of you. This is your21A. I didn't know in detail what he'd done. I think all22page of that, which is page 5.23A. Yes.2323A. Yes.23kind between the two of them. But as Neil Todd was then24Q. This is a witness statement that you confirm that the facts25offence as the law looks on these things, but it was, of	2 3 4 5 6 7 8	<ul> <li>witness today is Lord Lloyd of Berwick. May Lord Lloyd be sworn.</li> <li>LORD ANTHONY LLOYD of BERWICK (sworn) Examination by MS SCOLDING</li> <li>MS SCOLDING: Lord Lloyd, good morning. Just a few preliminary matters before I start my questioning.</li> <li>Firstly, please do not hesitate to tell the inquiry if</li> </ul>	2 3 4 5 6 7 8	the Bishops' Council. But I got to know him well when he became our nearest neighbour in Berwick. He was a very remarkable he had very remarkable gifts, spiritual gifts. When he preached, people wanted to hear what he had to say, and I liked him very much. We then became very good friends, and we still are.
12wish.12the local press after his arrest. My understanding then13Secondly, you are free to take a break from your13was that there had been sexual contact between14evidence at any point and for any reason. Please do14Peter Ball and Neil Todd, and that this was with15indicate to me, and we can organise such.15Neil Todd's consent.16There will be a break, in any event, at around16Q. By the nature of the sexual contact, were you aware of1711.15 am. I do hope that your evidence will be finished17what the nature of the did Peter Ball ever discuss18by then, but just to let you know that.18the actual nature of what he and Neil Todd were meant to19Lord Lloyd, can I ask you to turn to tab A/l of19have done, or did you just know that it was sexual20the bundle which you have in front of you. This is your20contact of some nature?21witness statement. Can I ask you to turn to the last21A. I didn't know in detail what he'd done. I think all22page of that, which is page 5.23Kind between the two of them. But as Neil Todd was then24Q. This is a witness statement that you provided to the23kind between the two of them. But as Neil Todd was then25inquiry on 6 June 2018. Can you confirm that the facts25offence as the law looks on these things, but it was, of	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9	<ul> <li>witness today is Lord Lloyd of Berwick. May Lord Lloyd be sworn.</li> <li>LORD ANTHONY LLOYD of BERWICK (sworn) Examination by MS SCOLDING</li> <li>MS SCOLDING: Lord Lloyd, good morning. Just a few preliminary matters before I start my questioning.</li> <li>Firstly, please do not hesitate to tell the inquiry if you cannot remember certain details or you need to refer</li> </ul>	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9	<ul> <li>the Bishops' Council. But I got to know him well when he became our nearest neighbour in Berwick. He was a very remarkable he had very remarkable gifts, spiritual gifts. When he preached, people wanted to hear what he had to say, and I liked him very much. We then became very good friends, and we still are.</li> <li>Q. In December 1992, Peter Ball was arrested after allegations were made by a gentleman called Neil Todd.</li> </ul>
13Secondly, you are free to take a break from your13was that there had been sexual contact between14evidence at any point and for any reason. Please do13was that there had been sexual contact between15indicate to me, and we can organise such.14Peter Ball and Neil Todd, and that this was with16There will be a break, in any event, at around15Neil Todd's consent.1711.15 am. I do hope that your evidence will be finished16Q. By the nature of the sexual contact, were you aware of18by then, but just to let you know that.16If what the nature of the did Peter Ball ever discuss19Lord Lloyd, can I ask you to turn to tab A/1 of19have done, or did you just know that it was sexual20the bundle which you have in front of you. This is your20contact of some nature?21witness statement. Can I ask you to turn to the last21A. I didn't know in detail what he'd done. I think all22page of that, which is page 5.23A. Yes.23A. Yes.23kind between the two of them. But as Neil Todd was then24Q. This is a witness statement that you provided to the2417, it did not then sound to me to be a very serious25inquiry on 6 June 2018. Can you confirm that the facts25offence as the law looks on these things, but it was, of	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10	<ul> <li>witness today is Lord Lloyd of Berwick. May Lord Lloyd be sworn.</li> <li>LORD ANTHONY LLOYD of BERWICK (sworn) Examination by MS SCOLDING</li> <li>MS SCOLDING: Lord Lloyd, good morning. Just a few preliminary matters before I start my questioning.</li> <li>Firstly, please do not hesitate to tell the inquiry if you cannot remember certain details or you need to refer to your notes. We are not operating a test of memory</li> </ul>	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10	<ul> <li>the Bishops' Council. But I got to know him well when he became our nearest neighbour in Berwick. He was a very remarkable he had very remarkable gifts, spiritual gifts. When he preached, people wanted to hear what he had to say, and I liked him very much. We then became very good friends, and we still are.</li> <li>Q. In December 1992, Peter Ball was arrested after allegations were made by a gentleman called Neil Todd. How did you become aware of those allegations?</li> </ul>
14evidence at any point and for any reason. Please do14Peter Ball and Neil Todd, and that this was with15indicate to me, and we can organise such.14Neil Todd's consent.16There will be a break, in any event, at around15Neil Todd's consent.1711.15 am. I do hope that your evidence will be finished16Q. By the nature of the sexual contact, were you aware of18by then, but just to let you know that.16Q. By the nature of the did Peter Ball ever discuss19Lord Lloyd, can I ask you to turn to tab A/1 of19have done, or did you just know that it was sexual20the bundle which you have in front of you. This is your20contact of some nature?21witness statement. Can I ask you to turn to the last21A. I didn't know in detail what he'd done. I think all22page of that, which is page 5.23A. Yes.24Q. This is a witness statement that you provided to the2417, it did not then sound to me to be a very serious25inquiry on 6 June 2018. Can you confirm that the facts25offence as the law looks on these things, but it was, of	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11	<ul> <li>witness today is Lord Lloyd of Berwick. May Lord Lloyd be sworn.</li> <li>LORD ANTHONY LLOYD of BERWICK (sworn) Examination by MS SCOLDING</li> <li>MS SCOLDING: Lord Lloyd, good morning. Just a few preliminary matters before I start my questioning.</li> <li>Firstly, please do not hesitate to tell the inquiry if you cannot remember certain details or you need to refer to your notes. We are not operating a test of memory here, so you can refer to any written documentation you</li> </ul>	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11	<ul> <li>the Bishops' Council. But I got to know him well when he became our nearest neighbour in Berwick. He was a very remarkable he had very remarkable gifts, spiritual gifts. When he preached, people wanted to hear what he had to say, and I liked him very much. We then became very good friends, and we still are.</li> <li>Q. In December 1992, Peter Ball was arrested after allegations were made by a gentleman called Neil Todd. How did you become aware of those allegations?</li> <li>A. I became aware of the allegations when they appeared in</li> </ul>
<ul> <li>indicate to me, and we can organise such.</li> <li>There will be a break, in any event, at around</li> <li>11.15 am. I do hope that your evidence will be finished</li> <li>by then, but just to let you know that.</li> <li>Lord Lloyd, can I ask you to turn to tab A/1 of</li> <li>the bundle which you have in front of you. This is your</li> <li>witness statement. Can I ask you to turn to the last</li> <li>page of that, which is page 5.</li> <li>A. Yes.</li> <li>Q. This is a witness statement that you provided to the</li> <li>inquiry on 6 June 2018. Can you confirm that the facts</li> </ul>	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12	<ul> <li>witness today is Lord Lloyd of Berwick. May Lord Lloyd be sworn.</li> <li>LORD ANTHONY LLOYD of BERWICK (sworn) Examination by MS SCOLDING</li> <li>MS SCOLDING: Lord Lloyd, good morning. Just a few preliminary matters before I start my questioning. Firstly, please do not hesitate to tell the inquiry if you cannot remember certain details or you need to refer to your notes. We are not operating a test of memory here, so you can refer to any written documentation you wish.</li> </ul>	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12	<ul> <li>the Bishops' Council. But I got to know him well when he became our nearest neighbour in Berwick. He was a very remarkable he had very remarkable gifts, spiritual gifts. When he preached, people wanted to hear what he had to say, and I liked him very much. We then became very good friends, and we still are.</li> <li>Q. In December 1992, Peter Ball was arrested after allegations were made by a gentleman called Neil Todd. How did you become aware of those allegations?</li> <li>A. I became aware of the allegations when they appeared in the local press after his arrest. My understanding then</li> </ul>
16There will be a break, in any event, at around16Q. By the nature of the sexual contact, were you aware of1711.15 am. I do hope that your evidence will be finished16Q. By the nature of the sexual contact, were you aware of18by then, but just to let you know that.18the actual nature of the did Peter Ball ever discuss19Lord Lloyd, can I ask you to turn to tab A/l of19have done, or did you just know that it was sexual20the bundle which you have in front of you. This is your20contact of some nature?21witness statement. Can I ask you to turn to the last21A. I didn't know in detail what he'd done. I think all22page of that, which is page 5.22I knew was what I have said: there was contact of some23A. Yes.23kind between the two of them. But as Neil Todd was then24Q. This is a witness statement that you provided to the2417, it did not then sound to me to be a very serious25inquiry on 6 June 2018. Can you confirm that the facts25offence as the law looks on these things, but it was, of	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13	<ul> <li>witness today is Lord Lloyd of Berwick. May Lord Lloyd be sworn.</li> <li>LORD ANTHONY LLOYD of BERWICK (sworn) Examination by MS SCOLDING</li> <li>MS SCOLDING: Lord Lloyd, good morning. Just a few preliminary matters before I start my questioning. Firstly, please do not hesitate to tell the inquiry if you cannot remember certain details or you need to refer to your notes. We are not operating a test of memory here, so you can refer to any written documentation you wish.</li> <li>Secondly, you are free to take a break from your</li> </ul>	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13	<ul> <li>the Bishops' Council. But I got to know him well when he became our nearest neighbour in Berwick. He was a very remarkable he had very remarkable gifts, spiritual gifts. When he preached, people wanted to hear what he had to say, and I liked him very much. We then became very good friends, and we still are.</li> <li>Q. In December 1992, Peter Ball was arrested after allegations were made by a gentleman called Neil Todd. How did you become aware of those allegations?</li> <li>A. I became aware of the allegations when they appeared in the local press after his arrest. My understanding then was that there had been sexual contact between</li> </ul>
<ul> <li>17 11.15 am. I do hope that your evidence will be finished by then, but just to let you know that.</li> <li>19 Lord Lloyd, can I ask you to turn to tab A/1 of 20 the bundle which you have in front of you. This is your 21 witness statement. Can I ask you to turn to the last 22 page of that, which is page 5.</li> <li>23 A. Yes.</li> <li>24 Q. This is a witness statement that you provided to the inquiry on 6 June 2018. Can you confirm that the facts</li> <li>17 what the nature of the did Peter Ball ever discuss the actual nature of what he and Neil Todd were meant to have done, or did you just know that it was sexual contact of some nature?</li> <li>21 A. I didn't know in detail what he'd done. I think all 22 I knew was what I have said: there was contact of some kind between the two of them. But as Neil Todd was then 24 O. This is a witness statement that you provided to the inquiry on 6 June 2018. Can you confirm that the facts</li> <li>23 M. Yes.</li> <li>24 O. This is a witness statement that you provided to the inquiry on 6 June 2018. Can you confirm that the facts</li> <li>25 offence as the law looks on these things, but it was, of</li> </ul>	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14	<ul> <li>witness today is Lord Lloyd of Berwick. May Lord Lloyd be sworn.</li> <li>LORD ANTHONY LLOYD of BERWICK (sworn) Examination by MS SCOLDING</li> <li>MS SCOLDING: Lord Lloyd, good morning. Just a few preliminary matters before I start my questioning. Firstly, please do not hesitate to tell the inquiry if you cannot remember certain details or you need to refer to your notes. We are not operating a test of memory here, so you can refer to any written documentation you wish.</li> <li>Secondly, you are free to take a break from your evidence at any point and for any reason. Please do</li> </ul>	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14	<ul> <li>the Bishops' Council. But I got to know him well when he became our nearest neighbour in Berwick. He was a very remarkable he had very remarkable gifts, spiritual gifts. When he preached, people wanted to hear what he had to say, and I liked him very much. We then became very good friends, and we still are.</li> <li>Q. In December 1992, Peter Ball was arrested after allegations were made by a gentleman called Neil Todd. How did you become aware of those allegations?</li> <li>A. I became aware of the allegations when they appeared in the local press after his arrest. My understanding then was that there had been sexual contact between Peter Ball and Neil Todd, and that this was with</li> </ul>
18by then, but just to let you know that.18the actual nature of what he and Neil Todd were meant to19Lord Lloyd, can I ask you to turn to tab A/1 of19have done, or did you just know that it was sexual20the bundle which you have in front of you. This is your20contact of some nature?21witness statement. Can I ask you to turn to the last21A. I didn't know in detail what he'd done. I think all22page of that, which is page 5.22I knew was what I have said: there was contact of some23A. Yes.23kind between the two of them. But as Neil Todd was then24Q. This is a witness statement that you provided to the inquiry on 6 June 2018. Can you confirm that the facts25offence as the law looks on these things, but it was, of	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15	<ul> <li>witness today is Lord Lloyd of Berwick. May Lord Lloyd be sworn.</li> <li>LORD ANTHONY LLOYD of BERWICK (sworn) Examination by MS SCOLDING</li> <li>MS SCOLDING: Lord Lloyd, good morning. Just a few preliminary matters before I start my questioning. Firstly, please do not hesitate to tell the inquiry if you cannot remember certain details or you need to refer to your notes. We are not operating a test of memory here, so you can refer to any written documentation you wish.</li> <li>Secondly, you are free to take a break from your evidence at any point and for any reason. Please do indicate to me, and we can organise such.</li> </ul>	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15	<ul> <li>the Bishops' Council. But I got to know him well when he became our nearest neighbour in Berwick. He was a very remarkable he had very remarkable gifts, spiritual gifts. When he preached, people wanted to hear what he had to say, and I liked him very much. We then became very good friends, and we still are.</li> <li>Q. In December 1992, Peter Ball was arrested after allegations were made by a gentleman called Neil Todd. How did you become aware of those allegations?</li> <li>A. I became aware of the allegations when they appeared in the local press after his arrest. My understanding then was that there had been sexual contact between Peter Ball and Neil Todd, and that this was with Neil Todd's consent.</li> </ul>
19Lord Lloyd, can I ask you to turn to tab A/1 of19have done, or did you just know that it was sexual20the bundle which you have in front of you. This is your20contact of some nature?21witness statement. Can I ask you to turn to the last21A. I didn't know in detail what he'd done. I think all22page of that, which is page 5.22I knew was what I have said: there was contact of some23A. Yes.23kind between the two of them. But as Neil Todd was then24Q. This is a witness statement that you provided to the inquiry on 6 June 2018. Can you confirm that the facts25offence as the law looks on these things, but it was, of	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16	<ul> <li>witness today is Lord Lloyd of Berwick. May Lord Lloyd be sworn.</li> <li>LORD ANTHONY LLOYD of BERWICK (sworn) Examination by MS SCOLDING</li> <li>MS SCOLDING: Lord Lloyd, good morning. Just a few preliminary matters before I start my questioning. Firstly, please do not hesitate to tell the inquiry if you cannot remember certain details or you need to refer to your notes. We are not operating a test of memory here, so you can refer to any written documentation you wish.</li> <li>Secondly, you are free to take a break from your evidence at any point and for any reason. Please do indicate to me, and we can organise such. There will be a break, in any event, at around</li> </ul>	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16	<ul> <li>the Bishops' Council. But I got to know him well when he became our nearest neighbour in Berwick. He was a very remarkable he had very remarkable gifts, spiritual gifts. When he preached, people wanted to hear what he had to say, and I liked him very much. We then became very good friends, and we still are.</li> <li>Q. In December 1992, Peter Ball was arrested after allegations were made by a gentleman called Neil Todd. How did you become aware of those allegations?</li> <li>A. I became aware of the allegations when they appeared in the local press after his arrest. My understanding then was that there had been sexual contact between Peter Ball and Neil Todd, and that this was with Neil Todd's consent.</li> <li>Q. By the nature of the sexual contact, were you aware of</li> </ul>
20the bundle which you have in front of you. This is your witness statement. Can I ask you to turn to the last page of that, which is page 5.20contact of some nature?21witness statement. Can I ask you to turn to the last page of that, which is page 5.21A. I didn't know in detail what he'd done. I think all I knew was what I have said: there was contact of some kind between the two of them. But as Neil Todd was then 2424Q. This is a witness statement that you provided to the inquiry on 6 June 2018. Can you confirm that the facts23A. I did not then sound to me to be a very serious offence as the law looks on these things, but it was, of	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17	<ul> <li>witness today is Lord Lloyd of Berwick. May Lord Lloyd be sworn.</li> <li>LORD ANTHONY LLOYD of BERWICK (sworn) Examination by MS SCOLDING</li> <li>MS SCOLDING: Lord Lloyd, good morning. Just a few preliminary matters before I start my questioning. Firstly, please do not hesitate to tell the inquiry if you cannot remember certain details or you need to refer to your notes. We are not operating a test of memory here, so you can refer to any written documentation you wish.</li> <li>Secondly, you are free to take a break from your evidence at any point and for any reason. Please do indicate to me, and we can organise such.</li> <li>There will be a break, in any event, at around 11.15 am. I do hope that your evidence will be finished</li> </ul>	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17	<ul> <li>the Bishops' Council. But I got to know him well when he became our nearest neighbour in Berwick. He was a very remarkable he had very remarkable gifts, spiritual gifts. When he preached, people wanted to hear what he had to say, and I liked him very much. We then became very good friends, and we still are.</li> <li>Q. In December 1992, Peter Ball was arrested after allegations were made by a gentleman called Neil Todd. How did you become aware of those allegations?</li> <li>A. I became aware of the allegations when they appeared in the local press after his arrest. My understanding then was that there had been sexual contact between Peter Ball and Neil Todd, and that this was with Neil Todd's consent.</li> <li>Q. By the nature of the sexual contact, were you aware of what the nature of the did Peter Ball ever discuss</li> </ul>
21witness statement. Can I ask you to turn to the last page of that, which is page 5.21A. I didn't know in detail what he'd done. I think all22page of that, which is page 5.22I knew was what I have said: there was contact of some kind between the two of them. But as Neil Todd was then24Q. This is a witness statement that you provided to the inquiry on 6 June 2018. Can you confirm that the facts2417, it did not then sound to me to be a very serious offence as the law looks on these things, but it was, of	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18	<ul> <li>witness today is Lord Lloyd of Berwick. May Lord Lloyd be sworn.</li> <li>LORD ANTHONY LLOYD of BERWICK (sworn) Examination by MS SCOLDING</li> <li>MS SCOLDING: Lord Lloyd, good morning. Just a few preliminary matters before I start my questioning. Firstly, please do not hesitate to tell the inquiry if you cannot remember certain details or you need to refer to your notes. We are not operating a test of memory here, so you can refer to any written documentation you wish.</li> <li>Secondly, you are free to take a break from your evidence at any point and for any reason. Please do indicate to me, and we can organise such.</li> <li>There will be a break, in any event, at around 11.15 am. I do hope that your evidence will be finished by then, but just to let you know that.</li> </ul>	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18	<ul> <li>the Bishops' Council. But I got to know him well when he became our nearest neighbour in Berwick. He was a very remarkable he had very remarkable gifts, spiritual gifts. When he preached, people wanted to hear what he had to say, and I liked him very much. We then became very good friends, and we still are.</li> <li>Q. In December 1992, Peter Ball was arrested after allegations were made by a gentleman called Neil Todd. How did you become aware of those allegations?</li> <li>A. I became aware of the allegations when they appeared in the local press after his arrest. My understanding then was that there had been sexual contact between Peter Ball and Neil Todd, and that this was with Neil Todd's consent.</li> <li>Q. By the nature of the sexual contact, were you aware of what the nature of the did Peter Ball ever discuss the actual nature of what he and Neil Todd were meant to</li> </ul>
22page of that, which is page 5.22I knew was what I have said: there was contact of some23A. Yes.23kind between the two of them. But as Neil Todd was then24Q. This is a witness statement that you provided to the inquiry on 6 June 2018. Can you confirm that the facts2417, it did not then sound to me to be a very serious25inquiry on 6 June 2018. Can you confirm that the facts25offence as the law looks on these things, but it was, of	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19	<ul> <li>witness today is Lord Lloyd of Berwick. May Lord Lloyd be sworn.</li> <li>LORD ANTHONY LLOYD of BERWICK (sworn) Examination by MS SCOLDING</li> <li>MS SCOLDING: Lord Lloyd, good morning. Just a few preliminary matters before I start my questioning. Firstly, please do not hesitate to tell the inquiry if you cannot remember certain details or you need to refer to your notes. We are not operating a test of memory here, so you can refer to any written documentation you wish.</li> <li>Secondly, you are free to take a break from your evidence at any point and for any reason. Please do indicate to me, and we can organise such.</li> <li>There will be a break, in any event, at around 11.15 am. I do hope that your evidence will be finished by then, but just to let you know that.</li> <li>Lord Lloyd, can I ask you to turn to tab A/1 of</li> </ul>	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19	<ul> <li>the Bishops' Council. But I got to know him well when he became our nearest neighbour in Berwick. He was a very remarkable he had very remarkable gifts, spiritual gifts. When he preached, people wanted to hear what he had to say, and I liked him very much. We then became very good friends, and we still are.</li> <li>Q. In December 1992, Peter Ball was arrested after allegations were made by a gentleman called Neil Todd. How did you become aware of those allegations?</li> <li>A. I became aware of the allegations when they appeared in the local press after his arrest. My understanding then was that there had been sexual contact between Peter Ball and Neil Todd, and that this was with Neil Todd's consent.</li> <li>Q. By the nature of the sexual contact, were you aware of what the nature of the did Peter Ball ever discuss the actual nature of what he and Neil Todd were meant to have done, or did you just know that it was sexual</li> </ul>
23A. Yes.23kind between the two of them. But as Neil Todd was then24Q. This is a witness statement that you provided to the inquiry on 6 June 2018. Can you confirm that the facts23kind between the two of them. But as Neil Todd was then25inquiry on 6 June 2018. Can you confirm that the facts25offence as the law looks on these things, but it was, of	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20	<ul> <li>witness today is Lord Lloyd of Berwick. May Lord Lloyd be sworn.</li> <li>LORD ANTHONY LLOYD of BERWICK (sworn) Examination by MS SCOLDING</li> <li>MS SCOLDING: Lord Lloyd, good morning. Just a few preliminary matters before I start my questioning. Firstly, please do not hesitate to tell the inquiry if you cannot remember certain details or you need to refer to your notes. We are not operating a test of memory here, so you can refer to any written documentation you wish.</li> <li>Secondly, you are free to take a break from your evidence at any point and for any reason. Please do indicate to me, and we can organise such.</li> <li>There will be a break, in any event, at around 11.15 am. I do hope that your evidence will be finished by then, but just to let you know that.</li> <li>Lord Lloyd, can I ask you to turn to tab A/1 of the bundle which you have in front of you. This is your</li> </ul>	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20	<ul> <li>the Bishops' Council. But I got to know him well when he became our nearest neighbour in Berwick. He was a very remarkable he had very remarkable gifts, spiritual gifts. When he preached, people wanted to hear what he had to say, and I liked him very much. We then became very good friends, and we still are.</li> <li>Q. In December 1992, Peter Ball was arrested after allegations were made by a gentleman called Neil Todd. How did you become aware of those allegations?</li> <li>A. I became aware of the allegations when they appeared in the local press after his arrest. My understanding then was that there had been sexual contact between Peter Ball and Neil Todd, and that this was with Neil Todd's consent.</li> <li>Q. By the nature of the sexual contact, were you aware of what the nature of what he and Neil Todd were meant to have done, or did you just know that it was sexual contact of some nature?</li> </ul>
24Q. This is a witness statement that you provided to the inquiry on 6 June 2018. Can you confirm that the facts2417, it did not then sound to me to be a very serious offence as the law looks on these things, but it was, of	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21	<ul> <li>witness today is Lord Lloyd of Berwick. May Lord Lloyd be sworn.</li> <li>LORD ANTHONY LLOYD of BERWICK (sworn) Examination by MS SCOLDING</li> <li>MS SCOLDING: Lord Lloyd, good morning. Just a few preliminary matters before I start my questioning. Firstly, please do not hesitate to tell the inquiry if you cannot remember certain details or you need to refer to your notes. We are not operating a test of memory here, so you can refer to any written documentation you wish.</li> <li>Secondly, you are free to take a break from your evidence at any point and for any reason. Please do indicate to me, and we can organise such.</li> <li>There will be a break, in any event, at around 11.15 am. I do hope that your evidence will be finished by then, but just to let you know that.</li> <li>Lord Lloyd, can I ask you to turn to tab A/1 of the bundle which you have in front of you. This is your witness statement. Can I ask you to turn to the last</li> </ul>	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21	<ul> <li>the Bishops' Council. But I got to know him well when he became our nearest neighbour in Berwick. He was a very remarkable he had very remarkable gifts, spiritual gifts. When he preached, people wanted to hear what he had to say, and I liked him very much. We then became very good friends, and we still are.</li> <li>Q. In December 1992, Peter Ball was arrested after allegations were made by a gentleman called Neil Todd. How did you become aware of those allegations?</li> <li>A. I became aware of the allegations when they appeared in the local press after his arrest. My understanding then was that there had been sexual contact between Peter Ball and Neil Todd, and that this was with Neil Todd's consent.</li> <li>Q. By the nature of the sexual contact, were you aware of what the nature of the did Peter Ball ever discuss the actual nature of what he and Neil Todd were meant to have done, or did you just know that it was sexual contact of some nature?</li> <li>A. I didn't know in detail what he'd done. I think all</li> </ul>
25 inquiry on 6 June 2018. Can you confirm that the facts 25 offence as the law looks on these things, but it was, of	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22	<ul> <li>witness today is Lord Lloyd of Berwick. May Lord Lloyd be sworn.</li> <li>LORD ANTHONY LLOYD of BERWICK (sworn) Examination by MS SCOLDING</li> <li>MS SCOLDING: Lord Lloyd, good morning. Just a few preliminary matters before I start my questioning. Firstly, please do not hesitate to tell the inquiry if you cannot remember certain details or you need to refer to your notes. We are not operating a test of memory here, so you can refer to any written documentation you wish.</li> <li>Secondly, you are free to take a break from your evidence at any point and for any reason. Please do indicate to me, and we can organise such.</li> <li>There will be a break, in any event, at around 11.15 am. I do hope that your evidence will be finished by then, but just to let you know that.</li> <li>Lord Lloyd, can I ask you to turn to tab A/1 of the bundle which you have in front of you. This is your witness statement. Can I ask you to turn to the last page of that, which is page 5.</li> </ul>	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22	<ul> <li>the Bishops' Council. But I got to know him well when he became our nearest neighbour in Berwick. He was a very remarkable he had very remarkable gifts, spiritual gifts. When he preached, people wanted to hear what he had to say, and I liked him very much. We then became very good friends, and we still are.</li> <li>Q. In December 1992, Peter Ball was arrested after allegations were made by a gentleman called Neil Todd. How did you become aware of those allegations?</li> <li>A. I became aware of the allegations when they appeared in the local press after his arrest. My understanding then was that there had been sexual contact between Peter Ball and Neil Todd, and that this was with Neil Todd's consent.</li> <li>Q. By the nature of the sexual contact, were you aware of what the nature of the did Peter Ball ever discuss the actual nature of what he and Neil Todd were meant to have done, or did you just know that it was sexual contact of some nature?</li> <li>A. I didn't know in detail what he'd done. I think all I knew was what I have said: there was contact of some</li> </ul>
	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22 23	<ul> <li>witness today is Lord Lloyd of Berwick. May Lord Lloyd be sworn.</li> <li>LORD ANTHONY LLOYD of BERWICK (sworn) Examination by MS SCOLDING</li> <li>MS SCOLDING: Lord Lloyd, good morning. Just a few preliminary matters before I start my questioning. Firstly, please do not hesitate to tell the inquiry if you cannot remember certain details or you need to refer to your notes. We are not operating a test of memory here, so you can refer to any written documentation you wish.</li> <li>Secondly, you are free to take a break from your evidence at any point and for any reason. Please do indicate to me, and we can organise such.</li> <li>There will be a break, in any event, at around 11.15 am. I do hope that your evidence will be finished by then, but just to let you know that.</li> <li>Lord Lloyd, can I ask you to turn to tab A/1 of the bundle which you have in front of you. This is your witness statement. Can I ask you to turn to the last page of that, which is page 5.</li> </ul>	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22 23	<ul> <li>the Bishops' Council. But I got to know him well when he became our nearest neighbour in Berwick. He was a very remarkable he had very remarkable gifts, spiritual gifts. When he preached, people wanted to hear what he had to say, and I liked him very much. We then became very good friends, and we still are.</li> <li>Q. In December 1992, Peter Ball was arrested after allegations were made by a gentleman called Neil Todd. How did you become aware of those allegations?</li> <li>A. I became aware of the allegations when they appeared in the local press after his arrest. My understanding then was that there had been sexual contact between Peter Ball and Neil Todd, and that this was with Neil Todd's consent.</li> <li>Q. By the nature of the sexual contact, were you aware of what the nature of the did Peter Ball ever discuss the actual nature of what he and Neil Todd were meant to have done, or did you just know that it was sexual contact of some nature?</li> <li>A. I didn't know in detail what he'd done. I think all I knew was what I have said: there was contact of some kind between the two of them. But as Neil Todd was then</li> </ul>
Page 2 Page 4	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22 23 24	<ul> <li>witness today is Lord Lloyd of Berwick. May Lord Lloyd be sworn.</li> <li>LORD ANTHONY LLOYD of BERWICK (sworn) Examination by MS SCOLDING</li> <li>MS SCOLDING: Lord Lloyd, good morning. Just a few preliminary matters before I start my questioning. Firstly, please do not hesitate to tell the inquiry if you cannot remember certain details or you need to refer to your notes. We are not operating a test of memory here, so you can refer to any written documentation you wish.</li> <li>Secondly, you are free to take a break from your evidence at any point and for any reason. Please do indicate to me, and we can organise such.</li> <li>There will be a break, in any event, at around 11.15 am. I do hope that your evidence will be finished by then, but just to let you know that.</li> <li>Lord Lloyd, can I ask you to turn to tab A/1 of the bundle which you have in front of you. This is your witness statement. Can I ask you to turn to the last page of that, which is page 5.</li> <li>A. Yes.</li> <li>Q. This is a witness statement that you provided to the</li> </ul>	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22 23 24	<ul> <li>the Bishops' Council. But I got to know him well when he became our nearest neighbour in Berwick. He was a very remarkable he had very remarkable gifts, spiritual gifts. When he preached, people wanted to hear what he had to say, and I liked him very much. We then became very good friends, and we still are.</li> <li>Q. In December 1992, Peter Ball was arrested after allegations were made by a gentleman called Neil Todd. How did you become aware of those allegations?</li> <li>A. I became aware of the allegations when they appeared in the local press after his arrest. My understanding then was that there had been sexual contact between Peter Ball and Neil Todd, and that this was with Neil Todd's consent.</li> <li>Q. By the nature of the sexual contact, were you aware of what the nature of the did Peter Ball ever discuss the actual nature of what he and Neil Todd were meant to have done, or did you just know that it was sexual contact of some nature?</li> <li>A. I didn't know in detail what he'd done. I think all I knew was what I have said: there was contact of some kind between the two of them. But as Neil Todd was then 17, it did not then sound to me to be a very serious</li> </ul>
	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22 23 24	<ul> <li>witness today is Lord Lloyd of Berwick. May Lord Lloyd be sworn.</li> <li>LORD ANTHONY LLOYD of BERWICK (sworn) Examination by MS SCOLDING</li> <li>MS SCOLDING: Lord Lloyd, good morning. Just a few preliminary matters before I start my questioning. Firstly, please do not hesitate to tell the inquiry if you cannot remember certain details or you need to refer to your notes. We are not operating a test of memory here, so you can refer to any written documentation you wish.</li> <li>Secondly, you are free to take a break from your evidence at any point and for any reason. Please do indicate to me, and we can organise such.</li> <li>There will be a break, in any event, at around 11.15 am. I do hope that your evidence will be finished by then, but just to let you know that.</li> <li>Lord Lloyd, can I ask you to turn to tab A/1 of the bundle which you have in front of you. This is your witness statement. Can I ask you to turn to the last page of that, which is page 5.</li> <li>A. Yes.</li> <li>Q. This is a witness statement that you provided to the</li> </ul>	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22 23 24	<ul> <li>the Bishops' Council. But I got to know him well when he became our nearest neighbour in Berwick. He was a very remarkable he had very remarkable gifts, spiritual gifts. When he preached, people wanted to hear what he had to say, and I liked him very much. We then became very good friends, and we still are.</li> <li>Q. In December 1992, Peter Ball was arrested after allegations were made by a gentleman called Neil Todd. How did you become aware of those allegations?</li> <li>A. I became aware of the allegations when they appeared in the local press after his arrest. My understanding then was that there had been sexual contact between Peter Ball and Neil Todd, and that this was with Neil Todd's consent.</li> <li>Q. By the nature of the sexual contact, were you aware of what the nature of the did Peter Ball ever discuss the actual nature of what he and Neil Todd were meant to have done, or did you just know that it was sexual contact of some nature?</li> <li>A. I didn't know in detail what he'd done. I think all I knew was what I have said: there was contact of some kind between the two of them. But as Neil Todd was then 17, it did not then sound to me to be a very serious</li> </ul>

www.epiqglobal.com casemanagers@epiqglobal.com 1 (Pages 1 to 4) 8th Floor, 165 Fleet Street

1	course, a great shock to me, all the same.	1	indeed do the next day.
2	Q. Okay.	2	Q. Detective Inspector Murdock told us that you spoke to
3	A. After his resignation perhaps I could just say	3	him about providing testimonials for Peter Ball, and you
4	this I did write to the archbishop about this, asking	4	also told him that you knew the DPP. Can you remember
5	if I could help and, as a result, I did go and see	5	saying that to him?
6	Peter Ball and his brother, Michael, at Truro, where	6	A. No, I don't remember saying that.
7	Michael was the then bishop.	7	Q. You told him that you didn't want to influence her, but
8	Q. Peter Ball tells us in his second witness statement that	8	in one sense you did. Can you remember saying that?
9	he had sent a fax to Eric Kemp shortly after he was	9	A. I think I probably did say something to that effect.
10	arrested in which he had described the nature of	10	I was really exploring the way as to what I could do in
11	the contact that he had with Neil Todd for example,	11	order to find out how the enquiry was going.
12	getting up early, taking cold showers, embracing each	12	Q. Why did you want to find out how the enquiry was going?
13	other whilst naked. This fax was sent after the	13	A. Well, what I did find out was that he didn't tell me
14	allegations had been made to the police but before	14	anything, but he suggested I should write to the chief
15	Peter Ball was arrested. He said that he spoke to you	15	constable with my views, and that is what I did on the
16	about that fax and that you advised him, or, at the very	16	very next day. I think I then sent a copy of that to
17	least the inference is that you advised him, or, at the very	17	Mr Murdock himself. But from my point of view, the
18	Bishop Eric Kemp to destroy that fax. Can you remember	18	important point was what I gather he will have said to
19	that?	19	you yesterday, and as indeed I did make clear to him
20	A. No, I have no recollection of that at all of the fax.	20	that I was in no sense trying to influence the result.
20	Of course, I discussed with Bishop Kemp much later what	21	I knew I couldn't. And that's absolutely clear from the
22	might be done, but at that stage, I have no recollection	22	letter I wrote to the chief constable.
23	of that fax.	23	Q. I know you say in no sense were you trying to influence
24	Q. We then heard after Peter Ball was arrested, he was	24	the result. Do you think that other people could have
25	investigated by somebody called Detective Inspector	25	perceived that you telephoning, given your position of
	Page 5		Page 7
1	Murdock?	1	power and prominence as a Lord Justice of Appeal, as you
2	A. Yes.	2	were at that stage, that other people could have
3	Q. Now, we spoke to Detective Inspector Murdock on	3	perceived that you were trying to interfere with the
4	Wednesday, and you have also had a chance to see his	4	investigation?
5	witness statement. Can I ask you to turn to his witness	5	A. But which other people are we talking about? This was
6	statement. It is behind tab C/2 of your bundle.	6	a conversation I had with him, and he advised me to
7	GSP000112_040 at paragraph 214.	7	write to the chief constable, which is exactly what
8	The evidence that he gave was similar to not	8	I did.
9	quite the same, but similar to that which he sets out	9	Q. Can we turn that letter up, if we may, Lord Lloyd? It
10	in his witness statement, which basically says that you	10	is behind tab $B/2$ of your bundle. This is the letter
11	telephoned him at about 4.40 in the afternoon	11	you wrote. You say in the first paragraph of that
12	identifying yourself as Lord Justice Lloyd. Can I just	12	letter OHY000096_070.
13	clarify something: "The caller identified himself as	13	A. Yes, I have it in front of me.
14	Lord Chief Justice Lloyd"?	14	Q. It is the first sentence, you say:
15	A. I was never Lord Chief Justice.	15	" in any event, it would be quite improper for me
16	Q. That's fine. "He told me he was a friend". Can you	16	to be seen to be influencing the decision which must
17	remember roughly what you said to DI Murdock during the	17	rest with the Director of Public Prosecutions and with
18	course of that conversation?	18	her alone."
19	A. I do indeed remember the telephone conversation with	19	Can I just ask, what was the purpose of this letter?
20	Inspector Murdock, and he was obviously a bit surprised	20	Why did you write this letter?
21	that I was ringing him up about it. But he does not, as	21	A. Well, the purpose I think we ought to have the whole
22	I understand it, in his statement suggest that I was	22	of that paragraph. I explained to the chief constable
23	acting in any way improperly in ringing him up. What he	23	that I had known Peter Ball for a long time, and I then
24 25	did suggest was that I should write with what I wanted	24	say quite clearly:
25	to say to the chief constable, and that is what I did	25	"I am not going to write about the case, since
	Page 6		Page 8

1	I know nothing about [the case] and it would be	1	the defence counsel or to whomever they thought was
2	improper for me to be seen to be influencing [in any	2	appropriate? Why did you think it was appropriate for
3	way] the decision which [the DPP would have to make]."	3	you to directly write to the Chief Constable of
4	But I did think it right that the DPP and the chief	4	Gloucestershire?
5	constable should know what sort of man Peter Ball was.	5	A. I could see no reason why I shouldn't. Of course,
6	It was, as I think is described somewhere, a perfectly	6	I could have sent it to the solicitor for the solicitor
7	straightforward letter, intended, really, to show what	7	to forward, but as I was a particular friend of
8	sort of man he was. That was how it was seen, I think,	8	Peter Ball, I should see no reason why I shouldn't write
9	by Dame Moira in her report. I would suggest it was	9	to him, and I saw absolutely no reason why I should
10	perfectly correct. It was what I think is often known,	10	conceal who it was who was writing and who I was at the
11	perhaps not very accurately, as a character reference.	11	time.
12	Q. Well, you said it was a character reference, but of	12	Q. Because obviously it was written from you in your
13	course, character references usually take place once one	13	well, it was written saying, "I am Lord Justice Lloyd",
14	has pleaded guilty and one is being sentenced. Do you	14	wasn't it?
15	accept that this letter could be perceived to be an	15	A. I didn't say
16	attempt to try and influence the investigation	16	Q. You didn't say, "I am a terribly important"
17	A. No, I certainly do not accept that.	17	A "I'm Lord Justice Lloyd and therefore I ought to be
18	Q to try to avoid the charge?	18	listened to", I simply wrote to him as
19	A. It is quite apparent from the first paragraph of my	19	Lord Justice Lloyd, because that is what I was. But
20	letter to the chief constable that that was the last	20	I didn't emphasise that point, since it would be quite
21	thing I was trying to do.	21	contrary to what I was saying in the first paragraph of
22	Q. But what were you trying to do, then? If you weren't	22	the letter, that I was not intending, in any way, to
23	trying to influence the investigation, given the stage	23	influence the decision. I'm sure that was how it was
24	that the investigation was at, this was pre charge,	24	understood. That was certainly how it was understood by
25	2 February, what purpose was there for you writing?	25	Dame Moira in her report, and there were many, many
	Page 9		Page 11
1			
1	A. Well, the purpose was exactly what I have described, as	1	other character references this is what I am calling
2			
2	is true of any character reference. It just shows	2	them written by many other people at that time.
3	whoever is dealing with the case what sort of person he	3	Q. Can we move on? You wrote a letter to the DPP probably
4	whoever is dealing with the case what sort of person he was dealing with.	3 4	Q. Can we move on? You wrote a letter to the DPP probably at a similar time. We don't have a copy of that letter,
4 5	<ul><li>whoever is dealing with the case what sort of person he was dealing with.</li><li>Q. But why in a way, Lord Lloyd, why does that matter?</li></ul>	3 4 5	Q. Can we move on? You wrote a letter to the DPP probably at a similar time. We don't have a copy of that letter, so, Danny, you don't need to get anything up. But,
4 5 6	<ul><li>whoever is dealing with the case what sort of person he was dealing with.</li><li>Q. But why in a way, Lord Lloyd, why does that matter? One could be, as you have described of Peter Ball, the</li></ul>	3 4 5 6	Q. Can we move on? You wrote a letter to the DPP probably at a similar time. We don't have a copy of that letter, so, Danny, you don't need to get anything up. But, again, it's no doubt it is likely to have been similar
4 5 6 7	<ul><li>whoever is dealing with the case what sort of person he was dealing with.</li><li>Q. But why in a way, Lord Lloyd, why does that matter? One could be, as you have described of Peter Ball, the most saintly person that ever lived, but one could still</li></ul>	3 4 5 6 7	Q. Can we move on? You wrote a letter to the DPP probably at a similar time. We don't have a copy of that letter, so, Danny, you don't need to get anything up. But, again, it's no doubt it is likely to have been similar to the letter you sent to Chief Constable Pacey. What
4 5 6 7 8	<ul><li>whoever is dealing with the case what sort of person he was dealing with.</li><li>Q. But why in a way, Lord Lloyd, why does that matter? One could be, as you have described of Peter Ball, the most saintly person that ever lived, but one could still be guilty of criminal offending?</li></ul>	3 4 5 6 7 8	Q. Can we move on? You wrote a letter to the DPP probably at a similar time. We don't have a copy of that letter, so, Danny, you don't need to get anything up. But, again, it's no doubt it is likely to have been similar to the letter you sent to Chief Constable Pacey. What were you doing in writing to the DPP? Can you remember
4 5 6 7 8 9	<ul> <li>whoever is dealing with the case what sort of person he was dealing with.</li> <li>Q. But why in a way, Lord Lloyd, why does that matter? One could be, as you have described of Peter Ball, the most saintly person that ever lived, but one could still be guilty of criminal offending?</li> <li>A. Of course he could be guilty.</li> </ul>	3 4 5 6 7 8 9	Q. Can we move on? You wrote a letter to the DPP probably at a similar time. We don't have a copy of that letter, so, Danny, you don't need to get anything up. But, again, it's no doubt it is likely to have been similar to the letter you sent to Chief Constable Pacey. What were you doing in writing to the DPP? Can you remember why you wrote to her? Did you know her personally?
4 5 6 7 8 9 10	<ul> <li>whoever is dealing with the case what sort of person he was dealing with.</li> <li>Q. But why in a way, Lord Lloyd, why does that matter? One could be, as you have described of Peter Ball, the most saintly person that ever lived, but one could still be guilty of criminal offending?</li> <li>A. Of course he could be guilty.</li> <li>Q. So why does that information matter?</li> </ul>	3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10	<ul> <li>Q. Can we move on? You wrote a letter to the DPP probably at a similar time. We don't have a copy of that letter, so, Danny, you don't need to get anything up. But, again, it's no doubt it is likely to have been similar to the letter you sent to Chief Constable Pacey. What were you doing in writing to the DPP? Can you remember why you wrote to her? Did you know her personally?</li> <li>A. No, I didn't know her. I knew subsequent DPP we will</li> </ul>
4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11	<ul> <li>whoever is dealing with the case what sort of person he was dealing with.</li> <li>Q. But why in a way, Lord Lloyd, why does that matter? One could be, as you have described of Peter Ball, the most saintly person that ever lived, but one could still be guilty of criminal offending?</li> <li>A. Of course he could be guilty.</li> <li>Q. So why does that information matter?</li> <li>A. Because it matters truthfully in the ordinary case when</li> </ul>	3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11	<ul> <li>Q. Can we move on? You wrote a letter to the DPP probably at a similar time. We don't have a copy of that letter, so, Danny, you don't need to get anything up. But, again, it's no doubt it is likely to have been similar to the letter you sent to Chief Constable Pacey. What were you doing in writing to the DPP? Can you remember why you wrote to her? Did you know her personally?</li> <li>A. No, I didn't know her. I knew subsequent DPP we will come to that later but I didn't know her. My purpose</li> </ul>
4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12	<ul> <li>whoever is dealing with the case what sort of person he was dealing with.</li> <li>Q. But why in a way, Lord Lloyd, why does that matter? One could be, as you have described of Peter Ball, the most saintly person that ever lived, but one could still be guilty of criminal offending?</li> <li>A. Of course he could be guilty.</li> <li>Q. So why does that information matter?</li> <li>A. Because it matters truthfully in the ordinary case when it comes to sentencing. That's when the character</li> </ul>	3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12	<ul> <li>Q. Can we move on? You wrote a letter to the DPP probably at a similar time. We don't have a copy of that letter, so, Danny, you don't need to get anything up. But, again, it's no doubt it is likely to have been similar to the letter you sent to Chief Constable Pacey. What were you doing in writing to the DPP? Can you remember why you wrote to her? Did you know her personally?</li> <li>A. No, I didn't know her. I knew subsequent DPP we will come to that later but I didn't know her. My purpose in writing to her was exactly that which I have already</li> </ul>
4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13	<ul> <li>whoever is dealing with the case what sort of person he was dealing with.</li> <li>Q. But why in a way, Lord Lloyd, why does that matter? One could be, as you have described of Peter Ball, the most saintly person that ever lived, but one could still be guilty of criminal offending?</li> <li>A. Of course he could be guilty.</li> <li>Q. So why does that information matter?</li> <li>A. Because it matters truthfully in the ordinary case when it comes to sentencing. That's when the character reference is normally becomes very relevant. But it</li> </ul>	3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13	<ul> <li>Q. Can we move on? You wrote a letter to the DPP probably at a similar time. We don't have a copy of that letter, so, Danny, you don't need to get anything up. But, again, it's no doubt it is likely to have been similar to the letter you sent to Chief Constable Pacey. What were you doing in writing to the DPP? Can you remember why you wrote to her? Did you know her personally?</li> <li>A. No, I didn't know her. I knew subsequent DPP we will come to that later but I didn't know her. My purpose in writing to her was exactly that which I have already described, so that she should know something about the</li> </ul>
4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14	<ul> <li>whoever is dealing with the case what sort of person he was dealing with.</li> <li>Q. But why in a way, Lord Lloyd, why does that matter? One could be, as you have described of Peter Ball, the most saintly person that ever lived, but one could still be guilty of criminal offending?</li> <li>A. Of course he could be guilty.</li> <li>Q. So why does that information matter?</li> <li>A. Because it matters truthfully in the ordinary case when it comes to sentencing. That's when the character reference is normally becomes very relevant. But it also is relevant at an earlier stage so that those who</li> </ul>	3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14	<ul> <li>Q. Can we move on? You wrote a letter to the DPP probably at a similar time. We don't have a copy of that letter, so, Danny, you don't need to get anything up. But, again, it's no doubt it is likely to have been similar to the letter you sent to Chief Constable Pacey. What were you doing in writing to the DPP? Can you remember why you wrote to her? Did you know her personally?</li> <li>A. No, I didn't know her. I knew subsequent DPP we will come to that later but I didn't know her. My purpose in writing to her was exactly that which I have already described, so that she should know something about the man and how he was held how highly he was held in</li> </ul>
4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15	<ul> <li>whoever is dealing with the case what sort of person he was dealing with.</li> <li>Q. But why in a way, Lord Lloyd, why does that matter? One could be, as you have described of Peter Ball, the most saintly person that ever lived, but one could still be guilty of criminal offending?</li> <li>A. Of course he could be guilty.</li> <li>Q. So why does that information matter?</li> <li>A. Because it matters truthfully in the ordinary case when it comes to sentencing. That's when the character reference is normally becomes very relevant. But it also is relevant at an earlier stage so that those who are dealing with the case know something about the</li> </ul>	3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15	<ul> <li>Q. Can we move on? You wrote a letter to the DPP probably at a similar time. We don't have a copy of that letter, so, Danny, you don't need to get anything up. But, again, it's no doubt it is likely to have been similar to the letter you sent to Chief Constable Pacey. What were you doing in writing to the DPP? Can you remember why you wrote to her? Did you know her personally?</li> <li>A. No, I didn't know her. I knew subsequent DPP we will come to that later but I didn't know her. My purpose in writing to her was exactly that which I have already described, so that she should know something about the man and how he was held how highly he was held in regard in Sussex.</li> </ul>
4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16	<ul> <li>whoever is dealing with the case what sort of person he was dealing with.</li> <li>Q. But why in a way, Lord Lloyd, why does that matter? One could be, as you have described of Peter Ball, the most saintly person that ever lived, but one could still be guilty of criminal offending?</li> <li>A. Of course he could be guilty.</li> <li>Q. So why does that information matter?</li> <li>A. Because it matters truthfully in the ordinary case when it comes to sentencing. That's when the character reference is normally becomes very relevant. But it also is relevant at an earlier stage so that those who are dealing with the case know something about the person they are dealing with.</li> </ul>	3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16	<ul> <li>Q. Can we move on? You wrote a letter to the DPP probably at a similar time. We don't have a copy of that letter, so, Danny, you don't need to get anything up. But, again, it's no doubt it is likely to have been similar to the letter you sent to Chief Constable Pacey. What were you doing in writing to the DPP? Can you remember why you wrote to her? Did you know her personally?</li> <li>A. No, I didn't know her. I knew subsequent DPP we will come to that later but I didn't know her. My purpose in writing to her was exactly that which I have already described, so that she should know something about the man and how he was held how highly he was held in regard in Sussex.</li> <li>Q. Can I now turn to some letters and some really,</li> </ul>
4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17	<ul> <li>whoever is dealing with the case what sort of person he was dealing with.</li> <li>Q. But why in a way, Lord Lloyd, why does that matter? One could be, as you have described of Peter Ball, the most saintly person that ever lived, but one could still be guilty of criminal offending?</li> <li>A. Of course he could be guilty.</li> <li>Q. So why does that information matter?</li> <li>A. Because it matters truthfully in the ordinary case when it comes to sentencing. That's when the character reference is normally becomes very relevant. But it also is relevant at an earlier stage so that those who are dealing with the case know something about the person they are dealing with.</li> <li>Q. But</li> </ul>	3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17	<ul> <li>Q. Can we move on? You wrote a letter to the DPP probably at a similar time. We don't have a copy of that letter, so, Danny, you don't need to get anything up. But, again, it's no doubt it is likely to have been similar to the letter you sent to Chief Constable Pacey. What were you doing in writing to the DPP? Can you remember why you wrote to her? Did you know her personally?</li> <li>A. No, I didn't know her. I knew subsequent DPP we will come to that later but I didn't know her. My purpose in writing to her was exactly that which I have already described, so that she should know something about the man and how he was held how highly he was held in regard in Sussex.</li> <li>Q. Can I now turn to some letters and some really, a chain of meetings you had with the Church of England,</li> </ul>
4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18	<ul> <li>whoever is dealing with the case what sort of person he was dealing with.</li> <li>Q. But why in a way, Lord Lloyd, why does that matter? One could be, as you have described of Peter Ball, the most saintly person that ever lived, but one could still be guilty of criminal offending?</li> <li>A. Of course he could be guilty.</li> <li>Q. So why does that information matter?</li> <li>A. Because it matters truthfully in the ordinary case when it comes to sentencing. That's when the character reference is normally becomes very relevant. But it also is relevant at an earlier stage so that those who are dealing with the case know something about the person they are dealing with.</li> <li>Q. But</li> <li>A. Indeed, I mean, this was not the only character</li> </ul>	3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18	<ul> <li>Q. Can we move on? You wrote a letter to the DPP probably at a similar time. We don't have a copy of that letter, so, Danny, you don't need to get anything up. But, again, it's no doubt it is likely to have been similar to the letter you sent to Chief Constable Pacey. What were you doing in writing to the DPP? Can you remember why you wrote to her? Did you know her personally?</li> <li>A. No, I didn't know her. I knew subsequent DPP we will come to that later but I didn't know her. My purpose in writing to her was exactly that which I have already described, so that she should know something about the man and how he was held how highly he was held in regard in Sussex.</li> <li>Q. Can I now turn to some letters and some really, a chain of meetings you had with the Church of England, both shortly after Peter Ball's arrest and subsequently.</li> </ul>
4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19	<ul> <li>whoever is dealing with the case what sort of person he was dealing with.</li> <li>Q. But why in a way, Lord Lloyd, why does that matter? One could be, as you have described of Peter Ball, the most saintly person that ever lived, but one could still be guilty of criminal offending?</li> <li>A. Of course he could be guilty.</li> <li>Q. So why does that information matter?</li> <li>A. Because it matters truthfully in the ordinary case when it comes to sentencing. That's when the character reference is normally becomes very relevant. But it also is relevant at an earlier stage so that those who are dealing with the case know something about the person they are dealing with.</li> <li>Q. But</li> <li>A. Indeed, I mean, this was not the only character reference which indeed was sent in relation to</li> </ul>	3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19	<ul> <li>Q. Can we move on? You wrote a letter to the DPP probably at a similar time. We don't have a copy of that letter, so, Danny, you don't need to get anything up. But, again, it's no doubt it is likely to have been similar to the letter you sent to Chief Constable Pacey. What were you doing in writing to the DPP? Can you remember why you wrote to her? Did you know her personally?</li> <li>A. No, I didn't know her. I knew subsequent DPP we will come to that later but I didn't know her. My purpose in writing to her was exactly that which I have already described, so that she should know something about the man and how he was held how highly he was held in regard in Sussex.</li> <li>Q. Can I now turn to some letters and some really, a chain of meetings you had with the Church of England, both shortly after Peter Ball's arrest and subsequently. Can I ask you to look at tab B/3, if you wouldn't mind?</li> </ul>
4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20	<ul> <li>whoever is dealing with the case what sort of person he was dealing with.</li> <li>Q. But why in a way, Lord Lloyd, why does that matter? One could be, as you have described of Peter Ball, the most saintly person that ever lived, but one could still be guilty of criminal offending?</li> <li>A. Of course he could be guilty.</li> <li>Q. So why does that information matter?</li> <li>A. Because it matters truthfully in the ordinary case when it comes to sentencing. That's when the character reference is normally becomes very relevant. But it also is relevant at an earlier stage so that those who are dealing with the case know something about the person they are dealing with.</li> <li>Q. But</li> <li>A. Indeed, I mean, this was not the only character reference which indeed was sent in relation to Peter Ball at this time, before he had been convicted of</li> </ul>	3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20	<ul> <li>Q. Can we move on? You wrote a letter to the DPP probably at a similar time. We don't have a copy of that letter, so, Danny, you don't need to get anything up. But, again, it's no doubt it is likely to have been similar to the letter you sent to Chief Constable Pacey. What were you doing in writing to the DPP? Can you remember why you wrote to her? Did you know her personally?</li> <li>A. No, I didn't know her. I knew subsequent DPP we will come to that later but I didn't know her. My purpose in writing to her was exactly that which I have already described, so that she should know something about the man and how he was held how highly he was held in regard in Sussex.</li> <li>Q. Can I now turn to some letters and some really, a chain of meetings you had with the Church of England, both shortly after Peter Ball's arrest and subsequently. Can I ask you to look at tab B/3, if you wouldn't mind? It is just next to the one you sent.</li> </ul>
4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21	<ul> <li>whoever is dealing with the case what sort of person he was dealing with.</li> <li>Q. But why in a way, Lord Lloyd, why does that matter? One could be, as you have described of Peter Ball, the most saintly person that ever lived, but one could still be guilty of criminal offending?</li> <li>A. Of course he could be guilty.</li> <li>Q. So why does that information matter?</li> <li>A. Because it matters truthfully in the ordinary case when it comes to sentencing. That's when the character reference is normally becomes very relevant. But it also is relevant at an earlier stage so that those who are dealing with the case know something about the person they are dealing with.</li> <li>Q. But</li> <li>A. Indeed, I mean, this was not the only character reference which indeed was sent in relation to Peter Ball at this time, before he had been convicted of anything.</li> </ul>	3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21	<ul> <li>Q. Can we move on? You wrote a letter to the DPP probably at a similar time. We don't have a copy of that letter, so, Danny, you don't need to get anything up. But, again, it's no doubt it is likely to have been similar to the letter you sent to Chief Constable Pacey. What were you doing in writing to the DPP? Can you remember why you wrote to her? Did you know her personally?</li> <li>A. No, I didn't know her. I knew subsequent DPP we will come to that later but I didn't know her. My purpose in writing to her was exactly that which I have already described, so that she should know something about the man and how he was held how highly he was held in regard in Sussex.</li> <li>Q. Can I now turn to some letters and some really, a chain of meetings you had with the Church of England, both shortly after Peter Ball's arrest and subsequently. Can I ask you to look at tab B/3, if you wouldn't mind? It is just next to the one you sent.</li> <li>A. Yes.</li> </ul>
4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22	<ul> <li>whoever is dealing with the case what sort of person he was dealing with.</li> <li>Q. But why in a way, Lord Lloyd, why does that matter? One could be, as you have described of Peter Ball, the most saintly person that ever lived, but one could still be guilty of criminal offending?</li> <li>A. Of course he could be guilty.</li> <li>Q. So why does that information matter?</li> <li>A. Because it matters truthfully in the ordinary case when it comes to sentencing. That's when the character reference is normally becomes very relevant. But it also is relevant at an earlier stage so that those who are dealing with the case know something about the person they are dealing with.</li> <li>Q. But</li> <li>A. Indeed, I mean, this was not the only character reference which indeed was sent in relation to Peter Ball at this time, before he had been convicted of anything.</li> <li>Q. If you were trying to provide a character reference,</li> </ul>	3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22	<ul> <li>Q. Can we move on? You wrote a letter to the DPP probably at a similar time. We don't have a copy of that letter, so, Danny, you don't need to get anything up. But, again, it's no doubt it is likely to have been similar to the letter you sent to Chief Constable Pacey. What were you doing in writing to the DPP? Can you remember why you wrote to her? Did you know her personally?</li> <li>A. No, I didn't know her. I knew subsequent DPP we will come to that later but I didn't know her. My purpose in writing to her was exactly that which I have already described, so that she should know something about the man and how he was held how highly he was held in regard in Sussex.</li> <li>Q. Can I now turn to some letters and some really, a chain of meetings you had with the Church of England, both shortly after Peter Ball's arrest and subsequently. Can I ask you to look at tab B/3, if you wouldn't mind? It is just next to the one you sent.</li> <li>A. Yes.</li> <li>Q. This is a letter you wrote on 19 January 1993.</li> </ul>
4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22 23	<ul> <li>whoever is dealing with the case what sort of person he was dealing with.</li> <li>Q. But why in a way, Lord Lloyd, why does that matter? One could be, as you have described of Peter Ball, the most saintly person that ever lived, but one could still be guilty of criminal offending?</li> <li>A. Of course he could be guilty.</li> <li>Q. So why does that information matter?</li> <li>A. Because it matters truthfully in the ordinary case when it comes to sentencing. That's when the character reference is normally becomes very relevant. But it also is relevant at an earlier stage so that those who are dealing with the case know something about the person they are dealing with.</li> <li>Q. But</li> <li>A. Indeed, I mean, this was not the only character reference which indeed was sent in relation to Peter Ball at this time, before he had been convicted of anything.</li> <li>Q. If you were trying to provide a character reference, which we can perfectly well understand, why didn't you</li> </ul>	3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22 23	<ul> <li>Q. Can we move on? You wrote a letter to the DPP probably at a similar time. We don't have a copy of that letter, so, Danny, you don't need to get anything up. But, again, it's no doubt it is likely to have been similar to the letter you sent to Chief Constable Pacey. What were you doing in writing to the DPP? Can you remember why you wrote to her? Did you know her personally?</li> <li>A. No, I didn't know her. I knew subsequent DPP we will come to that later but I didn't know her. My purpose in writing to her was exactly that which I have already described, so that she should know something about the man and how he was held how highly he was held in regard in Sussex.</li> <li>Q. Can I now turn to some letters and some really, a chain of meetings you had with the Church of England, both shortly after Peter Ball's arrest and subsequently. Can I ask you to look at tab B/3, if you wouldn't mind? It is just next to the one you sent.</li> <li>A. Yes.</li> <li>Q. This is a letter you wrote on 19 January 1993.</li> <li>A. Yes.</li> </ul>
4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22 23 24	<ul> <li>whoever is dealing with the case what sort of person he was dealing with.</li> <li>Q. But why in a way, Lord Lloyd, why does that matter? One could be, as you have described of Peter Ball, the most saintly person that ever lived, but one could still be guilty of criminal offending?</li> <li>A. Of course he could be guilty.</li> <li>Q. So why does that information matter?</li> <li>A. Because it matters truthfully in the ordinary case when it comes to sentencing. That's when the character reference is normally becomes very relevant. But it also is relevant at an earlier stage so that those who are dealing with the case know something about the person they are dealing with.</li> <li>Q. But</li> <li>A. Indeed, I mean, this was not the only character reference which indeed was sent in relation to Peter Ball at this time, before he had been convicted of anything.</li> <li>Q. If you were trying to provide a character reference, which we can perfectly well understand, why didn't you simply write to Peter Ball's solicitors and provide this</li> </ul>	3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22 23 24	<ul> <li>Q. Can we move on? You wrote a letter to the DPP probably at a similar time. We don't have a copy of that letter, so, Danny, you don't need to get anything up. But, again, it's no doubt it is likely to have been similar to the letter you sent to Chief Constable Pacey. What were you doing in writing to the DPP? Can you remember why you wrote to her? Did you know her personally?</li> <li>A. No, I didn't know her. I knew subsequent DPP we will come to that later but I didn't know her. My purpose in writing to her was exactly that which I have already described, so that she should know something about the man and how he was held how highly he was held in regard in Sussex.</li> <li>Q. Can I now turn to some letters and some really, a chain of meetings you had with the Church of England, both shortly after Peter Ball's arrest and subsequently. Can I ask you to look at tab B/3, if you wouldn't mind? It is just next to the one you sent.</li> <li>A. Yes.</li> <li>Q. This is a letter you wrote on 19 January 1993.</li> <li>A. Yes.</li> <li>Q. It is from yourself to the Archbishop of Canterbury. So</li> </ul>
4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22 23	<ul> <li>whoever is dealing with the case what sort of person he was dealing with.</li> <li>Q. But why in a way, Lord Lloyd, why does that matter? One could be, as you have described of Peter Ball, the most saintly person that ever lived, but one could still be guilty of criminal offending?</li> <li>A. Of course he could be guilty.</li> <li>Q. So why does that information matter?</li> <li>A. Because it matters truthfully in the ordinary case when it comes to sentencing. That's when the character reference is normally becomes very relevant. But it also is relevant at an earlier stage so that those who are dealing with the case know something about the person they are dealing with.</li> <li>Q. But</li> <li>A. Indeed, I mean, this was not the only character reference which indeed was sent in relation to Peter Ball at this time, before he had been convicted of anything.</li> <li>Q. If you were trying to provide a character reference, which we can perfectly well understand, why didn't you</li> </ul>	3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22 23	<ul> <li>Q. Can we move on? You wrote a letter to the DPP probably at a similar time. We don't have a copy of that letter, so, Danny, you don't need to get anything up. But, again, it's no doubt it is likely to have been similar to the letter you sent to Chief Constable Pacey. What were you doing in writing to the DPP? Can you remember why you wrote to her? Did you know her personally?</li> <li>A. No, I didn't know her. I knew subsequent DPP we will come to that later but I didn't know her. My purpose in writing to her was exactly that which I have already described, so that she should know something about the man and how he was held how highly he was held in regard in Sussex.</li> <li>Q. Can I now turn to some letters and some really, a chain of meetings you had with the Church of England, both shortly after Peter Ball's arrest and subsequently. Can I ask you to look at tab B/3, if you wouldn't mind? It is just next to the one you sent.</li> <li>A. Yes.</li> <li>Q. This is a letter you wrote on 19 January 1993.</li> <li>A. Yes.</li> </ul>
4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22 23 24	<ul> <li>whoever is dealing with the case what sort of person he was dealing with.</li> <li>Q. But why in a way, Lord Lloyd, why does that matter? One could be, as you have described of Peter Ball, the most saintly person that ever lived, but one could still be guilty of criminal offending?</li> <li>A. Of course he could be guilty.</li> <li>Q. So why does that information matter?</li> <li>A. Because it matters truthfully in the ordinary case when it comes to sentencing. That's when the character reference is normally becomes very relevant. But it also is relevant at an earlier stage so that those who are dealing with the case know something about the person they are dealing with.</li> <li>Q. But</li> <li>A. Indeed, I mean, this was not the only character reference which indeed was sent in relation to Peter Ball at this time, before he had been convicted of anything.</li> <li>Q. If you were trying to provide a character reference, which we can perfectly well understand, why didn't you simply write to Peter Ball's solicitors and provide this</li> </ul>	3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22 23 24	<ul> <li>Q. Can we move on? You wrote a letter to the DPP probably at a similar time. We don't have a copy of that letter, so, Danny, you don't need to get anything up. But, again, it's no doubt it is likely to have been similar to the letter you sent to Chief Constable Pacey. What were you doing in writing to the DPP? Can you remember why you wrote to her? Did you know her personally?</li> <li>A. No, I didn't know her. I knew subsequent DPP we will come to that later but I didn't know her. My purpose in writing to her was exactly that which I have already described, so that she should know something about the man and how he was held how highly he was held in regard in Sussex.</li> <li>Q. Can I now turn to some letters and some really, a chain of meetings you had with the Church of England, both shortly after Peter Ball's arrest and subsequently. Can I ask you to look at tab B/3, if you wouldn't mind? It is just next to the one you sent.</li> <li>A. Yes.</li> <li>Q. This is a letter you wrote on 19 January 1993.</li> <li>A. Yes.</li> <li>Q. It is from yourself to the Archbishop of Canterbury. So</li> </ul>

3 (Pages 9 to 12)

r		1	
1	URN is ACE000359_001. The first thing you say is:	1	about tab B/5, if I may. It is a letter headed "Dear
2	"May I presume on a brief acquaintanceship at	2	Bishop". Have you got it?
3	dinners of Nobody's Friends?"	3	A. Yes.
4	Because you would like to explain to us, what is	4	Q. "Thank you very much
5	"Nobody's Friends"?	5	"I had a letter from Michael
6	A. You're referring to tab 3, the letter to the archbishop?	6	"I have also had a useful conversation on the
7	Q. Yes, the letter to the archbishop.	7	telephone with DI Murdock. It sounds as though he will
8	A. Yes, I have that letter in front of me.	8	be ready to forward the papers to the director's office
9	Q. Yes, you have that letter in front of you. In the first	9	by the end of the week."
10	sentence you say:	10	Can I ask, did this therefore mean that you and
10	"May I presume on a brief acquaintanceship at	11	John Yates, who was the Bishop at Lambeth, were in
12	dinners of Nobody's Friends?"	12	correspondence about Peter Ball's case at the time and,
12	Can you tell us, what is "Nobody's Friends"?	13	if so, what was the nature of the discussions you were
13		13	having, if you can remember?
14	A. Nobody's Friends is simply a club, half consisting of the clergy, members of the clergy, and half consisting	15	
	of members of the laity, which dine together probably	16	A. The reference in the third paragraph of that letter to the "useful conversation with Detective Inspector
16 17		17	-
17	twice a year, very often in Lambeth Palace.	1	Murdock'', is of course the one we have already
18	Q. The inquiry has undertaken some research about this, and the Daily Meil area described it as "centred on a strong	18 19	discussed. It was useful because I was able to urge
19 20	the Daily Mail once described it as "centred on a strong	20	Inspector Murdock to get on with the case as quickly as
20	core of bishops, ex-Tory ministers and former military	20	he conveniently could.
21	top brass, a highly secretive, all-male group	1	Q. Why were you urging him to get on with the case as
22	representing Britain's most entrenched professions and	22	quickly
23	institutions". Is that your understanding of Nobody's	23	A. For the obvious reason that it was of great worry to
24	Friends?	24	Peter Ball, my friend.
25	A. That's a typical Daily Mail description of something	25	Q. Did you ever think about Neil Todd and his concerns
	Page 13		Page 15
1	they don't noticularly like but I can accure you that	1	during this particular period?
2	they don't particularly like, but I can assure you that Nobody's Friends is a perfectly ordinary dining club	2	A. Yes, of course I did.
3		3	Q. Can we turn to B/6, if we may. So at various points
	which meets twice a year, probably with about up to	4	after Peter Ball is cautioned, you communicate with the
4	about 60/70 people all dining together.	5	Church of England about the possibility of Peter Ball
5	Q. Were you attempting to use your mutual membership of	1	
6	this club in order to prevail upon Lord Carey?	6	returning to ministry, and you'd written to Lord Carey
7	A. Well, to explain that we had very possibly met at	7	in October 1994, and a meeting had been arranged for you
8	a dinner of the club.	8	to meet with Frank Sargeant, who by then was the Bishop
9	Q. Did you ever discuss, when you were attending this club	9	at Lambeth. Could we get up, please, ACE000877_001. It
10	subsequent to Peter Ball's arrest, with Lord Carey	10	is behind tab B/6, Lord Lloyd, a copy of the memo, if
11	anything to do with Peter Ball?	11	you need to refer to it?
12	A. No, of course not.	12	A. Yes, I have the letter in front of me. In the summer of
13	Q. Can I now take you to tab B/5, if I may. This, again,	13	1994, I was in favour of finding something for
14	is a letter from yourself during the course of	14	Peter Ball to do after his resignation, and a good
15	the investigation into Peter Ball to Bishop Yates.	15	friend of mine, Edward Nugee QC, was of the same view,
16	A. Yes.	16	and indeed many others were of that view. But it so
17	Q. ACE000429_001.	17	happened that Edward Nugee was a patron of a parish in
18	A. Yes, I have it. Do you wish me to describe how that	18	downtown Portsmouth, which at that stage was vacant, and
19	meeting came to pass?	19	he wondered whether I could approach the archbishop to
20	Q. Well, no. It seems that you had written a letter of	20	see if Peter Ball could fulfil that vacancy and in that
21	29 January, which we don't know.	21	way gradually find his way back into the church.
22	A. Yes.	22	He asked me to do that, and of course that's exactly
23	Q. You have had also a useful conversation it is B/5,	23	what I did, and I had the meeting which is recorded here
24	Lord Lloyd. I think you may well be looking at B/6,	24	with Bishop Yates on behalf of the archbishop.
25	which I am going to ask you about next. Could I ask you	25	Q. In fact, I think it was Bishop Sargeant
1		1	Dago 16
	Page 14		Page 16

4 (Pages 13 to 16)

1	A It was Dishan Sausaant was	1	Q. Why
1	A. It was Bishop Sargeant, yes.		
2	Q. He says in that meeting that you had said well, the	$\begin{vmatrix} 2 \\ 2 \end{vmatrix}$	A. Could I perhaps just draw a reference draw attention
3 4	impression that he got was that you "appeared to regard two men being together in the nude and holding each	3	to the last paragraph on the previous page?
4 5	other as being not very serious".	5	Q. Yes.
	Then it says:	6	A. This was the archbishop planning the return, the gradual return, of Peter Ball to something in the church, which
6 7	"He takes no account of the fact that it was	7	I was strongly in favour of, and the paragraphs (1) to
8	a bishop/member of religious community relationship and	8	
9	what harm has been done to the perceptions of religious	9	(4), exactly represented what I hoped was going to happen, and I was very pleased to see it.
10	communities. In addition, he seemed unaware of what	10	Q. Right. So you had this meeting in the context of
10	Peter said about what he had done with Neil in terms of	11	the fact that you already knew that there was going to
11	their touching each other immediately soon after the	11	be some return to ministry?
12	case broke."	12	A. Yes.
13	Is that right? Is that a correct perception of	13	Q. So you weren't trying to suggest that there should be
14	Frank Sargeant, you had considered that simply two men	14	a return to ministry, but that if there were to be
15	being together in the nude and holding each other as not	15	a return to ministry, Portsmouth might be a good option;
17	being very serious?	17	is that right? Or are you trying to suggest that you
18	A. I obviously can't remember what Bishop Sargeant said.	18	were urging a return to ministry, full stop?
19	That was my view of the offence as I then understood it.	19	A. No. I was simply fulfilling the wish which Edward Nugee
20	Q. Were you aware at that time of the fact that there had	20	had suggested and with which I agreed, that this was
21	been that there wasn't just Neil Todd, there were	21	a vacancy which might provide a way in which he could
22	other people who had complained to the police?	22	find his way back into ministry in the church.
23	A. No, I was not aware.	23	Q. Why did you think it was suitable for him to return to
24	Q. Did Peter Ball ever tell you anything about those other	24	ministry, given that he had accepted a caution for
25	people?	25	sexual offending?
	r · · r · ·		
	Page 17		Page 19
1	A. No, I was not aware of any of that. The purpose of this	1	A. Well, because he had resigned as a bishop, and obviously
2	meeting was simply to see whether this particular	2	he couldn't be left with nothing to do for the rest of
3	vacancy which had occurred could be some way in which	3	his life. Indeed, this was accepted by the archbishop,
4	Bishop Peter would gradually find his way back into the	4	and quite correctly. The course proposed by the
5	ministry.	5	archbishop at the bottom of the previous page is
6	Q. Could I take	6	absolutely right.
7	A. It all came to nothing in the end, probably because it	7	Q. Did it
8	was actually too soon to press that point. But that was	8	A. " from October, he could find a gentle and private
9	the reason for the meeting.	9	way into ministry conducting small conferences and
10	Q. Can I ask you to turn to the second page of that letter,	10	retreats", and so on. This I'm sure was the correct
11	if I may, and four paragraphs down:	11	thing and I admired the archbishop at that time for
12	"I have two responses to make to this.	12	taking that view.
13	"One is that this appears to be an old boy	13	Q. Did you ever stop and consider that even though you
14	arrangement and there is a powerful group of friends who	14	I mean, obviously your role was to be Peter Ball's
15	are coming to Peter's aid and also feel that the Church	15	friend and to be his advocate not in a formal sense,
16	is being very negative and has colluded with the young	16	but in an informal sense, as his friend, and to
17	man concerned in the case."	17	intercede on behalf of the church. Did you ever sit
18	Do you accept this description as an "old boy	18	there and think it might not be wise, given the amount
19	arrangement"?	19	of publicity that the case had attracted and given the
20	A. I rather resented that description. It wasn't an old	20	nature of the reason why he'd resigned, for him ever to
21	boy arrangement of any kind, whatever he may have meant	21	return to ministry, for him, rather than let alone
22	by that. It was simply two friends who happened also to	22	anybody else?
23	share the view that some way should be found in which	23	A. That would have been, in my view, a ghastly result. You
24	Bishop Peter Ball could get back into some form of	24	couldn't, as it were if he resigns as
25	ministry.	25	a Bishop of Gloucester and to leave him with nothing
	Page 18		Page 20

5 (Pages 17 to 20) 8th Floor, 165 Fleet Street

		1	
1	whatever to do bear in mind, he was still a minister	1	I fear that the archbishop had very little idea of what
2	of the church, and to leave him with nothing to do no	2	had been involved. Like so many others, he was misled
3	decent employer would do that. He would try and find	3	by the term 'gross indecency'."
4	something for him to do, and that was what the	4	A. Yes.
5	archbishop quite rightly was trying to do.	5	Q. Do you therefore mean to imply by that that the
6	Q. Can we turn to tab B/7, if you wouldn't mind,	6	archbishop at that time thought that the offending was
7	Lord Lloyd. It is ACE001024_001. This is a letter from	7	more serious than you considered that it was?
8	yourself to Eric Kemp. The first bit says:	8	A. The answer is, I don't know what was in his mind. The
9	"I am sorry to have become somewhat overheated when	9	trouble was that at that stage there was another case
10	we talked about Peter last week, but I have seen and	10	going on which had been referred to by
11	talked and corresponded with him so much since my first	11	Bishop Sargeant
12	flying visit to Cornwall in the immediate aftermath of	12	Q. Yes, as "the Durham situation"?
13	his arrest that I find it difficult not to see the case	13	A as the so-called "Durham situation". Well, my view
14	from his point of view. Of course I accept that he had	14	of the Durham situation was that it was an infinitely
15	to resign his office; and I advised him to take the	15	well, "infinitely" is too strong a word. It was a much
16	course he did although I would not have paid so much	16	worse offence than that for which Peter Ball had already
17	to settle the civil claim. The long and short of it is	17	pleaded guilty. I was concerned, as it were, that
18	that he has paid a huge price for his transgression, as	18	because of the church's or the archbishop's concern
19	we all know. He was only just saved from the very	19	with the Durham situation, that he wasn't, as it were,
20	depths of despair, and Michael with him.	20	doing as much as he could for Peter Ball.
20	"Last summer a number of us had come to believe that	21	Q. Right.
22	Peter had suffered enough, and that the time had arrived	22	A. So that's the explanation of that meeting, but nothing
23	for him to be reinstated."	23	came of it, of my efforts, as it were.
23	Who was the "us"? Was that yourself and	23	Q. At the bottom paragraph, it says:
25	Edward Nugee, or was that a much wider group of	25	"But Peter loves Sussex, as you know, and there is
25	Edward Nugee, of was that a much which group of	25	But I clei 10ves Bussex, as you know, and there is
	Page 21		Page 23
1	individuals?	1	a real chance that he can be put back on his feet so
2	A. What happened was this, that I did indeed have a meeting	2	please welcome him back to Sussex with open arms and
2 3	A. What happened was this, that I did indeed have a meeting with Bishop Kemp in April 1995, and that was at his	2 3	please welcome him back to Sussex with open arms and don't impose niggling conditions about first officiating
2 3 4	A. What happened was this, that I did indeed have a meeting with Bishop Kemp in April 1995, and that was at his suggestion, the bishop's suggestion, and that was	2 3 4	please welcome him back to Sussex with open arms and don't impose niggling conditions about first officiating in West Sussex. Yes, there may be some publicity in the
2 3 4 5	A. What happened was this, that I did indeed have a meeting with Bishop Kemp in April 1995, and that was at his suggestion, the bishop's suggestion, and that was because he had had a letter from Bishop Sargeant, as one	2 3 4 5	please welcome him back to Sussex with open arms and don't impose niggling conditions about first officiating in West Sussex. Yes, there may be some publicity in the News of the World and elsewhere. But what does that
2 3 4 5 6	A. What happened was this, that I did indeed have a meeting with Bishop Kemp in April 1995, and that was at his suggestion, the bishop's suggestion, and that was because he had had a letter from Bishop Sargeant, as one can see, I think, from page 2 of his letter, asking if	2 3 4 5 6	please welcome him back to Sussex with open arms and don't impose niggling conditions about first officiating in West Sussex. Yes, there may be some publicity in the News of the World and elsewhere. But what does that matter?"
2 3 4 5 6 7	A. What happened was this, that I did indeed have a meeting with Bishop Kemp in April 1995, and that was at his suggestion, the bishop's suggestion, and that was because he had had a letter from Bishop Sargeant, as one can see, I think, from page 2 of his letter, asking if anything could be done, and that was following on my	2 3 4 5 6 7	please welcome him back to Sussex with open arms and don't impose niggling conditions about first officiating in West Sussex. Yes, there may be some publicity in the News of the World and elsewhere. But what does that matter?" What did you mean by "niggling conditions"? Was
2 3 4 5 6 7 8	A. What happened was this, that I did indeed have a meeting with Bishop Kemp in April 1995, and that was at his suggestion, the bishop's suggestion, and that was because he had had a letter from Bishop Sargeant, as one can see, I think, from page 2 of his letter, asking if anything could be done, and that was following on my meeting with Bishop Sargeant the previous summer, so	2 3 4 5 6 7 8	please welcome him back to Sussex with open arms and don't impose niggling conditions about first officiating in West Sussex. Yes, there may be some publicity in the News of the World and elsewhere. But what does that matter?" What did you mean by "niggling conditions"? Was that simply that he should be allowed to come back to
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9	A. What happened was this, that I did indeed have a meeting with Bishop Kemp in April 1995, and that was at his suggestion, the bishop's suggestion, and that was because he had had a letter from Bishop Sargeant, as one can see, I think, from page 2 of his letter, asking if anything could be done, and that was following on my meeting with Bishop Sargeant the previous summer, so that this, I think, was the church slowly working	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9	please welcome him back to Sussex with open arms and don't impose niggling conditions about first officiating in West Sussex. Yes, there may be some publicity in the News of the World and elsewhere. But what does that matter?" What did you mean by "niggling conditions"? Was that simply that he should be allowed to come back to officiating the part of the world where he was known
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10	A. What happened was this, that I did indeed have a meeting with Bishop Kemp in April 1995, and that was at his suggestion, the bishop's suggestion, and that was because he had had a letter from Bishop Sargeant, as one can see, I think, from page 2 of his letter, asking if anything could be done, and that was following on my meeting with Bishop Sargeant the previous summer, so that this, I think, was the church slowly working towards getting Bishop Ball back into some form of	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10	please welcome him back to Sussex with open arms and don't impose niggling conditions about first officiating in West Sussex. Yes, there may be some publicity in the News of the World and elsewhere. But what does that matter?" What did you mean by "niggling conditions"? Was that simply that he should be allowed to come back to officiating the part of the world where he was known rather than having to disappear off to West Sussex for
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11	A. What happened was this, that I did indeed have a meeting with Bishop Kemp in April 1995, and that was at his suggestion, the bishop's suggestion, and that was because he had had a letter from Bishop Sargeant, as one can see, I think, from page 2 of his letter, asking if anything could be done, and that was following on my meeting with Bishop Sargeant the previous summer, so that this, I think, was the church slowly working towards getting Bishop Ball back into some form of ministry.	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11	please welcome him back to Sussex with open arms and don't impose niggling conditions about first officiating in West Sussex. Yes, there may be some publicity in the News of the World and elsewhere. But what does that matter?" What did you mean by "niggling conditions"? Was that simply that he should be allowed to come back to officiating the part of the world where he was known rather than having to disappear off to West Sussex for a while? Is that right?
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12	<ul> <li>A. What happened was this, that I did indeed have a meeting with Bishop Kemp in April 1995, and that was at his suggestion, the bishop's suggestion, and that was because he had had a letter from Bishop Sargeant, as one can see, I think, from page 2 of his letter, asking if anything could be done, and that was following on my meeting with Bishop Sargeant the previous summer, so that this, I think, was the church slowly working towards getting Bishop Ball back into some form of ministry.</li> <li>Bishop Eric asked for a meeting, which indeed I then</li> </ul>	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12	<ul> <li>please welcome him back to Sussex with open arms and don't impose niggling conditions about first officiating in West Sussex. Yes, there may be some publicity in the News of the World and elsewhere. But what does that matter?"</li> <li>What did you mean by "niggling conditions"? Was that simply that he should be allowed to come back to officiating the part of the world where he was known rather than having to disappear off to West Sussex for a while? Is that right?</li> <li>A. My thought was exactly as I have said in this letter:</li> </ul>
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13	<ul> <li>A. What happened was this, that I did indeed have a meeting with Bishop Kemp in April 1995, and that was at his suggestion, the bishop's suggestion, and that was because he had had a letter from Bishop Sargeant, as one can see, I think, from page 2 of his letter, asking if anything could be done, and that was following on my meeting with Bishop Sargeant the previous summer, so that this, I think, was the church slowly working towards getting Bishop Ball back into some form of ministry.</li> <li>Bishop Eric asked for a meeting, which indeed I then had, and indeed I pressed then the bishop's</li> </ul>	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13	<ul> <li>please welcome him back to Sussex with open arms and don't impose niggling conditions about first officiating in West Sussex. Yes, there may be some publicity in the News of the World and elsewhere. But what does that matter?"</li> <li>What did you mean by "niggling conditions"? Was that simply that he should be allowed to come back to officiating the part of the world where he was known rather than having to disappear off to West Sussex for a while? Is that right?</li> <li>A. My thought was exactly as I have said in this letter: I wanted the comeback to be with open arms. I didn't</li> </ul>
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14	<ul> <li>A. What happened was this, that I did indeed have a meeting with Bishop Kemp in April 1995, and that was at his suggestion, the bishop's suggestion, and that was because he had had a letter from Bishop Sargeant, as one can see, I think, from page 2 of his letter, asking if anything could be done, and that was following on my meeting with Bishop Sargeant the previous summer, so that this, I think, was the church slowly working towards getting Bishop Ball back into some form of ministry.</li> <li>Bishop Eric asked for a meeting, which indeed I then had, and indeed I pressed then the bishop's Peter Ball's case as strongly as I could, as I think</li> </ul>	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14	<ul> <li>please welcome him back to Sussex with open arms and don't impose niggling conditions about first officiating in West Sussex. Yes, there may be some publicity in the News of the World and elsewhere. But what does that matter?"</li> <li>What did you mean by "niggling conditions"? Was that simply that he should be allowed to come back to officiating the part of the world where he was known rather than having to disappear off to West Sussex for a while? Is that right?</li> <li>A. My thought was exactly as I have said in this letter: I wanted the comeback to be with open arms. I didn't want him to be restricted by one means or another. But,</li> </ul>
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15	<ul> <li>A. What happened was this, that I did indeed have a meeting with Bishop Kemp in April 1995, and that was at his suggestion, the bishop's suggestion, and that was because he had had a letter from Bishop Sargeant, as one can see, I think, from page 2 of his letter, asking if anything could be done, and that was following on my meeting with Bishop Sargeant the previous summer, so that this, I think, was the church slowly working towards getting Bishop Ball back into some form of ministry.</li> <li>Bishop Eric asked for a meeting, which indeed I then had, and indeed I pressed then the bishop's Peter Ball's case as strongly as I could, as I think appears from my letter. Indeed, I may have become</li> </ul>	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15	<ul> <li>please welcome him back to Sussex with open arms and don't impose niggling conditions about first officiating in West Sussex. Yes, there may be some publicity in the News of the World and elsewhere. But what does that matter?"</li> <li>What did you mean by "niggling conditions"? Was that simply that he should be allowed to come back to officiating the part of the world where he was known rather than having to disappear off to West Sussex for a while? Is that right?</li> <li>A. My thought was exactly as I have said in this letter: I wanted the comeback to be with open arms. I didn't want him to be restricted by one means or another. But, as I say, it didn't happen, so it perhaps doesn't matter</li> </ul>
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16	<ul> <li>A. What happened was this, that I did indeed have a meeting with Bishop Kemp in April 1995, and that was at his suggestion, the bishop's suggestion, and that was because he had had a letter from Bishop Sargeant, as one can see, I think, from page 2 of his letter, asking if anything could be done, and that was following on my meeting with Bishop Sargeant the previous summer, so that this, I think, was the church slowly working towards getting Bishop Ball back into some form of ministry.</li> <li>Bishop Eric asked for a meeting, which indeed I then had, and indeed I pressed then the bishop's Peter Ball's case as strongly as I could, as I think appears from my letter. Indeed, I may have become rather overheated in doing so, for which I regret.</li> </ul>	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16	<ul> <li>please welcome him back to Sussex with open arms and don't impose niggling conditions about first officiating in West Sussex. Yes, there may be some publicity in the News of the World and elsewhere. But what does that matter?"</li> <li>What did you mean by "niggling conditions"? Was that simply that he should be allowed to come back to officiating the part of the world where he was known rather than having to disappear off to West Sussex for a while? Is that right?</li> <li>A. My thought was exactly as I have said in this letter: I wanted the comeback to be with open arms. I didn't want him to be restricted by one means or another. But, as I say, it didn't happen, so it perhaps doesn't matter too much. I wanted Peter Ball, if possible, to be</li> </ul>
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17	<ul> <li>A. What happened was this, that I did indeed have a meeting with Bishop Kemp in April 1995, and that was at his suggestion, the bishop's suggestion, and that was because he had had a letter from Bishop Sargeant, as one can see, I think, from page 2 of his letter, asking if anything could be done, and that was following on my meeting with Bishop Sargeant the previous summer, so that this, I think, was the church slowly working towards getting Bishop Ball back into some form of ministry.</li> <li>Bishop Eric asked for a meeting, which indeed I then had, and indeed I pressed then the bishop's Peter Ball's case as strongly as I could, as I think appears from my letter. Indeed, I may have become rather overheated in doing so, for which I regret.</li> </ul>	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17	<ul> <li>please welcome him back to Sussex with open arms and don't impose niggling conditions about first officiating in West Sussex. Yes, there may be some publicity in the News of the World and elsewhere. But what does that matter?"</li> <li>What did you mean by "niggling conditions"? Was that simply that he should be allowed to come back to officiating the part of the world where he was known rather than having to disappear off to West Sussex for a while? Is that right?</li> <li>A. My thought was exactly as I have said in this letter: I wanted the comeback to be with open arms. I didn't want him to be restricted by one means or another. But, as I say, it didn't happen, so it perhaps doesn't matter too much. I wanted Peter Ball, if possible, to be welcomed back to Sussex by Bishop Kemp, but in the</li> </ul>
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18	<ul> <li>A. What happened was this, that I did indeed have a meeting with Bishop Kemp in April 1995, and that was at his suggestion, the bishop's suggestion, and that was because he had had a letter from Bishop Sargeant, as one can see, I think, from page 2 of his letter, asking if anything could be done, and that was following on my meeting with Bishop Sargeant the previous summer, so that this, I think, was the church slowly working towards getting Bishop Ball back into some form of ministry.</li> <li>Bishop Eric asked for a meeting, which indeed I then had, and indeed I pressed then the bishop's Peter Ball's case as strongly as I could, as I think appears from my letter. Indeed, I may have become rather overheated in doing so, for which I regret.</li> <li>But the fact that Bishop Sargeant had written to Bishop Peter Ball seeing what could be done just shows</li> </ul>	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18	<ul> <li>please welcome him back to Sussex with open arms and don't impose niggling conditions about first officiating in West Sussex. Yes, there may be some publicity in the News of the World and elsewhere. But what does that matter?"</li> <li>What did you mean by "niggling conditions"? Was that simply that he should be allowed to come back to officiating the part of the world where he was known rather than having to disappear off to West Sussex for a while? Is that right?</li> <li>A. My thought was exactly as I have said in this letter: I wanted the comeback to be with open arms. I didn't want him to be restricted by one means or another. But, as I say, it didn't happen, so it perhaps doesn't matter too much. I wanted Peter Ball, if possible, to be welcomed back to Sussex by Bishop Kemp, but in the event, it didn't happen.</li> </ul>
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19	A. What happened was this, that I did indeed have a meeting with Bishop Kemp in April 1995, and that was at his suggestion, the bishop's suggestion, and that was because he had had a letter from Bishop Sargeant, as one can see, I think, from page 2 of his letter, asking if anything could be done, and that was following on my meeting with Bishop Sargeant the previous summer, so that this, I think, was the church slowly working towards getting Bishop Ball back into some form of ministry. Bishop Eric asked for a meeting, which indeed I then had, and indeed I pressed then the bishop's Peter Ball's case as strongly as I could, as I think appears from my letter. Indeed, I may have become rather overheated in doing so, for which I regret. But the fact that Bishop Sargeant had written to Bishop Peter Ball seeing what could be done just shows the extent to which the church was, quite rightly at	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19	<ul> <li>please welcome him back to Sussex with open arms and don't impose niggling conditions about first officiating in West Sussex. Yes, there may be some publicity in the News of the World and elsewhere. But what does that matter?"</li> <li>What did you mean by "niggling conditions"? Was that simply that he should be allowed to come back to officiating the part of the world where he was known rather than having to disappear off to West Sussex for a while? Is that right?</li> <li>A. My thought was exactly as I have said in this letter: I wanted the comeback to be with open arms. I didn't want him to be restricted by one means or another. But, as I say, it didn't happen, so it perhaps doesn't matter too much. I wanted Peter Ball, if possible, to be welcomed back to Sussex by Bishop Kemp, but in the event, it didn't happen.</li> <li>Q. Obviously, you were a friend of Peter Ball's, but</li> </ul>
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20	A. What happened was this, that I did indeed have a meeting with Bishop Kemp in April 1995, and that was at his suggestion, the bishop's suggestion, and that was because he had had a letter from Bishop Sargeant, as one can see, I think, from page 2 of his letter, asking if anything could be done, and that was following on my meeting with Bishop Sargeant the previous summer, so that this, I think, was the church slowly working towards getting Bishop Ball back into some form of ministry. Bishop Eric asked for a meeting, which indeed I then had, and indeed I pressed then the bishop's Peter Ball's case as strongly as I could, as I think appears from my letter. Indeed, I may have become rather overheated in doing so, for which I regret. But the fact that Bishop Sargeant had written to Bishop Peter Ball seeing what could be done just shows the extent to which the church was, quite rightly at that stage, in my view, trying to find some occupation	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20	<ul> <li>please welcome him back to Sussex with open arms and don't impose niggling conditions about first officiating in West Sussex. Yes, there may be some publicity in the News of the World and elsewhere. But what does that matter?"</li> <li>What did you mean by "niggling conditions"? Was that simply that he should be allowed to come back to officiating the part of the world where he was known rather than having to disappear off to West Sussex for a while? Is that right?</li> <li>A. My thought was exactly as I have said in this letter: I wanted the comeback to be with open arms. I didn't want him to be restricted by one means or another. But, as I say, it didn't happen, so it perhaps doesn't matter too much. I wanted Peter Ball, if possible, to be welcomed back to Sussex by Bishop Kemp, but in the event, it didn't happen.</li> <li>Q. Obviously, you were a friend of Peter Ball's, but obviously I mean, at this point in time, in fact, you</li> </ul>
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21	<ul> <li>A. What happened was this, that I did indeed have a meeting with Bishop Kemp in April 1995, and that was at his suggestion, the bishop's suggestion, and that was because he had had a letter from Bishop Sargeant, as one can see, I think, from page 2 of his letter, asking if anything could be done, and that was following on my meeting with Bishop Sargeant the previous summer, so that this, I think, was the church slowly working towards getting Bishop Ball back into some form of ministry.</li> <li>Bishop Eric asked for a meeting, which indeed I then had, and indeed I pressed then the bishop's Peter Ball's case as strongly as I could, as I think appears from my letter. Indeed, I may have become rather overheated in doing so, for which I regret.</li> <li>But the fact that Bishop Sargeant had written to Bishop Peter Ball seeing what could be done just shows the extent to which the church was, quite rightly at that stage, in my view, trying to find some occupation for this man.</li> </ul>	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21	<ul> <li>please welcome him back to Sussex with open arms and don't impose niggling conditions about first officiating in West Sussex. Yes, there may be some publicity in the News of the World and elsewhere. But what does that matter?"</li> <li>What did you mean by "niggling conditions"? Was that simply that he should be allowed to come back to officiating the part of the world where he was known rather than having to disappear off to West Sussex for a while? Is that right?</li> <li>A. My thought was exactly as I have said in this letter: I wanted the comeback to be with open arms. I didn't want him to be restricted by one means or another. But, as I say, it didn't happen, so it perhaps doesn't matter too much. I wanted Peter Ball, if possible, to be welcomed back to Sussex by Bishop Kemp, but in the event, it didn't happen.</li> <li>Q. Obviously, you were a friend of Peter Ball's, but obviously I mean, at this point in time, in fact, you would have been a member of the House of Lords' Judicial</li> </ul>
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22	<ul> <li>A. What happened was this, that I did indeed have a meeting with Bishop Kemp in April 1995, and that was at his suggestion, the bishop's suggestion, and that was because he had had a letter from Bishop Sargeant, as one can see, I think, from page 2 of his letter, asking if anything could be done, and that was following on my meeting with Bishop Sargeant the previous summer, so that this, I think, was the church slowly working towards getting Bishop Ball back into some form of ministry.</li> <li>Bishop Eric asked for a meeting, which indeed I then had, and indeed I pressed then the bishop's Peter Ball's case as strongly as I could, as I think appears from my letter. Indeed, I may have become rather overheated in doing so, for which I regret.</li> <li>But the fact that Bishop Sargeant had written to Bishop Peter Ball seeing what could be done just shows the extent to which the church was, quite rightly at that stage, in my view, trying to find some occupation for this man.</li> <li>Q. You say in the paragraph I have just mentioned "Last</li> </ul>	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22	<ul> <li>please welcome him back to Sussex with open arms and don't impose niggling conditions about first officiating in West Sussex. Yes, there may be some publicity in the News of the World and elsewhere. But what does that matter?"</li> <li>What did you mean by "niggling conditions"? Was that simply that he should be allowed to come back to officiating the part of the world where he was known rather than having to disappear off to West Sussex for a while? Is that right?</li> <li>A. My thought was exactly as I have said in this letter: I wanted the comeback to be with open arms. I didn't want him to be restricted by one means or another. But, as I say, it didn't happen, so it perhaps doesn't matter too much. I wanted Peter Ball, if possible, to be welcomed back to Sussex by Bishop Kemp, but in the event, it didn't happen.</li> <li>Q. Obviously, you were a friend of Peter Ball's, but obviously I mean, at this point in time, in fact, you would have been a member of the House of Lords' Judicial Committee. Do you think that Frank Sargeant and</li> </ul>
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22 23	<ul> <li>A. What happened was this, that I did indeed have a meeting with Bishop Kemp in April 1995, and that was at his suggestion, the bishop's suggestion, and that was because he had had a letter from Bishop Sargeant, as one can see, I think, from page 2 of his letter, asking if anything could be done, and that was following on my meeting with Bishop Sargeant the previous summer, so that this, I think, was the church slowly working towards getting Bishop Ball back into some form of ministry.</li> <li>Bishop Eric asked for a meeting, which indeed I then had, and indeed I pressed then the bishop's Peter Ball's case as strongly as I could, as I think appears from my letter. Indeed, I may have become rather overheated in doing so, for which I regret.</li> <li>But the fact that Bishop Sargeant had written to Bishop Peter Ball seeing what could be done just shows the extent to which the church was, quite rightly at that stage, in my view, trying to find some occupation for this man.</li> </ul>	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22 23	<ul> <li>please welcome him back to Sussex with open arms and don't impose niggling conditions about first officiating in West Sussex. Yes, there may be some publicity in the News of the World and elsewhere. But what does that matter?"</li> <li>What did you mean by "niggling conditions"? Was that simply that he should be allowed to come back to officiating the part of the world where he was known rather than having to disappear off to West Sussex for a while? Is that right?</li> <li>A. My thought was exactly as I have said in this letter: I wanted the comeback to be with open arms. I didn't want him to be restricted by one means or another. But, as I say, it didn't happen, so it perhaps doesn't matter too much. I wanted Peter Ball, if possible, to be welcomed back to Sussex by Bishop Kemp, but in the event, it didn't happen.</li> <li>Q. Obviously, you were a friend of Peter Ball's, but obviously I mean, at this point in time, in fact, you would have been a member of the House of Lords' Judicial Committee. Do you think that Frank Sargeant and Eric Kemp and Lord Carey met you because you were</li> </ul>
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22 23 24	<ul> <li>A. What happened was this, that I did indeed have a meeting with Bishop Kemp in April 1995, and that was at his suggestion, the bishop's suggestion, and that was because he had had a letter from Bishop Sargeant, as one can see, I think, from page 2 of his letter, asking if anything could be done, and that was following on my meeting with Bishop Sargeant the previous summer, so that this, I think, was the church slowly working towards getting Bishop Ball back into some form of ministry.</li> <li>Bishop Eric asked for a meeting, which indeed I then had, and indeed I pressed then the bishop's Peter Ball's case as strongly as I could, as I think appears from my letter. Indeed, I may have become rather overheated in doing so, for which I regret.</li> <li>But the fact that Bishop Sargeant had written to Bishop Peter Ball seeing what could be done just shows the extent to which the church was, quite rightly at that stage, in my view, trying to find some occupation for this man.</li> <li>Q. You say in the paragraph I have just mentioned "Last summer a number of us had come to believe". It then says:</li> </ul>	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22 23 24	<ul> <li>please welcome him back to Sussex with open arms and don't impose niggling conditions about first officiating in West Sussex. Yes, there may be some publicity in the News of the World and elsewhere. But what does that matter?"</li> <li>What did you mean by "niggling conditions"? Was that simply that he should be allowed to come back to officiating the part of the world where he was known rather than having to disappear off to West Sussex for a while? Is that right?</li> <li>A. My thought was exactly as I have said in this letter: I wanted the comeback to be with open arms. I didn't want him to be restricted by one means or another. But, as I say, it didn't happen, so it perhaps doesn't matter too much. I wanted Peter Ball, if possible, to be welcomed back to Sussex by Bishop Kemp, but in the event, it didn't happen.</li> <li>Q. Obviously, you were a friend of Peter Ball's, but obviously I mean, at this point in time, in fact, you would have been a member of the House of Lords' Judicial Committee. Do you think that Frank Sargeant and Eric Kemp and Lord Carey met you because you were Lord Lloyd, a member of the House of Lords, rather than</li> </ul>
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22 23	<ul> <li>A. What happened was this, that I did indeed have a meeting with Bishop Kemp in April 1995, and that was at his suggestion, the bishop's suggestion, and that was because he had had a letter from Bishop Sargeant, as one can see, I think, from page 2 of his letter, asking if anything could be done, and that was following on my meeting with Bishop Sargeant the previous summer, so that this, I think, was the church slowly working towards getting Bishop Ball back into some form of ministry.</li> <li>Bishop Eric asked for a meeting, which indeed I then had, and indeed I pressed then the bishop's Peter Ball's case as strongly as I could, as I think appears from my letter. Indeed, I may have become rather overheated in doing so, for which I regret.</li> <li>But the fact that Bishop Sargeant had written to Bishop Peter Ball seeing what could be done just shows the extent to which the church was, quite rightly at that stage, in my view, trying to find some occupation for this man.</li> <li>Q. You say in the paragraph I have just mentioned "Last summer a number of us had come to believe". It then</li> </ul>	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22 23	<ul> <li>please welcome him back to Sussex with open arms and don't impose niggling conditions about first officiating in West Sussex. Yes, there may be some publicity in the News of the World and elsewhere. But what does that matter?"</li> <li>What did you mean by "niggling conditions"? Was that simply that he should be allowed to come back to officiating the part of the world where he was known rather than having to disappear off to West Sussex for a while? Is that right?</li> <li>A. My thought was exactly as I have said in this letter: I wanted the comeback to be with open arms. I didn't want him to be restricted by one means or another. But, as I say, it didn't happen, so it perhaps doesn't matter too much. I wanted Peter Ball, if possible, to be welcomed back to Sussex by Bishop Kemp, but in the event, it didn't happen.</li> <li>Q. Obviously, you were a friend of Peter Ball's, but obviously I mean, at this point in time, in fact, you would have been a member of the House of Lords' Judicial Committee. Do you think that Frank Sargeant and Eric Kemp and Lord Carey met you because you were</li> </ul>
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22 23 24	<ul> <li>A. What happened was this, that I did indeed have a meeting with Bishop Kemp in April 1995, and that was at his suggestion, the bishop's suggestion, and that was because he had had a letter from Bishop Sargeant, as one can see, I think, from page 2 of his letter, asking if anything could be done, and that was following on my meeting with Bishop Sargeant the previous summer, so that this, I think, was the church slowly working towards getting Bishop Ball back into some form of ministry.</li> <li>Bishop Eric asked for a meeting, which indeed I then had, and indeed I pressed then the bishop's Peter Ball's case as strongly as I could, as I think appears from my letter. Indeed, I may have become rather overheated in doing so, for which I regret.</li> <li>But the fact that Bishop Sargeant had written to Bishop Peter Ball seeing what could be done just shows the extent to which the church was, quite rightly at that stage, in my view, trying to find some occupation for this man.</li> <li>Q. You say in the paragraph I have just mentioned "Last summer a number of us had come to believe". It then says:</li> </ul>	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22 23 24	<ul> <li>please welcome him back to Sussex with open arms and don't impose niggling conditions about first officiating in West Sussex. Yes, there may be some publicity in the News of the World and elsewhere. But what does that matter?"</li> <li>What did you mean by "niggling conditions"? Was that simply that he should be allowed to come back to officiating the part of the world where he was known rather than having to disappear off to West Sussex for a while? Is that right?</li> <li>A. My thought was exactly as I have said in this letter: I wanted the comeback to be with open arms. I didn't want him to be restricted by one means or another. But, as I say, it didn't happen, so it perhaps doesn't matter too much. I wanted Peter Ball, if possible, to be welcomed back to Sussex by Bishop Kemp, but in the event, it didn't happen.</li> <li>Q. Obviously, you were a friend of Peter Ball's, but obviously I mean, at this point in time, in fact, you would have been a member of the House of Lords' Judicial Committee. Do you think that Frank Sargeant and Eric Kemp and Lord Carey met you because you were Lord Lloyd, a member of the House of Lords, rather than</li> </ul>

6 (Pages 21 to 24)

www.epiqglobal.com casemanagers@epiqglobal.com

1	would have entertained meetings with you in the way that	1	"Dear Bishop Peter.
2	they did had you just been Mr Lloyd of Berwick,	2	"The Diocese of Bath and Wells has been sent
3	East Sussex?	3	recommendations from Lambeth following the review of
4	A. Obviously that's a question I can't possibly answer.	4	past cases that has been taking place nationally in the
5	Ask them. They knew who I was and they knew that	5	Church of England. This review has concerned people who
6	Peter Ball was a friend of mine, as he still is.	6	may have at any time posed a risk of harm to children
7	Q. Can we turn over to tab B/9, if we may.	7	and young people.
8		8	"The Lambeth review team has asked this diocese to
9	Q. Now, this is going much, much further forward in time,	9	organise a professional risk assessment with you.
10	to 2009. This is a letter that you wrote on	10	Therefore, I would hope to have this organised in the
11 12	20 June 2009, ACE001491, please, Danny.	11	next month and will plan to be back in touch with you to
12	A. I have the letter in front of me.	12	discuss arrangements as soon as possible.
13	Q. So this was a letter that you wrote to Bishop Price, who	13 14	"Given this development, it seems inappropriate for
14	was the Bishop of Bath and Wells, asking that a risk assessment of Peter Ball be reviewed or postponed. Can	1	you to accompany [redacted] to his planned annual
15		15	review."
10	I just ask, what were you doing in writing this letter and why did you write it?	16	Q. Lord Lloyd, I'm terribly sorry, can we stop the feed,
17	A. Well, I think we can't understand why I wrote this	17	please. I'm afraid you have just read something out it is not your fault, it is our fault involving an
19	letter without first looking at the letter which	18	it is not your fault, it is our fault involving an individual whose name shouldn't have been mentioned. It
20	Peter Ball had himself received from the diocesan church	20	is not your fault. We are just having to stop the
20	protection adviser in that diocese.	20	questions for two seconds, if that is okay, just having
22	Q. Yes.	22	to stop the feed.
23	A. For some reason, that letter isn't in the bundle, but	23	A. What?
24	Q. Yes. Should we get it up?	24	Q. Lord Lloyd, what happens is, when you just read the name
25	A I have made arrangements	25	out at the end that I can't say, the name at the end,
			·
	Page 25		Page 27
1	Q. ACE001443. You have it in front of you, don't you? Do	1	you shouldn't have read that out, we should have blacked
2	you have a copy of the letter?	2	that out, because that individual has not been named by
3	A. I have a copy here.	3	the inquiry. We can start our questions again. That's
4	Q. Fine. This was a letter that was sent to Peter Ball on	4	fine. We have read it into the record.
5	18 May 2009 identifying that recommendations had been	5	Can I just identify, can we go to your letter that
6	made following what we call within the context of	6	you then write as a result of this?
7	the inquiry the report undertaken by Professor Mellows,	7	A. Yes.
8	which recommended that Bishop Ball should undertake	8	Q. This is at B/9. Can we get that letter back?
9	a risk assessment. Now, you had described this letter	9	A. I'm very happy to read out again, for the record, what
10	as "cruel", I believe is the way that you described it	10	I said in that letter.
11	at the time, and this is a letter which simply says,	11	Q. No, it's fine, you don't need to read it out for the
12	"You need to have a professional risk assessment". So	12	record, Lord Lloyd, because it all happens
13	you would say that you were responding simply to that	13	electronically.
14	letter; is that right?	14	A. Oh, I see.
15	A. That's right. But I have made arrangements for the	15	Q. What you said in that is, on the second page:
16	tribunal to have copies of this letter, because it's	16	"When he sent me a copy of the letter which he
17	obviously an important one, and explains my concern at	17	received from the child protection officer I could
18	the time.	18	hardly believe my eyes. It was the most coldest and
19	Q. Yes.	19	most inhumane letter I have ever received from any
20	A. Perhaps, in addition to that, I should read it into the	20	'employee' let alone the church. How could the
21	record.	21	church have been so cruel?"
22	Q. Yes, please do.	22	A. I still remain astonished that that letter should have
23	A. It is a very, very short letter; it is only three	23	been written to Peter Ball some 16 years after he had
24 25	sentences long. It comes from Fiona Gardner, the diocesan child protection adviser, and it reads:	24 25	been cautioned and 14 years after he was first given permission to officiate in the diocese. It simply came
23	unocesan chinu protection adviser, and it reads:		permission to ornerate in the mocese. It simply came
	Page 26		Page 28

		1	
1	out of the blue, without any explanation of any kind.	1	"He is determined to get the risk assessment stopped
2	Surely the Lambeth team which is referred to, "the	2	or postponed. He'll be on the phone shortly, I think."
3	review team", could at least have given some warning to	3	Do you recall saying those things to Stephen Lynas
4	Peter Ball of what was envisaged by this. But to get	4	at that time?
5	this letter out of the blue, without any explanation,	5	A. No, but they were I'm certainly aware that the
6	seems to me rightly described as a cruel letter for him	6	bishop's name, their staff, were concerned by what they
7	to have received.	7	call my "choleric" letter to the bishop.
8	Any other employer after that event of time,	8	Q. Yes?
9	16 years, or 14 years, any other employer would have	9	A. I have explained already to the tribunal why I felt
10	taken great care to explain why they needed another risk	10	strongly that this sudden approach to Peter Ball,
11	assessment at that stage, but there was not the	11	without any explanation, justified a somewhat choleric
12	slightest if, of course, there was some indication to	12	attitude on my part. In any event, I never, in fact,
13	Peter Ball of what was happening, then of course this	13	got a reply to my letter from the bishop.
14	point is a bad one. But surely the review team should	14	Q. What you did then do is, you spoke to Stephen Lynas, and
15	have given some indication and not left it to	15	we understand from the witness statement of Chris Smith,
16	Fiona Gardner oh, that's the name I'm not allowed to	16	who was Archbishop Rowan Williams' chief of staff at the
17	mention?	17	time, that you telephoned him, or he says that you
18	Q. No, it's fine. Fiona Gardner you can mention, it's	18	telephoned him. This is in his witness statement
19	fine?	19	WWS000071_023, paragraph 122. It is behind tab C/3,
20	A. But not	20	chair and panel, of the bundle. At paragraph 123, which
21	Q. Not the other name?	21	is right at the bottom of the page:
22	A. They should not have left it to her to write this	22	"I received one personal telephone call from
23	letter, as I say, without any explanation. I called	23	Michael Ball and one personal telephone call from
24	that letter cruel. Unless there was some earlier	24	Lord Lloyd of Berwick. Others at Lambeth may well have
25	warning of what was on the way after a period of	25	received other representations. The call I received
	$\mathbf{p}_{acc}$ 20		Daga 21
	Page 29		Page 31
1	16 years, 14 years, when nothing had been said to Peter	1	from Michael Ball was a plea to 'leave the matter in
1 2	16 years, 14 years, when nothing had been said to Peter to question his ability to officiate, to write that	1 2	from Michael Ball was a plea to 'leave the matter in peace' and the call I received from Lord Lloyd of
2	to question his ability to officiate, to write that	2	peace' and the call I received from Lord Lloyd of
2 3	to question his ability to officiate, to write that seemed to me at the time, and still seems to me, to be	2 3	peace' and the call I received from Lord Lloyd of Berwick was a threat that 'some powerful people would be
2 3 4	to question his ability to officiate, to write that seemed to me at the time, and still seems to me, to be a cruel thing to have done.	2 3 4	peace' and the call I received from Lord Lloyd of Berwick was a threat that 'some powerful people would be very upset'."
2 3 4 5	<ul><li>to question his ability to officiate, to write that seemed to me at the time, and still seems to me, to be a cruel thing to have done.</li><li>Q. Just before I ask you the next question, Lord Lloyd,</li></ul>	2 3 4 5	peace' and the call I received from Lord Lloyd of Berwick was a threat that 'some powerful people would be very upset'." That's the top of the next page.
2 3 4 5 6	<ul> <li>to question his ability to officiate, to write that seemed to me at the time, and still seems to me, to be a cruel thing to have done.</li> <li>Q. Just before I ask you the next question, Lord Lloyd, chair, could you make an amended restriction order in respect of the name that I can't mention?</li> <li>THE CHAIR: Yes, I will make that order.</li> </ul>	2 3 4 5 6	<ul> <li>peace' and the call I received from Lord Lloyd of</li> <li>Berwick was a threat that 'some powerful people would be very upset'."</li> <li>That's the top of the next page.</li> <li>A. Well, yes</li> <li>Q. I mean, can you remember saying that?</li> <li>A I don't remember saying anything to that effect.</li> </ul>
2 3 4 5 6 7	<ul><li>to question his ability to officiate, to write that seemed to me at the time, and still seems to me, to be a cruel thing to have done.</li><li>Q. Just before I ask you the next question, Lord Lloyd, chair, could you make an amended restriction order in respect of the name that I can't mention?</li></ul>	2 3 4 5 6 7	<ul> <li>peace' and the call I received from Lord Lloyd of</li> <li>Berwick was a threat that 'some powerful people would be very upset'."</li> <li>That's the top of the next page.</li> <li>A. Well, yes</li> <li>Q. I mean, can you remember saying that?</li> </ul>
2 3 4 5 6 7 8	<ul> <li>to question his ability to officiate, to write that seemed to me at the time, and still seems to me, to be a cruel thing to have done.</li> <li>Q. Just before I ask you the next question, Lord Lloyd, chair, could you make an amended restriction order in respect of the name that I can't mention?</li> <li>THE CHAIR: Yes, I will make that order.</li> </ul>	2 3 4 5 6 7 8	<ul> <li>peace' and the call I received from Lord Lloyd of</li> <li>Berwick was a threat that 'some powerful people would be very upset'."</li> <li>That's the top of the next page.</li> <li>A. Well, yes</li> <li>Q. I mean, can you remember saying that?</li> <li>A I don't remember saying anything to that effect.</li> </ul>
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9	<ul> <li>to question his ability to officiate, to write that seemed to me at the time, and still seems to me, to be a cruel thing to have done.</li> <li>Q. Just before I ask you the next question, Lord Lloyd, chair, could you make an amended restriction order in respect of the name that I can't mention?</li> <li>THE CHAIR: Yes, I will make that order.</li> <li>MS SCOLDING: Thank you very much.</li> </ul>	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11	<ul> <li>peace' and the call I received from Lord Lloyd of Berwick was a threat that 'some powerful people would be very upset'." That's the top of the next page.</li> <li>A. Well, yes</li> <li>Q. I mean, can you remember saying that?</li> <li>A I don't remember saying anything to that effect. I realised that the bishop's staff was upset by my</li> </ul>
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10	<ul> <li>to question his ability to officiate, to write that seemed to me at the time, and still seems to me, to be a cruel thing to have done.</li> <li>Q. Just before I ask you the next question, Lord Lloyd, chair, could you make an amended restriction order in respect of the name that I can't mention?</li> <li>THE CHAIR: Yes, I will make that order.</li> <li>MS SCOLDING: Thank you very much. Lord Lloyd, shortly after you wrote to Bishop Price,</li> </ul>	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12	<ul> <li>peace' and the call I received from Lord Lloyd of Berwick was a threat that 'some powerful people would be very upset'." That's the top of the next page.</li> <li>A. Well, yes</li> <li>Q. I mean, can you remember saying that?</li> <li>A I don't remember saying anything to that effect. I realised that the bishop's staff was upset by my letter to the bishop, but I don't recall mentioning</li> </ul>
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11	<ul> <li>to question his ability to officiate, to write that seemed to me at the time, and still seems to me, to be a cruel thing to have done.</li> <li>Q. Just before I ask you the next question, Lord Lloyd, chair, could you make an amended restriction order in respect of the name that I can't mention?</li> <li>THE CHAIR: Yes, I will make that order.</li> <li>MS SCOLDING: Thank you very much. Lord Lloyd, shortly after you wrote to Bishop Price, you telephoned Stephen Lynas, who was the bishop's</li> </ul>	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13	<ul> <li>peace' and the call I received from Lord Lloyd of Berwick was a threat that 'some powerful people would be very upset'." That's the top of the next page.</li> <li>A. Well, yes</li> <li>Q. I mean, can you remember saying that?</li> <li>A I don't remember saying anything to that effect. I realised that the bishop's staff was upset by my letter to the bishop, but I don't recall mentioning anything about powerful people being upset, no.</li> <li>Q. Do you think by "powerful people being upset" you were meaning to include yourself in that? Would you have</li> </ul>
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12	<ul> <li>to question his ability to officiate, to write that seemed to me at the time, and still seems to me, to be a cruel thing to have done.</li> <li>Q. Just before I ask you the next question, Lord Lloyd, chair, could you make an amended restriction order in respect of the name that I can't mention?</li> <li>THE CHAIR: Yes, I will make that order.</li> <li>MS SCOLDING: Thank you very much. Lord Lloyd, shortly after you wrote to Bishop Price, you telephoned Stephen Lynas, who was the bishop's chaplain at Lambeth Palace. We have a note at B/16</li> </ul>	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14	<ul> <li>peace' and the call I received from Lord Lloyd of Berwick was a threat that 'some powerful people would be very upset'." That's the top of the next page.</li> <li>A. Well, yes</li> <li>Q. I mean, can you remember saying that?</li> <li>A I don't remember saying anything to that effect. I realised that the bishop's staff was upset by my letter to the bishop, but I don't recall mentioning anything about powerful people being upset, no.</li> <li>Q. Do you think by "powerful people being upset" you were meaning to include yourself in that? Would you have used that term about yourself?</li> </ul>
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15	<ul> <li>to question his ability to officiate, to write that seemed to me at the time, and still seems to me, to be a cruel thing to have done.</li> <li>Q. Just before I ask you the next question, Lord Lloyd, chair, could you make an amended restriction order in respect of the name that I can't mention?</li> <li>THE CHAIR: Yes, I will make that order.</li> <li>MS SCOLDING: Thank you very much.</li> <li>Lord Lloyd, shortly after you wrote to Bishop Price, you telephoned Stephen Lynas, who was the bishop's chaplain at Lambeth Palace. We have a note at B/16 ACE001494. This is an email from Chris Smith to Stephen Lynas. These are two internal members of staff at Lambeth Palace:</li> </ul>	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15	<ul> <li>peace' and the call I received from Lord Lloyd of Berwick was a threat that 'some powerful people would be very upset'." That's the top of the next page.</li> <li>A. Well, yes</li> <li>Q. I mean, can you remember saying that?</li> <li>A I don't remember saying anything to that effect. I realised that the bishop's staff was upset by my letter to the bishop, but I don't recall mentioning anything about powerful people being upset, no.</li> <li>Q. Do you think by "powerful people being upset" you were meaning to include yourself in that? Would you have used that term about yourself?</li> <li>A. I just don't recall having said what he refers to at the</li> </ul>
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16	<ul> <li>to question his ability to officiate, to write that seemed to me at the time, and still seems to me, to be a cruel thing to have done.</li> <li>Q. Just before I ask you the next question, Lord Lloyd, chair, could you make an amended restriction order in respect of the name that I can't mention?</li> <li>THE CHAIR: Yes, I will make that order.</li> <li>MS SCOLDING: Thank you very much.</li> <li>Lord Lloyd, shortly after you wrote to Bishop Price, you telephoned Stephen Lynas, who was the bishop's chaplain at Lambeth Palace. We have a note at B/16 ACE001494. This is an email from Chris Smith to Stephen Lynas. These are two internal members of staff at Lambeth Palace: "Dear Chris.</li> </ul>	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16	<ul> <li>peace' and the call I received from Lord Lloyd of Berwick was a threat that 'some powerful people would be very upset'." That's the top of the next page.</li> <li>A. Well, yes</li> <li>Q. I mean, can you remember saying that?</li> <li>A I don't remember saying anything to that effect. I realised that the bishop's staff was upset by my letter to the bishop, but I don't recall mentioning anything about powerful people being upset, no.</li> <li>Q. Do you think by "powerful people being upset" you were meaning to include yourself in that? Would you have used that term about yourself?</li> <li>A. I just don't recall having said what he refers to at the bottom of that page. I have got it marked, and I've put</li> </ul>
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17	<ul> <li>to question his ability to officiate, to write that seemed to me at the time, and still seems to me, to be a cruel thing to have done.</li> <li>Q. Just before I ask you the next question, Lord Lloyd, chair, could you make an amended restriction order in respect of the name that I can't mention?</li> <li>THE CHAIR: Yes, I will make that order.</li> <li>MS SCOLDING: Thank you very much.</li> <li>Lord Lloyd, shortly after you wrote to Bishop Price, you telephoned Stephen Lynas, who was the bishop's chaplain at Lambeth Palace. We have a note at B/16 ACE001494. This is an email from Chris Smith to Stephen Lynas. These are two internal members of staff at Lambeth Palace:</li> </ul>	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17	<ul> <li>peace' and the call I received from Lord Lloyd of Berwick was a threat that 'some powerful people would be very upset'." That's the top of the next page.</li> <li>A. Well, yes</li> <li>Q. I mean, can you remember saying that?</li> <li>A I don't remember saying anything to that effect. I realised that the bishop's staff was upset by my letter to the bishop, but I don't recall mentioning anything about powerful people being upset, no.</li> <li>Q. Do you think by "powerful people being upset" you were meaning to include yourself in that? Would you have used that term about yourself?</li> <li>A. I just don't recall having said what he refers to at the bottom of that page. I have got it marked, and I've put a question mark against it.</li> </ul>
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18	<ul> <li>to question his ability to officiate, to write that seemed to me at the time, and still seems to me, to be a cruel thing to have done.</li> <li>Q. Just before I ask you the next question, Lord Lloyd, chair, could you make an amended restriction order in respect of the name that I can't mention?</li> <li>THE CHAIR: Yes, I will make that order.</li> <li>MS SCOLDING: Thank you very much.</li> <li>Lord Lloyd, shortly after you wrote to Bishop Price, you telephoned Stephen Lynas, who was the bishop's chaplain at Lambeth Palace. We have a note at B/16 ACE001494. This is an email from Chris Smith to Stephen Lynas. These are two internal members of staff at Lambeth Palace:     "Dear Chris.     "I think Andrew is away and so I am sending this to you</li> </ul>	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18	<ul> <li>peace' and the call I received from Lord Lloyd of Berwick was a threat that 'some powerful people would be very upset'." That's the top of the next page.</li> <li>A. Well, yes</li> <li>Q. I mean, can you remember saying that?</li> <li>A I don't remember saying anything to that effect. I realised that the bishop's staff was upset by my letter to the bishop, but I don't recall mentioning anything about powerful people being upset, no.</li> <li>Q. Do you think by "powerful people being upset" you were meaning to include yourself in that? Would you have used that term about yourself?</li> <li>A. I just don't recall having said what he refers to at the bottom of that page. I have got it marked, and I've put a question mark against it.</li> <li>Q. Okay, thank you. If we may, I would just like to take</li> </ul>
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19	<ul> <li>to question his ability to officiate, to write that seemed to me at the time, and still seems to me, to be a cruel thing to have done.</li> <li>Q. Just before I ask you the next question, Lord Lloyd, chair, could you make an amended restriction order in respect of the name that I can't mention?</li> <li>THE CHAIR: Yes, I will make that order.</li> <li>MS SCOLDING: Thank you very much.</li> <li>Lord Lloyd, shortly after you wrote to Bishop Price, you telephoned Stephen Lynas, who was the bishop's chaplain at Lambeth Palace. We have a note at B/16 ACE001494. This is an email from Chris Smith to Stephen Lynas. These are two internal members of staff at Lambeth Palace:     "Dear Chris.     "I think Andrew is away and so I am sending this to you     "I have just been subject to a choleric grilling by</li> </ul>	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19	<ul> <li>peace' and the call I received from Lord Lloyd of Berwick was a threat that 'some powerful people would be very upset'." That's the top of the next page.</li> <li>A. Well, yes</li> <li>Q. I mean, can you remember saying that?</li> <li>A I don't remember saying anything to that effect. I realised that the bishop's staff was upset by my letter to the bishop, but I don't recall mentioning anything about powerful people being upset, no.</li> <li>Q. Do you think by "powerful people being upset, no.</li> <li>Q. Do you think by "powerful people being upset" you were meaning to include yourself in that? Would you have used that term about yourself?</li> <li>A. I just don't recall having said what he refers to at the bottom of that page. I have got it marked, and I've put a question mark against it.</li> <li>Q. Okay, thank you. If we may, I would just like to take you to two more documents. The first one of those is in</li> </ul>
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20	<ul> <li>to question his ability to officiate, to write that seemed to me at the time, and still seems to me, to be a cruel thing to have done.</li> <li>Q. Just before I ask you the next question, Lord Lloyd, chair, could you make an amended restriction order in respect of the name that I can't mention?</li> <li>THE CHAIR: Yes, I will make that order.</li> <li>MS SCOLDING: Thank you very much.</li> <li>Lord Lloyd, shortly after you wrote to Bishop Price, you telephoned Stephen Lynas, who was the bishop's chaplain at Lambeth Palace. We have a note at B/16 ACE001494. This is an email from Chris Smith to Stephen Lynas. These are two internal members of staff at Lambeth Palace:     "Dear Chris.     "I think Andrew is away and so I am sending this to you     "I have just been subject to a choleric grilling by Lord Lloyd of Berwick who is taking up the cudgels on</li> </ul>	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20	<ul> <li>peace' and the call I received from Lord Lloyd of Berwick was a threat that 'some powerful people would be very upset'." That's the top of the next page.</li> <li>A. Well, yes</li> <li>Q. I mean, can you remember saying that?</li> <li>A I don't remember saying anything to that effect. I realised that the bishop's staff was upset by my letter to the bishop, but I don't recall mentioning anything about powerful people being upset, no.</li> <li>Q. Do you think by "powerful people being upset," you were meaning to include yourself in that? Would you have used that term about yourself?</li> <li>A. I just don't recall having said what he refers to at the bottom of that page. I have got it marked, and I've put a question mark against it.</li> <li>Q. Okay, thank you. If we may, I would just like to take you to two more documents. The first one of those is in fact a letter that Peter Ball wrote to Andrew Nunn. It</li> </ul>
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21	<ul> <li>to question his ability to officiate, to write that seemed to me at the time, and still seems to me, to be a cruel thing to have done.</li> <li>Q. Just before I ask you the next question, Lord Lloyd, chair, could you make an amended restriction order in respect of the name that I can't mention?</li> <li>THE CHAIR: Yes, I will make that order.</li> <li>MS SCOLDING: Thank you very much.</li> <li>Lord Lloyd, shortly after you wrote to Bishop Price, you telephoned Stephen Lynas, who was the bishop's chaplain at Lambeth Palace. We have a note at B/16 ACE001494. This is an email from Chris Smith to Stephen Lynas. These are two internal members of staff at Lambeth Palace:     "Dear Chris.     "I think Andrew is away and so I am sending this to you     "I have just been subject to a choleric grilling by Lord Lloyd of Berwick who is taking up the cudgels on behalf of Bishop Peter Ball. He regards the imposition</li> </ul>	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21	<ul> <li>peace' and the call I received from Lord Lloyd of Berwick was a threat that 'some powerful people would be very upset'." That's the top of the next page.</li> <li>A. Well, yes</li> <li>Q. I mean, can you remember saying that?</li> <li>A I don't remember saying anything to that effect. I realised that the bishop's staff was upset by my letter to the bishop, but I don't recall mentioning anything about powerful people being upset, no.</li> <li>Q. Do you think by "powerful people being upset" you were meaning to include yourself in that? Would you have used that term about yourself?</li> <li>A. I just don't recall having said what he refers to at the bottom of that page. I have got it marked, and I've put a question mark against it.</li> <li>Q. Okay, thank you. If we may, I would just like to take you to two more documents. The first one of those is in fact a letter that Peter Ball wrote to Andrew Nunn. It is behind tab B/17, chair and panel.</li> </ul>
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22	<ul> <li>to question his ability to officiate, to write that seemed to me at the time, and still seems to me, to be a cruel thing to have done.</li> <li>Q. Just before I ask you the next question, Lord Lloyd, chair, could you make an amended restriction order in respect of the name that I can't mention?</li> <li>THE CHAIR: Yes, I will make that order.</li> <li>MS SCOLDING: Thank you very much.</li> <li>Lord Lloyd, shortly after you wrote to Bishop Price, you telephoned Stephen Lynas, who was the bishop's chaplain at Lambeth Palace. We have a note at B/16 ACE001494. This is an email from Chris Smith to Stephen Lynas. These are two internal members of staff at Lambeth Palace:     "Dear Chris.     "I think Andrew is away and so I am sending this to you     "I have just been subject to a choleric grilling by Lord Lloyd of Berwick who is taking up the cudgels on behalf of Bishop Peter Ball. He regards the imposition of a risk assessment on Peter Ball as an injustice and</li> </ul>	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22	<ul> <li>peace' and the call I received from Lord Lloyd of Berwick was a threat that 'some powerful people would be very upset'." That's the top of the next page.</li> <li>A. Well, yes Q. I mean, can you remember saying that?</li> <li>A I don't remember saying anything to that effect. I realised that the bishop's staff was upset by my letter to the bishop, but I don't recall mentioning anything about powerful people being upset, no.</li> <li>Q. Do you think by "powerful people being upset" you were meaning to include yourself in that? Would you have used that term about yourself?</li> <li>A. I just don't recall having said what he refers to at the bottom of that page. I have got it marked, and I've put a question mark against it.</li> <li>Q. Okay, thank you. If we may, I would just like to take you to two more documents. The first one of those is in fact a letter that Peter Ball wrote to Andrew Nunn. It is behind tab B/17, chair and panel.</li> <li>A. Yes, I have got it.</li> </ul>
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22 23	<ul> <li>to question his ability to officiate, to write that seemed to me at the time, and still seems to me, to be a cruel thing to have done.</li> <li>Q. Just before I ask you the next question, Lord Lloyd, chair, could you make an amended restriction order in respect of the name that I can't mention?</li> <li>THE CHAIR: Yes, I will make that order.</li> <li>MS SCOLDING: Thank you very much.</li> <li>Lord Lloyd, shortly after you wrote to Bishop Price, you telephoned Stephen Lynas, who was the bishop's chaplain at Lambeth Palace. We have a note at B/16 ACE001494. This is an email from Chris Smith to Stephen Lynas. These are two internal members of staff at Lambeth Palace:</li> <li>"Dear Chris.</li> <li>"I think Andrew is away and so I am sending this to you</li> <li>"I have just been subject to a choleric grilling by Lord Lloyd of Berwick who is taking up the cudgels on behalf of Bishop Peter Ball. He regards the imposition of a risk assessment on Peter Ball as an injustice and a danger to an elderly, sick man. He thinks Lambeth</li> </ul>	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22 23	<ul> <li>peace' and the call I received from Lord Lloyd of Berwick was a threat that 'some powerful people would be very upset'." That's the top of the next page.</li> <li>A. Well, yes Q. I mean, can you remember saying that?</li> <li>A I don't remember saying anything to that effect. I realised that the bishop's staff was upset by my letter to the bishop, but I don't recall mentioning anything about powerful people being upset, no.</li> <li>Q. Do you think by "powerful people being upset" you were meaning to include yourself in that? Would you have used that term about yourself?</li> <li>A. I just don't recall having said what he refers to at the bottom of that page. I have got it marked, and I've put a question mark against it.</li> <li>Q. Okay, thank you. If we may, I would just like to take you to two more documents. The first one of those is in fact a letter that Peter Ball wrote to Andrew Nunn. It is behind tab B/17, chair and panel.</li> <li>A. Yes, I have got it.</li> <li>Q. This is ACE001499. This is a letter which I think was</li> </ul>
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22 23 24	<ul> <li>to question his ability to officiate, to write that seemed to me at the time, and still seems to me, to be a cruel thing to have done.</li> <li>Q. Just before I ask you the next question, Lord Lloyd, chair, could you make an amended restriction order in respect of the name that I can't mention?</li> <li>THE CHAIR: Yes, I will make that order.</li> <li>MS SCOLDING: Thank you very much.</li> <li>Lord Lloyd, shortly after you wrote to Bishop Price, you telephoned Stephen Lynas, who was the bishop's chaplain at Lambeth Palace. We have a note at B/16 ACE001494. This is an email from Chris Smith to Stephen Lynas. These are two internal members of staff at Lambeth Palace:</li> <li>"Dear Chris.</li> <li>"I think Andrew is away and so I am sending this to you</li> <li>"I have just been subject to a choleric grilling by Lord Lloyd of Berwick who is taking up the cudgels on behalf of Bishop Peter Ball. He regards the imposition of a risk assessment on Peter Ball as an injustice and a danger to an elderly, sick man. He thinks Lambeth should have made an exception to the rule that on</li> </ul>	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22 23 24	<ul> <li>peace' and the call I received from Lord Lloyd of Berwick was a threat that 'some powerful people would be very upset'." That's the top of the next page.</li> <li>A. Well, yes</li> <li>Q. I mean, can you remember saying that?</li> <li>A I don't remember saying anything to that effect. I realised that the bishop's staff was upset by my letter to the bishop, but I don't recall mentioning anything about powerful people being upset, no.</li> <li>Q. Do you think by "powerful people being upset, no.</li> <li>Q. Do you think by "powerful people being upset" you were meaning to include yourself in that? Would you have used that term about yourself?</li> <li>A. I just don't recall having said what he refers to at the bottom of that page. I have got it marked, and I've put a question mark against it.</li> <li>Q. Okay, thank you. If we may, I would just like to take you to two more documents. The first one of those is in fact a letter that Peter Ball wrote to Andrew Nunn. It is behind tab B/17, chair and panel.</li> <li>A. Yes, I have got it.</li> <li>Q. This is ACE001499. This is a letter which I think was probably written by Peter Ball to Mr Nunn at your</li> </ul>
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22 23	<ul> <li>to question his ability to officiate, to write that seemed to me at the time, and still seems to me, to be a cruel thing to have done.</li> <li>Q. Just before I ask you the next question, Lord Lloyd, chair, could you make an amended restriction order in respect of the name that I can't mention?</li> <li>THE CHAIR: Yes, I will make that order.</li> <li>MS SCOLDING: Thank you very much.</li> <li>Lord Lloyd, shortly after you wrote to Bishop Price, you telephoned Stephen Lynas, who was the bishop's chaplain at Lambeth Palace. We have a note at B/16 ACE001494. This is an email from Chris Smith to Stephen Lynas. These are two internal members of staff at Lambeth Palace:</li> <li>"Dear Chris.</li> <li>"I think Andrew is away and so I am sending this to you</li> <li>"I have just been subject to a choleric grilling by Lord Lloyd of Berwick who is taking up the cudgels on behalf of Bishop Peter Ball. He regards the imposition of a risk assessment on Peter Ball as an injustice and a danger to an elderly, sick man. He thinks Lambeth</li> </ul>	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22 23	<ul> <li>peace' and the call I received from Lord Lloyd of Berwick was a threat that 'some powerful people would be very upset'." That's the top of the next page.</li> <li>A. Well, yes Q. I mean, can you remember saying that?</li> <li>A I don't remember saying anything to that effect. I realised that the bishop's staff was upset by my letter to the bishop, but I don't recall mentioning anything about powerful people being upset, no.</li> <li>Q. Do you think by "powerful people being upset" you were meaning to include yourself in that? Would you have used that term about yourself?</li> <li>A. I just don't recall having said what he refers to at the bottom of that page. I have got it marked, and I've put a question mark against it.</li> <li>Q. Okay, thank you. If we may, I would just like to take you to two more documents. The first one of those is in fact a letter that Peter Ball wrote to Andrew Nunn. It is behind tab B/17, chair and panel.</li> <li>A. Yes, I have got it.</li> <li>Q. This is ACE001499. This is a letter which I think was</li> </ul>
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22 23 24	<ul> <li>to question his ability to officiate, to write that seemed to me at the time, and still seems to me, to be a cruel thing to have done.</li> <li>Q. Just before I ask you the next question, Lord Lloyd, chair, could you make an amended restriction order in respect of the name that I can't mention?</li> <li>THE CHAIR: Yes, I will make that order.</li> <li>MS SCOLDING: Thank you very much.</li> <li>Lord Lloyd, shortly after you wrote to Bishop Price, you telephoned Stephen Lynas, who was the bishop's chaplain at Lambeth Palace. We have a note at B/16 ACE001494. This is an email from Chris Smith to Stephen Lynas. These are two internal members of staff at Lambeth Palace:</li> <li>"Dear Chris.</li> <li>"I think Andrew is away and so I am sending this to you</li> <li>"I have just been subject to a choleric grilling by Lord Lloyd of Berwick who is taking up the cudgels on behalf of Bishop Peter Ball. He regards the imposition of a risk assessment on Peter Ball as an injustice and a danger to an elderly, sick man. He thinks Lambeth should have made an exception to the rule that on</li> </ul>	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22 23 24	<ul> <li>peace' and the call I received from Lord Lloyd of Berwick was a threat that 'some powerful people would be very upset'." That's the top of the next page.</li> <li>A. Well, yes</li> <li>Q. I mean, can you remember saying that?</li> <li>A I don't remember saying anything to that effect. I realised that the bishop's staff was upset by my letter to the bishop, but I don't recall mentioning anything about powerful people being upset, no.</li> <li>Q. Do you think by "powerful people being upset, no.</li> <li>Q. Do you think by "powerful people being upset" you were meaning to include yourself in that? Would you have used that term about yourself?</li> <li>A. I just don't recall having said what he refers to at the bottom of that page. I have got it marked, and I've put a question mark against it.</li> <li>Q. Okay, thank you. If we may, I would just like to take you to two more documents. The first one of those is in fact a letter that Peter Ball wrote to Andrew Nunn. It is behind tab B/17, chair and panel.</li> <li>A. Yes, I have got it.</li> <li>Q. This is ACE001499. This is a letter which I think was probably written by Peter Ball to Mr Nunn at your</li> </ul>

8 (Pages 29 to 32)

1	"I sent Mr Tregaskis' [the gentleman who had done	1	tribunal's time on sounding out about something which
2	the risk assessment] report to Lord Lloyd because I know	2	I do feel rather strongly about, but which has had no
3	he was very used to reading such reports and skilled at	3	impact in any way on this inquiry.
4	assessing them. He kindly took a lot of time and was	4	Q. Can I just identify the last document that I am going to
5	certainly not trying to play on my side. I have now	5	take you to. It is behind tab B/10 of your bundle. It
6	spoken to him and even seen him. His overall word was	6	is CPS001584_001. You wrote a letter, which, again, we
7	simply that it was 'meaningless'."	7	don't have a copy of, to the then DPP, Sir Keir Starmer,
		8	
8	Do you still stand by that?	1	as he now is, in relation to Sussex Police's ongoing
9	A. No, I don't. I have re-read the report and	9	investigation. I understand that you knew Keir Starmer
10	I unhesitatingly withdraw that with apologies to the	10	personally I am assuming probably through the context
11	writer of the report.	11	of you have having been a member of the House of Lords
12	Q. So Peter Ball was then investigated in 2012. Peter Ball	12	and he having appeared in front of you fairly regularly
13	in his witness statement says that he sought your advice	13	during that time period?
14	in relation to the 2012 investigation. Is that right?	14	A. Yes sorry, just give me the reference again?
15	A. Sorry, I haven't quite got that question. Are we still	15	Q. It is B/10, Lord Lloyd. So this is the letter he wrote
16	on this letter?	16	to you, saying, "Thank you very much, but I'm not",
17	Q. No, we have passed over from that. We are now on 2012.	17	you know?
18	So Peter Ball gets arrested again in 2012, Lord Lloyd.	18	A. Again, I don't have a copy of the letter I wrote to the
19	A. Oh, yes.	19	DPP. I did know him, do know him, and this letter was
20	Q. Did you help him at all, or did you provide him with any	20	really urging him to get on with it as quickly as he
21	advice during the course of that police investigation?	21	could. He could not conceivably have thought that I was
22	A. What I do recall saying to him, but I must just think	22	trying to influence what the result would be, and indeed
23	a second about this, I do recall saying to him that	23	there is no suggestion in that letter that that is what
24	I did not like, and still don't like, the event which is	24	I was trying to do.
25	described as "misconduct in a public office", which is	25	MS SCOLDING: Lord Lloyd, I have no further questions for
	Page 33		Page 35
1	what he was eventually charged with. I, as a common	1	you. Thank you very much for the assistance you have
1	what he was eventually charged with. I, as a common lawyer, dislike that offence because it is so yaque	1	you. Thank you very much for the assistance you have
2	lawyer, dislike that offence because it is so vague.	2	given to this inquiry.
2 3	lawyer, dislike that offence because it is so vague. Nobody knows what is meant by "misconduct", nobody knows	2 3	given to this inquiry. Chair and panel, do you have any questions?
2 3 4	lawyer, dislike that offence because it is so vague. Nobody knows what is meant by "misconduct", nobody knows what is meant by "public office".	2 3 4	given to this inquiry. Chair and panel, do you have any questions? THE CHAIR: Ms Sharpling has a question.
2 3 4 5	lawyer, dislike that offence because it is so vague. Nobody knows what is meant by "misconduct", nobody knows what is meant by "public office". Indeed, I have a recollection that when the	2 3 4 5	given to this inquiry. Chair and panel, do you have any questions? THE CHAIR: Ms Sharpling has a question. Questions by THE PANEL
2 3 4 5 6	lawyer, dislike that offence because it is so vague. Nobody knows what is meant by "misconduct", nobody knows what is meant by "public office". Indeed, I have a recollection that when the legislation was going through Parliament relating to the	2 3 4 5 6	given to this inquiry. Chair and panel, do you have any questions? THE CHAIR: Ms Sharpling has a question. Questions by THE PANEL MS SHARPLING: Thank you, Lord Lloyd. May I ask just one
2 3 4 5 6 7	lawyer, dislike that offence because it is so vague. Nobody knows what is meant by "misconduct", nobody knows what is meant by "public office". Indeed, I have a recollection that when the legislation was going through Parliament relating to the appointment of women as bishops, there was a specific	2 3 4 5 6 7	given to this inquiry. Chair and panel, do you have any questions? THE CHAIR: Ms Sharpling has a question. Questions by THE PANEL MS SHARPLING: Thank you, Lord Lloyd. May I ask just one question: you have spoken a lot about the criminal law,
2 3 4 5 6 7 8	lawyer, dislike that offence because it is so vague. Nobody knows what is meant by "misconduct", nobody knows what is meant by "public office". Indeed, I have a recollection that when the legislation was going through Parliament relating to the appointment of women as bishops, there was a specific clause in the legislation saying that the office of	2 3 4 5 6 7 8	given to this inquiry. Chair and panel, do you have any questions? THE CHAIR: Ms Sharpling has a question. Questions by THE PANEL MS SHARPLING: Thank you, Lord Lloyd. May I ask just one question: you have spoken a lot about the criminal law, particularly in relation to gross indecency with
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9	lawyer, dislike that offence because it is so vague. Nobody knows what is meant by "misconduct", nobody knows what is meant by "public office". Indeed, I have a recollection that when the legislation was going through Parliament relating to the appointment of women as bishops, there was a specific clause in the legislation saying that the office of diocesan bishop, or, for that matter, suffragan bishop,	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9	given to this inquiry. Chair and panel, do you have any questions? THE CHAIR: Ms Sharpling has a question. Questions by THE PANEL MS SHARPLING: Thank you, Lord Lloyd. May I ask just one question: you have spoken a lot about the criminal law, particularly in relation to gross indecency with Neil Todd.
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10	lawyer, dislike that offence because it is so vague. Nobody knows what is meant by "misconduct", nobody knows what is meant by "public office". Indeed, I have a recollection that when the legislation was going through Parliament relating to the appointment of women as bishops, there was a specific clause in the legislation saying that the office of diocesan bishop, or, for that matter, suffragan bishop, is not a public office. So if that was the position	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10	given to this inquiry. Chair and panel, do you have any questions? THE CHAIR: Ms Sharpling has a question. Questions by THE PANEL MS SHARPLING: Thank you, Lord Lloyd. May I ask just one question: you have spoken a lot about the criminal law, particularly in relation to gross indecency with Neil Todd. A. Yes.
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11	lawyer, dislike that offence because it is so vague. Nobody knows what is meant by "misconduct", nobody knows what is meant by "public office". Indeed, I have a recollection that when the legislation was going through Parliament relating to the appointment of women as bishops, there was a specific clause in the legislation saying that the office of diocesan bishop, or, for that matter, suffragan bishop, is not a public office. So if that was the position there, it just shows what a vague offence this is, and	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11	given to this inquiry. Chair and panel, do you have any questions? THE CHAIR: Ms Sharpling has a question. Questions by THE PANEL MS SHARPLING: Thank you, Lord Lloyd. May I ask just one question: you have spoken a lot about the criminal law, particularly in relation to gross indecency with Neil Todd. A. Yes. MS SHARPLING: I wondered, there is an argument to say that
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12	<ul> <li>lawyer, dislike that offence because it is so vague.</li> <li>Nobody knows what is meant by "misconduct", nobody knows what is meant by "public office".</li> <li>Indeed, I have a recollection that when the legislation was going through Parliament relating to the appointment of women as bishops, there was a specific clause in the legislation saying that the office of diocesan bishop, or, for that matter, suffragan bishop, is not a public office. So if that was the position there, it just shows what a vague offence this is, and if I had my way, I would do something to of course,</li> </ul>	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12	<ul> <li>given to this inquiry.</li> <li>Chair and panel, do you have any questions?</li> <li>THE CHAIR: Ms Sharpling has a question.</li> <li>Questions by THE PANEL</li> <li>MS SHARPLING: Thank you, Lord Lloyd. May I ask just one question: you have spoken a lot about the criminal law, particularly in relation to gross indecency with Neil Todd.</li> <li>A. Yes.</li> <li>MS SHARPLING: I wondered, there is an argument to say that the act of gross indecency with Neil Todd by Peter Ball</li> </ul>
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13	lawyer, dislike that offence because it is so vague. Nobody knows what is meant by "misconduct", nobody knows what is meant by "public office". Indeed, I have a recollection that when the legislation was going through Parliament relating to the appointment of women as bishops, there was a specific clause in the legislation saying that the office of diocesan bishop, or, for that matter, suffragan bishop, is not a public office. So if that was the position there, it just shows what a vague offence this is, and if I had my way, I would do something to of course, it is a very satisfactory offence from the point of view	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13	<ul> <li>given to this inquiry.</li> <li>Chair and panel, do you have any questions?</li> <li>THE CHAIR: Ms Sharpling has a question.</li> <li>Questions by THE PANEL</li> <li>MS SHARPLING: Thank you, Lord Lloyd. May I ask just one question: you have spoken a lot about the criminal law, particularly in relation to gross indecency with Neil Todd.</li> <li>A. Yes.</li> <li>MS SHARPLING: I wondered, there is an argument to say that the act of gross indecency with Neil Todd by Peter Ball was a breach of trust, given the age and position of</li> </ul>
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14	lawyer, dislike that offence because it is so vague. Nobody knows what is meant by "misconduct", nobody knows what is meant by "public office". Indeed, I have a recollection that when the legislation was going through Parliament relating to the appointment of women as bishops, there was a specific clause in the legislation saying that the office of diocesan bishop, or, for that matter, suffragan bishop, is not a public office. So if that was the position there, it just shows what a vague offence this is, and if I had my way, I would do something to of course, it is a very satisfactory offence from the point of view of prosecutions because they can just bung that in, as	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14	<ul> <li>given to this inquiry.</li> <li>Chair and panel, do you have any questions?</li> <li>THE CHAIR: Ms Sharpling has a question.</li> <li>Questions by THE PANEL</li> <li>MS SHARPLING: Thank you, Lord Lloyd. May I ask just one question: you have spoken a lot about the criminal law, particularly in relation to gross indecency with Neil Todd.</li> <li>A. Yes.</li> <li>MS SHARPLING: I wondered, there is an argument to say that the act of gross indecency with Neil Todd by Peter Ball was a breach of trust, given the age and position of Peter Ball, and the vulnerability and age of a much</li> </ul>
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15	lawyer, dislike that offence because it is so vague. Nobody knows what is meant by "misconduct", nobody knows what is meant by "public office". Indeed, I have a recollection that when the legislation was going through Parliament relating to the appointment of women as bishops, there was a specific clause in the legislation saying that the office of diocesan bishop, or, for that matter, suffragan bishop, is not a public office. So if that was the position there, it just shows what a vague offence this is, and if I had my way, I would do something to of course, it is a very satisfactory offence from the point of view	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15	<ul> <li>given to this inquiry.</li> <li>Chair and panel, do you have any questions?</li> <li>THE CHAIR: Ms Sharpling has a question.</li> <li>Questions by THE PANEL</li> <li>MS SHARPLING: Thank you, Lord Lloyd. May I ask just one question: you have spoken a lot about the criminal law, particularly in relation to gross indecency with Neil Todd.</li> <li>A. Yes.</li> <li>MS SHARPLING: I wondered, there is an argument to say that the act of gross indecency with Neil Todd by Peter Ball was a breach of trust, given the age and position of</li> </ul>
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14	lawyer, dislike that offence because it is so vague. Nobody knows what is meant by "misconduct", nobody knows what is meant by "public office". Indeed, I have a recollection that when the legislation was going through Parliament relating to the appointment of women as bishops, there was a specific clause in the legislation saying that the office of diocesan bishop, or, for that matter, suffragan bishop, is not a public office. So if that was the position there, it just shows what a vague offence this is, and if I had my way, I would do something to of course, it is a very satisfactory offence from the point of view of prosecutions because they can just bung that in, as	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14	<ul> <li>given to this inquiry.</li> <li>Chair and panel, do you have any questions?</li> <li>THE CHAIR: Ms Sharpling has a question.</li> <li>Questions by THE PANEL</li> <li>MS SHARPLING: Thank you, Lord Lloyd. May I ask just one question: you have spoken a lot about the criminal law, particularly in relation to gross indecency with Neil Todd.</li> <li>A. Yes.</li> <li>MS SHARPLING: I wondered, there is an argument to say that the act of gross indecency with Neil Todd by Peter Ball was a breach of trust, given the age and position of Peter Ball, and the vulnerability and age of a much</li> </ul>
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15	lawyer, dislike that offence because it is so vague. Nobody knows what is meant by "misconduct", nobody knows what is meant by "public office". Indeed, I have a recollection that when the legislation was going through Parliament relating to the appointment of women as bishops, there was a specific clause in the legislation saying that the office of diocesan bishop, or, for that matter, suffragan bishop, is not a public office. So if that was the position there, it just shows what a vague offence this is, and if I had my way, I would do something to of course, it is a very satisfactory offence from the point of view of prosecutions because they can just bung that in, as it were, without giving any further details as to what	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15	<ul> <li>given to this inquiry.</li> <li>Chair and panel, do you have any questions?</li> <li>THE CHAIR: Ms Sharpling has a question.</li> <li>Questions by THE PANEL</li> <li>MS SHARPLING: Thank you, Lord Lloyd. May I ask just one question: you have spoken a lot about the criminal law, particularly in relation to gross indecency with Neil Todd.</li> <li>A. Yes.</li> <li>MS SHARPLING: I wondered, there is an argument to say that the act of gross indecency with Neil Todd by Peter Ball was a breach of trust, given the age and position of Peter Ball, and the vulnerability and age of a much younger man and, as a result of that breach of trust,</li> </ul>
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16	lawyer, dislike that offence because it is so vague. Nobody knows what is meant by "misconduct", nobody knows what is meant by "public office". Indeed, I have a recollection that when the legislation was going through Parliament relating to the appointment of women as bishops, there was a specific clause in the legislation saying that the office of diocesan bishop, or, for that matter, suffragan bishop, is not a public office. So if that was the position there, it just shows what a vague offence this is, and if I had my way, I would do something to of course, it is a very satisfactory offence from the point of view of prosecutions because they can just bung that in, as it were, without giving any further details as to what is meant. But I'm sure I shared with Peter Ball my	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18	given to this inquiry. Chair and panel, do you have any questions? THE CHAIR: Ms Sharpling has a question. Questions by THE PANEL MS SHARPLING: Thank you, Lord Lloyd. May I ask just one question: you have spoken a lot about the criminal law, particularly in relation to gross indecency with Neil Todd. A. Yes. MS SHARPLING: I wondered, there is an argument to say that the act of gross indecency with Neil Todd by Peter Ball was a breach of trust, given the age and position of Peter Ball, and the vulnerability and age of a much younger man and, as a result of that breach of trust, there would be concerns about Peter Ball working with
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17	lawyer, dislike that offence because it is so vague. Nobody knows what is meant by "misconduct", nobody knows what is meant by "public office". Indeed, I have a recollection that when the legislation was going through Parliament relating to the appointment of women as bishops, there was a specific clause in the legislation saying that the office of diocesan bishop, or, for that matter, suffragan bishop, is not a public office. So if that was the position there, it just shows what a vague offence this is, and if I had my way, I would do something to of course, it is a very satisfactory offence from the point of view of prosecutions because they can just bung that in, as it were, without giving any further details as to what is meant. But I'm sure I shared with Peter Ball my dislike of that particular offence. I don't suppose it	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17	given to this inquiry. Chair and panel, do you have any questions? THE CHAIR: Ms Sharpling has a question. Questions by THE PANEL MS SHARPLING: Thank you, Lord Lloyd. May I ask just one question: you have spoken a lot about the criminal law, particularly in relation to gross indecency with Neil Todd. A. Yes. MS SHARPLING: I wondered, there is an argument to say that the act of gross indecency with Neil Todd by Peter Ball was a breach of trust, given the age and position of Peter Ball, and the vulnerability and age of a much younger man and, as a result of that breach of trust, there would be concerns about Peter Ball working with other young people in the future. Do you accept that
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18	lawyer, dislike that offence because it is so vague. Nobody knows what is meant by "misconduct", nobody knows what is meant by "public office". Indeed, I have a recollection that when the legislation was going through Parliament relating to the appointment of women as bishops, there was a specific clause in the legislation saying that the office of diocesan bishop, or, for that matter, suffragan bishop, is not a public office. So if that was the position there, it just shows what a vague offence this is, and if I had my way, I would do something to of course, it is a very satisfactory offence from the point of view of prosecutions because they can just bung that in, as it were, without giving any further details as to what is meant. But I'm sure I shared with Peter Ball my dislike of that particular offence. I don't suppose it will be removed by Parliament because Parliament has got	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18	given to this inquiry. Chair and panel, do you have any questions? THE CHAIR: Ms Sharpling has a question. Questions by THE PANEL MS SHARPLING: Thank you, Lord Lloyd. May I ask just one question: you have spoken a lot about the criminal law, particularly in relation to gross indecency with Neil Todd. A. Yes. MS SHARPLING: I wondered, there is an argument to say that the act of gross indecency with Neil Todd by Peter Ball was a breach of trust, given the age and position of Peter Ball, and the vulnerability and age of a much younger man and, as a result of that breach of trust, there would be concerns about Peter Ball working with other young people in the future. Do you accept that interpretation?
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19	lawyer, dislike that offence because it is so vague. Nobody knows what is meant by "misconduct", nobody knows what is meant by "public office". Indeed, I have a recollection that when the legislation was going through Parliament relating to the appointment of women as bishops, there was a specific clause in the legislation saying that the office of diocesan bishop, or, for that matter, suffragan bishop, is not a public office. So if that was the position there, it just shows what a vague offence this is, and if I had my way, I would do something to of course, it is a very satisfactory offence from the point of view of prosecutions because they can just bung that in, as it were, without giving any further details as to what is meant. But I'm sure I shared with Peter Ball my dislike of that particular offence. I don't suppose it will be removed by Parliament because Parliament has got other things to do, but if I had had my way, I would	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19	<ul> <li>given to this inquiry.</li> <li>Chair and panel, do you have any questions?</li> <li>THE CHAIR: Ms Sharpling has a question. Questions by THE PANEL</li> <li>MS SHARPLING: Thank you, Lord Lloyd. May I ask just one question: you have spoken a lot about the criminal law, particularly in relation to gross indecency with Neil Todd.</li> <li>A. Yes.</li> <li>MS SHARPLING: I wondered, there is an argument to say that the act of gross indecency with Neil Todd by Peter Ball was a breach of trust, given the age and position of Peter Ball, and the vulnerability and age of a much younger man and, as a result of that breach of trust, there would be concerns about Peter Ball working with other young people in the future. Do you accept that interpretation?</li> <li>A. No, of course I do. I was talking about the criminal</li> </ul>
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20	lawyer, dislike that offence because it is so vague. Nobody knows what is meant by "misconduct", nobody knows what is meant by "public office". Indeed, I have a recollection that when the legislation was going through Parliament relating to the appointment of women as bishops, there was a specific clause in the legislation saying that the office of diocesan bishop, or, for that matter, suffragan bishop, is not a public office. So if that was the position there, it just shows what a vague offence this is, and if I had my way, I would do something to of course, it is a very satisfactory offence from the point of view of prosecutions because they can just bung that in, as it were, without giving any further details as to what is meant. But I'm sure I shared with Peter Ball my dislike of that particular offence. I don't suppose it will be removed by Parliament because Parliament has got other things to do, but if I had had my way, I would certainly not want that offence to continue.	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20	<ul> <li>given to this inquiry.</li> <li>Chair and panel, do you have any questions?</li> <li>THE CHAIR: Ms Sharpling has a question. Questions by THE PANEL</li> <li>MS SHARPLING: Thank you, Lord Lloyd. May I ask just one question: you have spoken a lot about the criminal law, particularly in relation to gross indecency with Neil Todd.</li> <li>A. Yes.</li> <li>MS SHARPLING: I wondered, there is an argument to say that the act of gross indecency with Neil Todd by Peter Ball was a breach of trust, given the age and position of Peter Ball, and the vulnerability and age of a much younger man and, as a result of that breach of trust, there would be concerns about Peter Ball working with other young people in the future. Do you accept that interpretation?</li> <li>A. No, of course I do. I was talking about the criminal law, as such, earlier. But I don't begin to try and</li> </ul>
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21	lawyer, dislike that offence because it is so vague. Nobody knows what is meant by "misconduct", nobody knows what is meant by "public office". Indeed, I have a recollection that when the legislation was going through Parliament relating to the appointment of women as bishops, there was a specific clause in the legislation saying that the office of diocesan bishop, or, for that matter, suffragan bishop, is not a public office. So if that was the position there, it just shows what a vague offence this is, and if I had my way, I would do something to of course, it is a very satisfactory offence from the point of view of prosecutions because they can just bung that in, as it were, without giving any further details as to what is meant. But I'm sure I shared with Peter Ball my dislike of that particular offence. I don't suppose it will be removed by Parliament because Parliament has got other things to do, but if I had had my way, I would certainly not want that offence to continue. But this has nothing to do with what in fact	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21	<ul> <li>given to this inquiry.</li> <li>Chair and panel, do you have any questions?</li> <li>THE CHAIR: Ms Sharpling has a question. Questions by THE PANEL</li> <li>MS SHARPLING: Thank you, Lord Lloyd. May I ask just one question: you have spoken a lot about the criminal law, particularly in relation to gross indecency with Neil Todd.</li> <li>A. Yes.</li> <li>MS SHARPLING: I wondered, there is an argument to say that the act of gross indecency with Neil Todd by Peter Ball was a breach of trust, given the age and position of Peter Ball, and the vulnerability and age of a much younger man and, as a result of that breach of trust, there would be concerns about Peter Ball working with other young people in the future. Do you accept that interpretation?</li> <li>A. No, of course I do. I was talking about the criminal law, as such, earlier. But I don't begin to try and justify what Peter Ball did. Of course not.</li> </ul>
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22	lawyer, dislike that offence because it is so vague. Nobody knows what is meant by "misconduct", nobody knows what is meant by "public office". Indeed, I have a recollection that when the legislation was going through Parliament relating to the appointment of women as bishops, there was a specific clause in the legislation saying that the office of diocesan bishop, or, for that matter, suffragan bishop, is not a public office. So if that was the position there, it just shows what a vague offence this is, and if I had my way, I would do something to of course, it is a very satisfactory offence from the point of view of prosecutions because they can just bung that in, as it were, without giving any further details as to what is meant. But I'm sure I shared with Peter Ball my dislike of that particular offence. I don't suppose it will be removed by Parliament because Parliament has got other things to do, but if I had had my way, I would certainly not want that offence to continue. But this has nothing to do with what in fact happened, because of course Peter Ball accepted the	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22	<ul> <li>given to this inquiry.</li> <li>Chair and panel, do you have any questions?</li> <li>THE CHAIR: Ms Sharpling has a question. Questions by THE PANEL</li> <li>MS SHARPLING: Thank you, Lord Lloyd. May I ask just one question: you have spoken a lot about the criminal law, particularly in relation to gross indecency with Neil Todd.</li> <li>A. Yes.</li> <li>MS SHARPLING: I wondered, there is an argument to say that the act of gross indecency with Neil Todd by Peter Ball was a breach of trust, given the age and position of Peter Ball, and the vulnerability and age of a much younger man and, as a result of that breach of trust, there would be concerns about Peter Ball working with other young people in the future. Do you accept that interpretation?</li> <li>A. No, of course I do. I was talking about the criminal law, as such, earlier. But I don't begin to try and justify what Peter Ball did. Of course not.</li> </ul>
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22 23	lawyer, dislike that offence because it is so vague. Nobody knows what is meant by "misconduct", nobody knows what is meant by "public office". Indeed, I have a recollection that when the legislation was going through Parliament relating to the appointment of women as bishops, there was a specific clause in the legislation saying that the office of diocesan bishop, or, for that matter, suffragan bishop, is not a public office. So if that was the position there, it just shows what a vague offence this is, and if I had my way, I would do something to of course, it is a very satisfactory offence from the point of view of prosecutions because they can just bung that in, as it were, without giving any further details as to what is meant. But I'm sure I shared with Peter Ball my dislike of that particular offence. I don't suppose it will be removed by Parliament because Parliament has got other things to do, but if I had had my way, I would certainly not want that offence to continue. But this has nothing to do with what in fact happened, because of course Peter Ball accepted the public office charge.	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22 23	<ul> <li>given to this inquiry.</li> <li>Chair and panel, do you have any questions?</li> <li>THE CHAIR: Ms Sharpling has a question. Questions by THE PANEL</li> <li>MS SHARPLING: Thank you, Lord Lloyd. May I ask just one question: you have spoken a lot about the criminal law, particularly in relation to gross indecency with Neil Todd.</li> <li>A. Yes.</li> <li>MS SHARPLING: I wondered, there is an argument to say that the act of gross indecency with Neil Todd by Peter Ball was a breach of trust, given the age and position of Peter Ball, and the vulnerability and age of a much younger man and, as a result of that breach of trust, there would be concerns about Peter Ball working with other young people in the future. Do you accept that interpretation?</li> <li>A. No, of course I do. I was talking about the criminal law, as such, earlier. But I don't begin to try and justify what Peter Ball did. Of course not.</li> <li>MS SHARPLING: Thank you.</li> </ul>
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22 23 24	lawyer, dislike that offence because it is so vague. Nobody knows what is meant by "misconduct", nobody knows what is meant by "public office". Indeed, I have a recollection that when the legislation was going through Parliament relating to the appointment of women as bishops, there was a specific clause in the legislation saying that the office of diocesan bishop, or, for that matter, suffragan bishop, is not a public office. So if that was the position there, it just shows what a vague offence this is, and if I had my way, I would do something to of course, it is a very satisfactory offence from the point of view of prosecutions because they can just bung that in, as it were, without giving any further details as to what is meant. But I'm sure I shared with Peter Ball my dislike of that particular offence. I don't suppose it will be removed by Parliament because Parliament has got other things to do, but if I had had my way, I would certainly not want that offence to continue. But this has nothing to do with what in fact happened, because of course Peter Ball accepted the public office charge. Q. During the course	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22 23 24	<ul> <li>given to this inquiry.</li> <li>Chair and panel, do you have any questions?</li> <li>THE CHAIR: Ms Sharpling has a question. Questions by THE PANEL</li> <li>MS SHARPLING: Thank you, Lord Lloyd. May I ask just one question: you have spoken a lot about the criminal law, particularly in relation to gross indecency with Neil Todd.</li> <li>A. Yes.</li> <li>MS SHARPLING: I wondered, there is an argument to say that the act of gross indecency with Neil Todd by Peter Ball was a breach of trust, given the age and position of Peter Ball, and the vulnerability and age of a much younger man and, as a result of that breach of trust, there would be concerns about Peter Ball working with other young people in the future. Do you accept that interpretation?</li> <li>A. No, of course I do. I was talking about the criminal law, as such, earlier. But I don't begin to try and justify what Peter Ball did. Of course not.</li> <li>MS SHARPLING: Thank you.</li> <li>THE CHAIR: There are no further questions. Thank you very much, Lord Lloyd.</li> </ul>

<sup>9 (</sup>Pages 33 to 36)

1	(The witness withdrew)	1	"(4). With the significant passage of time,
2	Letter from HIS ROYAL HIGHNESS the PRINCE of WALES (read)	2	I cannot now recall with sufficient certainty when the
3	MS SCOLDING: We now turn to reading the letter from	3	following exchange took place and whether there was one
4	His Royal Highness the Prince of Wales to this inquiry.	4	particular conversation that concerned the reflections
5	This is a letter at ANG000333_001. Dated 10 July 2018:	5	I offer below or more than one.
6	"Dear Professor Jay.	6	"(5). Peter Ball told me that he had been involved
7	"(1). Thank you for inviting me to offer context on	7	in some form of 'indiscretion', which prompted his
8	how I came to know former Bishop Peter Ball and on my	8	resignation as my local bishop at Gloucester. He
9	dealings with him over the years, to assist your	9	emphasised that one individual, who I now understand to
10	important inquiry. I want to begin by applauding your	10	be Mr Neil Todd, had made a complaint to the police;
11	work to ensure that the abuse of children is properly	11	that the police had investigated the matter; and that
12	investigated and appropriate measures are taken to	12	the police and the Crown Prosecution Service had decided
13	ensure they are fully protected. That is why I am	13	to take no action. This sequence of events seemed to
14	pleased, on this occasion, to offer the following	14	support Mr Ball's claim that the complaint emanated from
15	information, which I have set out to the best of my	15	a single individual; that the individual bore a grudge
16	recollection after the passage of 25 years.	16	against him and was 'persecuting' him; that the
17	"(2). Over the years I have had, and continue to	17	complaint was false; but that the individual had
18	have, many interactions with the clergy of	18	nonetheless profited from the complaint by selling his
19	the Church of England and of other faiths, often on	19	story to the newspapers. The matter was described by
20	a daily basis. Set in that context, I first became	20	him as 'closed'. Peter Ball added that various people
21	aware of Peter Ball sometime during the 1980s, when	21	within the church did not like him and had themselves
22	I heard him preach. At that time, he came across as an	22	used the complaint to curtail his ministry and force his
23	interesting and engaging person. He was later appointed	23	resignation. When this exchange took place, I did not
24	Bishop of Gloucester in 1992. Since he had become my	24	know about the nature of the complaint.
25	local diocesan bishop near my home in Gloucestershire,	25	"(6). The true context and details of this
	D 27		D 20
	Page 37		Page 39
1	I attended his installation. He gave an impressive	1	complaint, and I now understand many others, against
2	address, which brought him to my attention again. At	2	Peter Ball did not come to my attention until the time
3	the same time, I recall becoming aware of Michael Ball	3	of Mr Ball's trial and conviction in 2015. My main
4	(Peter Ball's brother) who was later appointed	4	source of information before this was Mr Ball himself,
5	Bishop of Truro, to which I am also closely connected	5	though I should add that I was so fully occupied by my
6	through the Duchy of Cornwall. Over the whole of my	6	public role that Mr Ball's situation was rarely at the
7	life, I have met countless senior clergy who have been	7	front of my mind. As context, it seems important to say
8	invited to preach and, on various occasions, I have	8	that in the 1980s and 1990s there was a presumption that
9	myself invited them to give Holy Communion at my home.	9	people such as bishops could be taken at their word and,
10	I extended such invitations to Peter Ball from time to	10	as a result of the high office they held, were worthy of
11	time, starting in 1993.	11	trust and confidence. That has changed over the years,
12	"(3). As is well known, I maintain correspondence	12	as evidence has caused us all to be more challenging of
13	relationships with a great number of individuals.	13	what we hear and what we are told. But, at the time,
14	Peter Ball occasionally wrote to me in respect of	14	there was on my part a presumption of good faith.
15	private, often spiritual, matters. On each occasion,	15	I believe I was far from alone in taking this view.
16	I naturally replied, as I believe that to be the polite	16	"(7). I was certainly not aware at the time of
17	thing to do, although there was often a significant	17	the significance or impact of the caution that
18	delay on my part, given other priorities which demanded	18	Peter Ball had accepted, or indeed sure if I was even
19	my attention. My recollection is that these exchanges	19	told about it. Whilst I note that Peter Ball mentioned
20	were normally instigated and driven by Peter Ball, in	20	the word in a letter to me in October 2009, I was not
21	addition to a handful of telephone calls during the	21	aware until recently that a caution in fact carries an
22	decades of our correspondence. Having refreshed my	22	acceptance of guilt. I was aware that the Crown
23	memory of our correspondence to try to help your	23	Prosecution Service had decided not to pursue a case
24	inquiry, I note this is borne out by the contents and	24	against Mr Ball. This seemed to support Mr Ball's
25	dates of the letters in question.	25	defence of his position set out in his letter.
	Page 38		Page 40

10 (Pages 37 to 40)

1			
1	"(8). I recall that Peter Ball told me that		Danny, could you get up OHY000203_011, please. It
2	following his resignation as Bishop of Gloucester he	$\begin{vmatrix} 2\\ 2 \end{vmatrix}$	is the first paragraph that is the relevant paragraph:
3	would lose the house in which he lived and that, as	3	"I have had conversations from the chief constable
4	a consequence, both he and his brother Michael would become homeless. He told me that their monastic vows	4	who in turn has had contact from a [something] officer
5		5	to Prince Charles at Clarence House. It would appear
6	meant that they had very little money. In this context,	6	that Prince Charles has received a letter from
7 8	I occasionally sent the brothers small gifts of money, as I do for many people in need, and Peter Ball's	7	Michael Ball, brother of Peter, the content of which
0 9	interest in becoming a tenant of a Duchy of Cornwall	9	I do not know. This letter has [something] instigated a query of the chief constable as to material that may
10	property then arose. A significant part of the Duchy's	10	
10	business is in arranging and managing leases for	11	be embarrassing to Prince Charles or the monarchy in general."
12	properties and I mentioned the situation of the Ball	12	Then:
12	brothers to the Duchy, as I do for others from time to	13	"Having looked at our files, we cannot find any
13	time. The details of the eventual rental were handled,	14	record of such a letter. The occasional letters that
15	as usual, by Duchy staff. I was aware of	15	I did receive from Michael Ball were of a private and
16	the transaction but did not assist with the selection of	16	social nature and I am not aware of any interest from
17	the house. Some time later, in 1997, Peter and	17	Sussex Police in this correspondence. Nevertheless,
18	Michael Ball became tenants of a Duchy property until	18	I have made available to you copies of the private
19	early in 2011, when they moved on.	19	correspondence received from Michael Ball, in case that
20	"(9). At no stage did I ever seek to influence the	20	could help your inquiry in any way. I understand that
21	outcome of either the police investigations into	21	a conversation took place between Sussex Police and the
22	Peter Ball and nor did I instruct or encourage my staff	22	Metropolitan Police royalty protection team in 2013, and
23	to do so.	23	that Sussex Police informed the Metropolitan Police that
24	"(10). I understand from document ANG000021"	24	they had visited Peter Ball's home and removed items
25	Danny, could you get up page 21 only, please. No	25	which included a letter sent from me. I believe the
	D 41		D
	Page 41		Page 43
1	other pages:	1	Metropolitan Police asked whether or not this letter was
1 2	other pages: "I understand that a member of	1 2	relevant to their enquiry. I further understand that
			relevant to their enquiry. I further understand that the Metropolitan Police emphasised clearly that they
2 3 4	"I understand that a member of the Gloucestershire Police seems to recall that he 'came under pressure' in 1992 or 1993 which related in some	2 3 4	relevant to their enquiry. I further understand that the Metropolitan Police emphasised clearly that they were not enquiring about the investigation itself and
2 3 4 5	"I understand that a member of the Gloucestershire Police seems to recall that he 'came under pressure' in 1992 or 1993 which related in some way to some form of interest from myself and my staff in	2 3 4 5	relevant to their enquiry. I further understand that the Metropolitan Police emphasised clearly that they were not enquiring about the investigation itself and specifically wished to avoid any appearance of influence
2 3 4 5 6	"I understand that a member of the Gloucestershire Police seems to recall that he 'came under pressure' in 1992 or 1993 which related in some way to some form of interest from myself and my staff in Peter Ball. This is untrue. Indeed, at the time of	2 3 4 5 6	relevant to their enquiry. I further understand that the Metropolitan Police emphasised clearly that they were not enquiring about the investigation itself and specifically wished to avoid any appearance of influence over it. They only wished to establish facts about the
2 3 4 5 6 7	"I understand that a member of the Gloucestershire Police seems to recall that he 'came under pressure' in 1992 or 1993 which related in some way to some form of interest from myself and my staff in Peter Ball. This is untrue. Indeed, at the time of the police investigation I had no knowledge of these	2 3 4 5 6 7	relevant to their enquiry. I further understand that the Metropolitan Police emphasised clearly that they were not enquiring about the investigation itself and specifically wished to avoid any appearance of influence over it. They only wished to establish facts about the property that had been removed and its correct
2 3 4 5 6 7 8	"I understand that a member of the Gloucestershire Police seems to recall that he 'came under pressure' in 1992 or 1993 which related in some way to some form of interest from myself and my staff in Peter Ball. This is untrue. Indeed, at the time of the police investigation I had no knowledge of these particular matters. It follows, therefore, that I did	2 3 4 5 6 7 8	relevant to their enquiry. I further understand that the Metropolitan Police emphasised clearly that they were not enquiring about the investigation itself and specifically wished to avoid any appearance of influence over it. They only wished to establish facts about the property that had been removed and its correct ownership. The Metropolitan Police were told that the
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9	"I understand that a member of the Gloucestershire Police seems to recall that he 'came under pressure' in 1992 or 1993 which related in some way to some form of interest from myself and my staff in Peter Ball. This is untrue. Indeed, at the time of the police investigation I had no knowledge of these particular matters. It follows, therefore, that I did not authorise and could not have authorised any	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9	relevant to their enquiry. I further understand that the Metropolitan Police emphasised clearly that they were not enquiring about the investigation itself and specifically wished to avoid any appearance of influence over it. They only wished to establish facts about the property that had been removed and its correct ownership. The Metropolitan Police were told that the letter in question was not relevant and that it was to
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10	"I understand that a member of the Gloucestershire Police seems to recall that he 'came under pressure' in 1992 or 1993 which related in some way to some form of interest from myself and my staff in Peter Ball. This is untrue. Indeed, at the time of the police investigation I had no knowledge of these particular matters. It follows, therefore, that I did not authorise and could not have authorised any such action. And nor would I have done.	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10	relevant to their enquiry. I further understand that the Metropolitan Police emphasised clearly that they were not enquiring about the investigation itself and specifically wished to avoid any appearance of influence over it. They only wished to establish facts about the property that had been removed and its correct ownership. The Metropolitan Police were told that the letter in question was not relevant and that it was to be returned by Sussex Police to Peter Ball.
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11	"I understand that a member of the Gloucestershire Police seems to recall that he 'came under pressure' in 1992 or 1993 which related in some way to some form of interest from myself and my staff in Peter Ball. This is untrue. Indeed, at the time of the police investigation I had no knowledge of these particular matters. It follows, therefore, that I did not authorise and could not have authorised any such action. And nor would I have done. "(11). Likewise, I have no recollection of any	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11	relevant to their enquiry. I further understand that the Metropolitan Police emphasised clearly that they were not enquiring about the investigation itself and specifically wished to avoid any appearance of influence over it. They only wished to establish facts about the property that had been removed and its correct ownership. The Metropolitan Police were told that the letter in question was not relevant and that it was to be returned by Sussex Police to Peter Ball. "(13). Probably late in 1994 (although I cannot now
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12	"I understand that a member of the Gloucestershire Police seems to recall that he 'came under pressure' in 1992 or 1993 which related in some way to some form of interest from myself and my staff in Peter Ball. This is untrue. Indeed, at the time of the police investigation I had no knowledge of these particular matters. It follows, therefore, that I did not authorise and could not have authorised any such action. And nor would I have done. "(11). Likewise, I have no recollection of any contact by one of my personal protection officers or	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12	relevant to their enquiry. I further understand that the Metropolitan Police emphasised clearly that they were not enquiring about the investigation itself and specifically wished to avoid any appearance of influence over it. They only wished to establish facts about the property that had been removed and its correct ownership. The Metropolitan Police were told that the letter in question was not relevant and that it was to be returned by Sussex Police to Peter Ball. "(13). Probably late in 1994 (although I cannot now be certain of the date) I recall seeing the then
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13	"I understand that a member of the Gloucestershire Police seems to recall that he 'came under pressure' in 1992 or 1993 which related in some way to some form of interest from myself and my staff in Peter Ball. This is untrue. Indeed, at the time of the police investigation I had no knowledge of these particular matters. It follows, therefore, that I did not authorise and could not have authorised any such action. And nor would I have done. "(11). Likewise, I have no recollection of any contact by one of my personal protection officers or indeed any member of my staff with Gloucestershire	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13	relevant to their enquiry. I further understand that the Metropolitan Police emphasised clearly that they were not enquiring about the investigation itself and specifically wished to avoid any appearance of influence over it. They only wished to establish facts about the property that had been removed and its correct ownership. The Metropolitan Police were told that the letter in question was not relevant and that it was to be returned by Sussex Police to Peter Ball. "(13). Probably late in 1994 (although I cannot now be certain of the date) I recall seeing the then Archbishop of Canterbury at an event and taking that
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14	"I understand that a member of the Gloucestershire Police seems to recall that he 'came under pressure' in 1992 or 1993 which related in some way to some form of interest from myself and my staff in Peter Ball. This is untrue. Indeed, at the time of the police investigation I had no knowledge of these particular matters. It follows, therefore, that I did not authorise and could not have authorised any such action. And nor would I have done. "(11). Likewise, I have no recollection of any contact by one of my personal protection officers or indeed any member of my staff with Gloucestershire Police. I was clear at the time, as I have remained	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14	relevant to their enquiry. I further understand that the Metropolitan Police emphasised clearly that they were not enquiring about the investigation itself and specifically wished to avoid any appearance of influence over it. They only wished to establish facts about the property that had been removed and its correct ownership. The Metropolitan Police were told that the letter in question was not relevant and that it was to be returned by Sussex Police to Peter Ball. "(13). Probably late in 1994 (although I cannot now be certain of the date) I recall seeing the then Archbishop of Canterbury at an event and taking that opportunity to ask, among other issues, about
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15	"I understand that a member of the Gloucestershire Police seems to recall that he 'came under pressure' in 1992 or 1993 which related in some way to some form of interest from myself and my staff in Peter Ball. This is untrue. Indeed, at the time of the police investigation I had no knowledge of these particular matters. It follows, therefore, that I did not authorise and could not have authorised any such action. And nor would I have done. "(11). Likewise, I have no recollection of any contact by one of my personal protection officers or indeed any member of my staff with Gloucestershire Police. I was clear at the time, as I have remained clear, that the police must be able to carry out their	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15	relevant to their enquiry. I further understand that the Metropolitan Police emphasised clearly that they were not enquiring about the investigation itself and specifically wished to avoid any appearance of influence over it. They only wished to establish facts about the property that had been removed and its correct ownership. The Metropolitan Police were told that the letter in question was not relevant and that it was to be returned by Sussex Police to Peter Ball. "(13). Probably late in 1994 (although I cannot now be certain of the date) I recall seeing the then Archbishop of Canterbury at an event and taking that opportunity to ask, among other issues, about Peter Ball, as he had lately been my local bishop.
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16	"I understand that a member of the Gloucestershire Police seems to recall that he 'came under pressure' in 1992 or 1993 which related in some way to some form of interest from myself and my staff in Peter Ball. This is untrue. Indeed, at the time of the police investigation I had no knowledge of these particular matters. It follows, therefore, that I did not authorise and could not have authorised any such action. And nor would I have done. "(11). Likewise, I have no recollection of any contact by one of my personal protection officers or indeed any member of my staff with Gloucestershire Police. I was clear at the time, as I have remained clear, that the police must be able to carry out their investigations in the proper manner without external	$ \begin{array}{c} 2\\ 3\\ 4\\ 5\\ 6\\ 7\\ 8\\ 9\\ 10\\ 11\\ 12\\ 13\\ 14\\ 15\\ 16\\ \end{array} $	relevant to their enquiry. I further understand that the Metropolitan Police emphasised clearly that they were not enquiring about the investigation itself and specifically wished to avoid any appearance of influence over it. They only wished to establish facts about the property that had been removed and its correct ownership. The Metropolitan Police were told that the letter in question was not relevant and that it was to be returned by Sussex Police to Peter Ball. "(13). Probably late in 1994 (although I cannot now be certain of the date) I recall seeing the then Archbishop of Canterbury at an event and taking that opportunity to ask, among other issues, about Peter Ball, as he had lately been my local bishop. I remember the archbishop was supportive of Peter Ball
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17	"I understand that a member of the Gloucestershire Police seems to recall that he 'came under pressure' in 1992 or 1993 which related in some way to some form of interest from myself and my staff in Peter Ball. This is untrue. Indeed, at the time of the police investigation I had no knowledge of these particular matters. It follows, therefore, that I did not authorise and could not have authorised any such action. And nor would I have done. "(11). Likewise, I have no recollection of any contact by one of my personal protection officers or indeed any member of my staff with Gloucestershire Police. I was clear at the time, as I have remained clear, that the police must be able to carry out their investigations in the proper manner without external pressure or influence. We have looked at our files and	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17	relevant to their enquiry. I further understand that the Metropolitan Police emphasised clearly that they were not enquiring about the investigation itself and specifically wished to avoid any appearance of influence over it. They only wished to establish facts about the property that had been removed and its correct ownership. The Metropolitan Police were told that the letter in question was not relevant and that it was to be returned by Sussex Police to Peter Ball. "(13). Probably late in 1994 (although I cannot now be certain of the date) I recall seeing the then Archbishop of Canterbury at an event and taking that opportunity to ask, among other issues, about Peter Ball, as he had lately been my local bishop. I remember the archbishop was supportive of Peter Ball and thought him a good man and priest. I do not think
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18	"I understand that a member of the Gloucestershire Police seems to recall that he 'came under pressure' in 1992 or 1993 which related in some way to some form of interest from myself and my staff in Peter Ball. This is untrue. Indeed, at the time of the police investigation I had no knowledge of these particular matters. It follows, therefore, that I did not authorise and could not have authorised any such action. And nor would I have done. "(11). Likewise, I have no recollection of any contact by one of my personal protection officers or indeed any member of my staff with Gloucestershire Police. I was clear at the time, as I have remained clear, that the police must be able to carry out their investigations in the proper manner without external pressure or influence. We have looked at our files and can find no record of any of these matters. It is	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18	relevant to their enquiry. I further understand that the Metropolitan Police emphasised clearly that they were not enquiring about the investigation itself and specifically wished to avoid any appearance of influence over it. They only wished to establish facts about the property that had been removed and its correct ownership. The Metropolitan Police were told that the letter in question was not relevant and that it was to be returned by Sussex Police to Peter Ball. "(13). Probably late in 1994 (although I cannot now be certain of the date) I recall seeing the then Archbishop of Canterbury at an event and taking that opportunity to ask, among other issues, about Peter Ball, as he had lately been my local bishop. I remember the archbishop was supportive of Peter Ball and thought him a good man and priest. I do not think we discussed any detail, though I recall that the
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19	"I understand that a member of the Gloucestershire Police seems to recall that he 'came under pressure' in 1992 or 1993 which related in some way to some form of interest from myself and my staff in Peter Ball. This is untrue. Indeed, at the time of the police investigation I had no knowledge of these particular matters. It follows, therefore, that I did not authorise and could not have authorised any such action. And nor would I have done. "(11). Likewise, I have no recollection of any contact by one of my personal protection officers or indeed any member of my staff with Gloucestershire Police. I was clear at the time, as I have remained clear, that the police must be able to carry out their investigations in the proper manner without external pressure or influence. We have looked at our files and can find no record of any of these matters. It is always possible that my name was taken in vain, as can	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19	relevant to their enquiry. I further understand that the Metropolitan Police emphasised clearly that they were not enquiring about the investigation itself and specifically wished to avoid any appearance of influence over it. They only wished to establish facts about the property that had been removed and its correct ownership. The Metropolitan Police were told that the letter in question was not relevant and that it was to be returned by Sussex Police to Peter Ball. "(13). Probably late in 1994 (although I cannot now be certain of the date) I recall seeing the then Archbishop of Canterbury at an event and taking that opportunity to ask, among other issues, about Peter Ball, as he had lately been my local bishop. I remember the archbishop was supportive of Peter Ball and thought him a good man and priest. I do not think we discussed any detail, though I recall that the archbishop was perhaps thinking of 'trying to bring
$ \begin{array}{c} 2\\ 3\\ 4\\ 5\\ 6\\ 7\\ 8\\ 9\\ 10\\ 11\\ 12\\ 13\\ 14\\ 15\\ 16\\ 17\\ 18\\ 19\\ 20\\ \end{array} $	"I understand that a member of the Gloucestershire Police seems to recall that he 'came under pressure' in 1992 or 1993 which related in some way to some form of interest from myself and my staff in Peter Ball. This is untrue. Indeed, at the time of the police investigation I had no knowledge of these particular matters. It follows, therefore, that I did not authorise and could not have authorised any such action. And nor would I have done. "(11). Likewise, I have no recollection of any contact by one of my personal protection officers or indeed any member of my staff with Gloucestershire Police. I was clear at the time, as I have remained clear, that the police must be able to carry out their investigations in the proper manner without external pressure or influence. We have looked at our files and can find no record of any of these matters. It is always possible that my name was taken in vain, as can unfortunately happen from time to time. As I make clear	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18	relevant to their enquiry. I further understand that the Metropolitan Police emphasised clearly that they were not enquiring about the investigation itself and specifically wished to avoid any appearance of influence over it. They only wished to establish facts about the property that had been removed and its correct ownership. The Metropolitan Police were told that the letter in question was not relevant and that it was to be returned by Sussex Police to Peter Ball. "(13). Probably late in 1994 (although I cannot now be certain of the date) I recall seeing the then Archbishop of Canterbury at an event and taking that opportunity to ask, among other issues, about Peter Ball, as he had lately been my local bishop. I remember the archbishop was supportive of Peter Ball and thought him a good man and priest. I do not think we discussed any detail, though I recall that the archbishop was perhaps thinking of 'trying to bring [Peter Ball] back to a public ministry' at some stage.
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19	"I understand that a member of the Gloucestershire Police seems to recall that he 'came under pressure' in 1992 or 1993 which related in some way to some form of interest from myself and my staff in Peter Ball. This is untrue. Indeed, at the time of the police investigation I had no knowledge of these particular matters. It follows, therefore, that I did not authorise and could not have authorised any such action. And nor would I have done. "(11). Likewise, I have no recollection of any contact by one of my personal protection officers or indeed any member of my staff with Gloucestershire Police. I was clear at the time, as I have remained clear, that the police must be able to carry out their investigations in the proper manner without external pressure or influence. We have looked at our files and can find no record of any of these matters. It is always possible that my name was taken in vain, as can	$ \begin{array}{c} 2\\ 3\\ 4\\ 5\\ 6\\ 7\\ 8\\ 9\\ 10\\ 11\\ 12\\ 13\\ 14\\ 15\\ 16\\ 17\\ 18\\ 19\\ 20\\ \end{array} $	relevant to their enquiry. I further understand that the Metropolitan Police emphasised clearly that they were not enquiring about the investigation itself and specifically wished to avoid any appearance of influence over it. They only wished to establish facts about the property that had been removed and its correct ownership. The Metropolitan Police were told that the letter in question was not relevant and that it was to be returned by Sussex Police to Peter Ball. "(13). Probably late in 1994 (although I cannot now be certain of the date) I recall seeing the then Archbishop of Canterbury at an event and taking that opportunity to ask, among other issues, about Peter Ball, as he had lately been my local bishop. I remember the archbishop was supportive of Peter Ball and thought him a good man and priest. I do not think we discussed any detail, though I recall that the archbishop was perhaps thinking of 'trying to bring [Peter Ball] back to a public ministry' at some stage. I understood there were some complications, but these
$\begin{array}{c} 2\\ 3\\ 4\\ 5\\ 6\\ 7\\ 8\\ 9\\ 10\\ 11\\ 12\\ 13\\ 14\\ 15\\ 16\\ 17\\ 18\\ 19\\ 20\\ 21\\ \end{array}$	"I understand that a member of the Gloucestershire Police seems to recall that he 'came under pressure' in 1992 or 1993 which related in some way to some form of interest from myself and my staff in Peter Ball. This is untrue. Indeed, at the time of the police investigation I had no knowledge of these particular matters. It follows, therefore, that I did not authorise and could not have authorised any such action. And nor would I have done. "(11). Likewise, I have no recollection of any contact by one of my personal protection officers or indeed any member of my staff with Gloucestershire Police. I was clear at the time, as I have remained clear, that the police must be able to carry out their investigations in the proper manner without external pressure or influence. We have looked at our files and can find no record of any of these matters. It is always possible that my name was taken in vain, as can unfortunately happen from time to time. As I make clear elsewhere in this statement, there is a gap between	$ \begin{array}{c} 2\\ 3\\ 4\\ 5\\ 6\\ 7\\ 8\\ 9\\ 10\\ 11\\ 12\\ 13\\ 14\\ 15\\ 16\\ 17\\ 18\\ 19\\ 20\\ 21\\ \end{array} $	relevant to their enquiry. I further understand that the Metropolitan Police emphasised clearly that they were not enquiring about the investigation itself and specifically wished to avoid any appearance of influence over it. They only wished to establish facts about the property that had been removed and its correct ownership. The Metropolitan Police were told that the letter in question was not relevant and that it was to be returned by Sussex Police to Peter Ball. "(13). Probably late in 1994 (although I cannot now be certain of the date) I recall seeing the then Archbishop of Canterbury at an event and taking that opportunity to ask, among other issues, about Peter Ball, as he had lately been my local bishop. I remember the archbishop was supportive of Peter Ball and thought him a good man and priest. I do not think we discussed any detail, though I recall that the archbishop was perhaps thinking of 'trying to bring [Peter Ball] back to a public ministry' at some stage.
$\begin{array}{c} 2\\ 3\\ 4\\ 5\\ 6\\ 7\\ 8\\ 9\\ 10\\ 11\\ 12\\ 13\\ 14\\ 15\\ 16\\ 17\\ 18\\ 19\\ 20\\ 21\\ 22\\ \end{array}$	"I understand that a member of the Gloucestershire Police seems to recall that he 'came under pressure' in 1992 or 1993 which related in some way to some form of interest from myself and my staff in Peter Ball. This is untrue. Indeed, at the time of the police investigation I had no knowledge of these particular matters. It follows, therefore, that I did not authorise and could not have authorised any such action. And nor would I have done. "(11). Likewise, I have no recollection of any contact by one of my personal protection officers or indeed any member of my staff with Gloucestershire Police. I was clear at the time, as I have remained clear, that the police must be able to carry out their investigations in the proper manner without external pressure or influence. We have looked at our files and can find no record of any of these matters. It is always possible that my name was taken in vain, as can unfortunately happen from time to time. As I make clear elsewhere in this statement, there is a gap between rumour and fact.	$ \begin{array}{c} 2\\ 3\\ 4\\ 5\\ 6\\ 7\\ 8\\ 9\\ 10\\ 11\\ 12\\ 13\\ 14\\ 15\\ 16\\ 17\\ 18\\ 19\\ 20\\ 21\\ 22\\ \end{array} $	relevant to their enquiry. I further understand that the Metropolitan Police emphasised clearly that they were not enquiring about the investigation itself and specifically wished to avoid any appearance of influence over it. They only wished to establish facts about the property that had been removed and its correct ownership. The Metropolitan Police were told that the letter in question was not relevant and that it was to be returned by Sussex Police to Peter Ball. "(13). Probably late in 1994 (although I cannot now be certain of the date) I recall seeing the then Archbishop of Canterbury at an event and taking that opportunity to ask, among other issues, about Peter Ball, as he had lately been my local bishop. I remember the archbishop was supportive of Peter Ball and thought him a good man and priest. I do not think we discussed any detail, though I recall that the archbishop was perhaps thinking of 'trying to bring [Peter Ball] back to a public ministry' at some stage. I understood there were some complications, but these were not described. As this was clearly a matter for
$\begin{array}{c} 2\\ 3\\ 4\\ 5\\ 6\\ 7\\ 8\\ 9\\ 10\\ 11\\ 12\\ 13\\ 14\\ 15\\ 16\\ 17\\ 18\\ 19\\ 20\\ 21\\ 22\\ 23\\ \end{array}$	"I understand that a member of the Gloucestershire Police seems to recall that he 'came under pressure' in 1992 or 1993 which related in some way to some form of interest from myself and my staff in Peter Ball. This is untrue. Indeed, at the time of the police investigation I had no knowledge of these particular matters. It follows, therefore, that I did not authorise and could not have authorised any such action. And nor would I have done. "(11). Likewise, I have no recollection of any contact by one of my personal protection officers or indeed any member of my staff with Gloucestershire Police. I was clear at the time, as I have remained clear, that the police must be able to carry out their investigations in the proper manner without external pressure or influence. We have looked at our files and can find no record of any of these matters. It is always possible that my name was taken in vain, as can unfortunately happen from time to time. As I make clear elsewhere in this statement, there is a gap between rumour and fact. "(12). In a similar vein, I do not recall receiving	$ \begin{array}{c} 2\\3\\4\\5\\6\\7\\8\\9\\10\\11\\12\\13\\14\\15\\16\\17\\18\\19\\20\\21\\22\\23\end{array} $	relevant to their enquiry. I further understand that the Metropolitan Police emphasised clearly that they were not enquiring about the investigation itself and specifically wished to avoid any appearance of influence over it. They only wished to establish facts about the property that had been removed and its correct ownership. The Metropolitan Police were told that the letter in question was not relevant and that it was to be returned by Sussex Police to Peter Ball. "(13). Probably late in 1994 (although I cannot now be certain of the date) I recall seeing the then Archbishop of Canterbury at an event and taking that opportunity to ask, among other issues, about Peter Ball, as he had lately been my local bishop. I remember the archbishop was supportive of Peter Ball and thought him a good man and priest. I do not think we discussed any detail, though I recall that the archbishop was perhaps thinking of 'trying to bring [Peter Ball] back to a public ministry' at some stage. I understood there were some complications, but these were not described. As this was clearly a matter for church authorities, I took no personal position on it.
$\begin{array}{c} 2\\ 3\\ 4\\ 5\\ 6\\ 7\\ 8\\ 9\\ 10\\ 11\\ 12\\ 13\\ 14\\ 15\\ 16\\ 17\\ 18\\ 19\\ 20\\ 21\\ 22\\ 23\\ 24\\ \end{array}$	"I understand that a member of the Gloucestershire Police seems to recall that he 'came under pressure' in 1992 or 1993 which related in some way to some form of interest from myself and my staff in Peter Ball. This is untrue. Indeed, at the time of the police investigation I had no knowledge of these particular matters. It follows, therefore, that I did not authorise and could not have authorised any such action. And nor would I have done. "(11). Likewise, I have no recollection of any contact by one of my personal protection officers or indeed any member of my staff with Gloucestershire Police. I was clear at the time, as I have remained clear, that the police must be able to carry out their investigations in the proper manner without external pressure or influence. We have looked at our files and can find no record of any of these matters. It is always possible that my name was taken in vain, as can unfortunately happen from time to time. As I make clear elsewhere in this statement, there is a gap between rumour and fact. "(12). In a similar vein, I do not recall receiving a letter from Michael Ball in April 2013, as described	$ \begin{array}{c} 2\\3\\4\\5\\6\\7\\8\\9\\10\\11\\12\\13\\14\\15\\16\\17\\18\\19\\20\\21\\22\\23\\24\end{array} $	relevant to their enquiry. I further understand that the Metropolitan Police emphasised clearly that they were not enquiring about the investigation itself and specifically wished to avoid any appearance of influence over it. They only wished to establish facts about the property that had been removed and its correct ownership. The Metropolitan Police were told that the letter in question was not relevant and that it was to be returned by Sussex Police to Peter Ball. "(13). Probably late in 1994 (although I cannot now be certain of the date) I recall seeing the then Archbishop of Canterbury at an event and taking that opportunity to ask, among other issues, about Peter Ball, as he had lately been my local bishop. I remember the archbishop was supportive of Peter Ball and thought him a good man and priest. I do not think we discussed any detail, though I recall that the archbishop was perhaps thinking of 'trying to bring [Peter Ball] back to a public ministry' at some stage. I understood there were some complications, but these were not described. As this was clearly a matter for church authorities, I took no personal position on it. "(14). Other than this conversation with the then

11 (Pages 41 to 44)

1	regarding Peter Ball, although I was aware that Mr Ball	1	It is about halfway down the page. It's the thing that
2	was himself keen to persuade the church to 'restore	2	starts, "HS asked if EH had any view":
3	[him] to some form of ministry in the church'. The	3	"I confirm that this is untrue: not for the first
4	general view of members of the clergy who occasionally	4	time, and as the Gibb Inquiry concluded in respect of my
5	mentioned him to me was that he was a capable and	5	contacts with Peter Ball over the years, there is a gap
6	well-liked priest.	6	between rumour and fact. I did not seek any such roles
7	"(15). The inquiry has asked about a note made by	7	for Mr Ball and did not ask others to do so on my
8	Andrew Purkis, of Lambeth Palace, following a lunch he	8	behalf.
9	had with my then private secretary, Richard Aylard, on	9	"(18). I regret that I am unable to shed any light
10	30 August 1994"	10	on references made in a letter dated 23 March 1997 to
11	This is ACE003034, please, Danny. It is the second	11	a 'horrid man' or a 'frightful and terrifying man'.
12	page:	12	This seems to be a manner of speaking in the midst of
13	"Richard asked me about Peter Ball. I outlined in	13	a long letter written more than 20 years ago. I do
14	vague terms a step-by-step approach and explained the	14	recall that Peter Ball felt that numerous individuals,
15	need for great caution. The huge damage which could be	15	including his critics in the media, were doing all in
16	done by the media to Peter, Michael and the church could	16	their power to disadvantage him unfairly. I suspect,
17	not be ignored."	17	but cannot be certain, that the reference is to this
18	That's the note we have.	18	issue in some way. It of course needs to be read in the
19	"My private secretary meets regularly with members	19	context of my understanding at that time, namely, that
20	of the Archbishop of Canterbury's office to discuss	20	Peter Ball had been falsely accused of a single offence
21	a range of matters. Having reviewed the document, it is	21	(the nature of which was unknown to me) by an individual
22	clear that the meeting took place in the normal course	22	whom the relevant judicial authorities and many others
23	of business and was for the purpose of discussing	23	had themselves not believed. Events later demonstrated
24	matters other than Mr Ball. I cannot shed any light on	24	beyond any doubt, to my deep regret, that I, along with
25	what appears to be a brief mention of Mr Ball at the end	25	many others, had been misled and the reverse was true.
	Page 45		Page 47
1	of the meeting. I have no recollection of discussing	1	At the time, however, it would have followed that people
1 2	of the meeting. I have no recollection of discussing the matter. I have also been shown a copy of my letter	1 2	At the time, however, it would have followed that people seeking to disadvantage Peter Ball, including from
1 2 3	the matter. I have also been shown a copy of my letter	2	seeking to disadvantage Peter Ball, including from
2	the matter. I have also been shown a copy of my letter of 14 December 2001 addressed to Peter Ball. As far as		seeking to disadvantage Peter Ball, including from gaining employment, were behaving unfairly. What I can
2 3	the matter. I have also been shown a copy of my letter of 14 December 2001 addressed to Peter Ball. As far as I can recall, this letter conveyed that I could not	2 3	seeking to disadvantage Peter Ball, including from gaining employment, were behaving unfairly. What I can say with certainty is that I did not express this view
2 3 4	the matter. I have also been shown a copy of my letter of 14 December 2001 addressed to Peter Ball. As far as I can recall, this letter conveyed that I could not assist Peter Ball in any approach he was thinking of	2 3 4	seeking to disadvantage Peter Ball, including from gaining employment, were behaving unfairly. What I can
2 3 4 5	the matter. I have also been shown a copy of my letter of 14 December 2001 addressed to Peter Ball. As far as I can recall, this letter conveyed that I could not	2 3 4 5	seeking to disadvantage Peter Ball, including from gaining employment, were behaving unfairly. What I can say with certainty is that I did not express this view to anyone else or take any action associated with it.
2 3 4 5 6	the matter. I have also been shown a copy of my letter of 14 December 2001 addressed to Peter Ball. As far as I can recall, this letter conveyed that I could not assist Peter Ball in any approach he was thinking of making to the archbishop to seek a return to public	2 3 4 5 6	seeking to disadvantage Peter Ball, including from gaining employment, were behaving unfairly. What I can say with certainty is that I did not express this view to anyone else or take any action associated with it. "(19). In conclusion, I would like to state that,
2 3 4 5 6 7	the matter. I have also been shown a copy of my letter of 14 December 2001 addressed to Peter Ball. As far as I can recall, this letter conveyed that I could not assist Peter Ball in any approach he was thinking of making to the archbishop to seek a return to public ministry. I recall Peter Ball repeating this request	2 3 4 5 6 7	seeking to disadvantage Peter Ball, including from gaining employment, were behaving unfairly. What I can say with certainty is that I did not express this view to anyone else or take any action associated with it. "(19). In conclusion, I would like to state that, throughout my life, my position has occasionally brought
2 3 4 5 6 7 8	the matter. I have also been shown a copy of my letter of 14 December 2001 addressed to Peter Ball. As far as I can recall, this letter conveyed that I could not assist Peter Ball in any approach he was thinking of making to the archbishop to seek a return to public ministry. I recall Peter Ball repeating this request around this time and again some time later and my	2 3 4 5 6 7 8	seeking to disadvantage Peter Ball, including from gaining employment, were behaving unfairly. What I can say with certainty is that I did not express this view to anyone else or take any action associated with it. "(19). In conclusion, I would like to state that, throughout my life, my position has occasionally brought me into contact with prominent people who have
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9	the matter. I have also been shown a copy of my letter of 14 December 2001 addressed to Peter Ball. As far as I can recall, this letter conveyed that I could not assist Peter Ball in any approach he was thinking of making to the archbishop to seek a return to public ministry. I recall Peter Ball repeating this request around this time and again some time later and my declining to assist. It follows, therefore, I was not	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9	seeking to disadvantage Peter Ball, including from gaining employment, were behaving unfairly. What I can say with certainty is that I did not express this view to anyone else or take any action associated with it. "(19). In conclusion, I would like to state that, throughout my life, my position has occasionally brought me into contact with prominent people who have subsequently been accused of serious wrongdoing. Rather
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10	the matter. I have also been shown a copy of my letter of 14 December 2001 addressed to Peter Ball. As far as I can recall, this letter conveyed that I could not assist Peter Ball in any approach he was thinking of making to the archbishop to seek a return to public ministry. I recall Peter Ball repeating this request around this time and again some time later and my declining to assist. It follows, therefore, I was not involved in 'any discussions with Lambeth Palace' on	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10	seeking to disadvantage Peter Ball, including from gaining employment, were behaving unfairly. What I can say with certainty is that I did not express this view to anyone else or take any action associated with it. "(19). In conclusion, I would like to state that, throughout my life, my position has occasionally brought me into contact with prominent people who have subsequently been accused of serious wrongdoing. Rather than rushing to private judgment, I have always taken
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11	the matter. I have also been shown a copy of my letter of 14 December 2001 addressed to Peter Ball. As far as I can recall, this letter conveyed that I could not assist Peter Ball in any approach he was thinking of making to the archbishop to seek a return to public ministry. I recall Peter Ball repeating this request around this time and again some time later and my declining to assist. It follows, therefore, I was not involved in 'any discussions with Lambeth Palace' on this matter.	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11	seeking to disadvantage Peter Ball, including from gaining employment, were behaving unfairly. What I can say with certainty is that I did not express this view to anyone else or take any action associated with it. "(19). In conclusion, I would like to state that, throughout my life, my position has occasionally brought me into contact with prominent people who have subsequently been accused of serious wrongdoing. Rather than rushing to private judgment, I have always taken the view that the judicial process should take its
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12	the matter. I have also been shown a copy of my letter of 14 December 2001 addressed to Peter Ball. As far as I can recall, this letter conveyed that I could not assist Peter Ball in any approach he was thinking of making to the archbishop to seek a return to public ministry. I recall Peter Ball repeating this request around this time and again some time later and my declining to assist. It follows, therefore, I was not involved in 'any discussions with Lambeth Palace' on this matter. "(16). You have asked about contact between myself	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12	seeking to disadvantage Peter Ball, including from gaining employment, were behaving unfairly. What I can say with certainty is that I did not express this view to anyone else or take any action associated with it. "(19). In conclusion, I would like to state that, throughout my life, my position has occasionally brought me into contact with prominent people who have subsequently been accused of serious wrongdoing. Rather than rushing to private judgment, I have always taken the view that the judicial process should take its course. I am then able to ground my opinions in facts
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13	the matter. I have also been shown a copy of my letter of 14 December 2001 addressed to Peter Ball. As far as I can recall, this letter conveyed that I could not assist Peter Ball in any approach he was thinking of making to the archbishop to seek a return to public ministry. I recall Peter Ball repeating this request around this time and again some time later and my declining to assist. It follows, therefore, I was not involved in 'any discussions with Lambeth Palace' on this matter. "(16). You have asked about contact between myself and institutions in respect of Peter Ball between 1993	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13	seeking to disadvantage Peter Ball, including from gaining employment, were behaving unfairly. What I can say with certainty is that I did not express this view to anyone else or take any action associated with it. "(19). In conclusion, I would like to state that, throughout my life, my position has occasionally brought me into contact with prominent people who have subsequently been accused of serious wrongdoing. Rather than rushing to private judgment, I have always taken the view that the judicial process should take its course. I am then able to ground my opinions in facts tested by law, rather than hearsay. In many cases,
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14	the matter. I have also been shown a copy of my letter of 14 December 2001 addressed to Peter Ball. As far as I can recall, this letter conveyed that I could not assist Peter Ball in any approach he was thinking of making to the archbishop to seek a return to public ministry. I recall Peter Ball repeating this request around this time and again some time later and my declining to assist. It follows, therefore, I was not involved in 'any discussions with Lambeth Palace' on this matter. "(16). You have asked about contact between myself and institutions in respect of Peter Ball between 1993 and 2015. To the best of my knowledge and belief,	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14	seeking to disadvantage Peter Ball, including from gaining employment, were behaving unfairly. What I can say with certainty is that I did not express this view to anyone else or take any action associated with it. "(19). In conclusion, I would like to state that, throughout my life, my position has occasionally brought me into contact with prominent people who have subsequently been accused of serious wrongdoing. Rather than rushing to private judgment, I have always taken the view that the judicial process should take its course. I am then able to ground my opinions in facts tested by law, rather than hearsay. In many cases, including two very prominent cases of false accusation
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15	the matter. I have also been shown a copy of my letter of 14 December 2001 addressed to Peter Ball. As far as I can recall, this letter conveyed that I could not assist Peter Ball in any approach he was thinking of making to the archbishop to seek a return to public ministry. I recall Peter Ball repeating this request around this time and again some time later and my declining to assist. It follows, therefore, I was not involved in 'any discussions with Lambeth Palace' on this matter. "(16). You have asked about contact between myself and institutions in respect of Peter Ball between 1993 and 2015. To the best of my knowledge and belief, I have dealt with these contacts in the information	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15	seeking to disadvantage Peter Ball, including from gaining employment, were behaving unfairly. What I can say with certainty is that I did not express this view to anyone else or take any action associated with it. "(19). In conclusion, I would like to state that, throughout my life, my position has occasionally brought me into contact with prominent people who have subsequently been accused of serious wrongdoing. Rather than rushing to private judgment, I have always taken the view that the judicial process should take its course. I am then able to ground my opinions in facts tested by law, rather than hearsay. In many cases, including two very prominent cases of false accusation last year, this has proved a sensible course. It
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16	the matter. I have also been shown a copy of my letter of 14 December 2001 addressed to Peter Ball. As far as I can recall, this letter conveyed that I could not assist Peter Ball in any approach he was thinking of making to the archbishop to seek a return to public ministry. I recall Peter Ball repeating this request around this time and again some time later and my declining to assist. It follows, therefore, I was not involved in 'any discussions with Lambeth Palace' on this matter. "(16). You have asked about contact between myself and institutions in respect of Peter Ball between 1993 and 2015. To the best of my knowledge and belief, I have dealt with these contacts in the information I have volunteered above, and I can only hope this will be of some assistance to you. "(17). I have been shown an extract from an	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16	seeking to disadvantage Peter Ball, including from gaining employment, were behaving unfairly. What I can say with certainty is that I did not express this view to anyone else or take any action associated with it. "(19). In conclusion, I would like to state that, throughout my life, my position has occasionally brought me into contact with prominent people who have subsequently been accused of serious wrongdoing. Rather than rushing to private judgment, I have always taken the view that the judicial process should take its course. I am then able to ground my opinions in facts tested by law, rather than hearsay. In many cases, including two very prominent cases of false accusation last year, this has proved a sensible course. It follows that I ceased contact with Mr Ball once the
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17	the matter. I have also been shown a copy of my letter of 14 December 2001 addressed to Peter Ball. As far as I can recall, this letter conveyed that I could not assist Peter Ball in any approach he was thinking of making to the archbishop to seek a return to public ministry. I recall Peter Ball repeating this request around this time and again some time later and my declining to assist. It follows, therefore, I was not involved in 'any discussions with Lambeth Palace' on this matter. "(16). You have asked about contact between myself and institutions in respect of Peter Ball between 1993 and 2015. To the best of my knowledge and belief, I have dealt with these contacts in the information I have volunteered above, and I can only hope this will be of some assistance to you.	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19	seeking to disadvantage Peter Ball, including from gaining employment, were behaving unfairly. What I can say with certainty is that I did not express this view to anyone else or take any action associated with it. "(19). In conclusion, I would like to state that, throughout my life, my position has occasionally brought me into contact with prominent people who have subsequently been accused of serious wrongdoing. Rather than rushing to private judgment, I have always taken the view that the judicial process should take its course. I am then able to ground my opinions in facts tested by law, rather than hearsay. In many cases, including two very prominent cases of false accusation last year, this has proved a sensible course. It follows that I ceased contact with Mr Ball once the judicial process had concluded and he was found guilty of serious offences against young people. My heart goes out to the victims of abuse and I applaud their courage
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18	the matter. I have also been shown a copy of my letter of 14 December 2001 addressed to Peter Ball. As far as I can recall, this letter conveyed that I could not assist Peter Ball in any approach he was thinking of making to the archbishop to seek a return to public ministry. I recall Peter Ball repeating this request around this time and again some time later and my declining to assist. It follows, therefore, I was not involved in 'any discussions with Lambeth Palace' on this matter. "(16). You have asked about contact between myself and institutions in respect of Peter Ball between 1993 and 2015. To the best of my knowledge and belief, I have dealt with these contacts in the information I have volunteered above, and I can only hope this will be of some assistance to you. "(17). I have been shown an extract from an interview conducted by the chair of the Church of England's inquiry into Peter Ball last	$ \begin{array}{c} 2\\ 3\\ 4\\ 5\\ 6\\ 7\\ 8\\ 9\\ 10\\ 11\\ 12\\ 13\\ 14\\ 15\\ 16\\ 17\\ 18\\ 19\\ 20\\ \end{array} $	seeking to disadvantage Peter Ball, including from gaining employment, were behaving unfairly. What I can say with certainty is that I did not express this view to anyone else or take any action associated with it. "(19). In conclusion, I would like to state that, throughout my life, my position has occasionally brought me into contact with prominent people who have subsequently been accused of serious wrongdoing. Rather than rushing to private judgment, I have always taken the view that the judicial process should take its course. I am then able to ground my opinions in facts tested by law, rather than hearsay. In many cases, including two very prominent cases of false accusation last year, this has proved a sensible course. It follows that I ceased contact with Mr Ball once the judicial process had concluded and he was found guilty of serious offences against young people. My heart goes
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19	the matter. I have also been shown a copy of my letter of 14 December 2001 addressed to Peter Ball. As far as I can recall, this letter conveyed that I could not assist Peter Ball in any approach he was thinking of making to the archbishop to seek a return to public ministry. I recall Peter Ball repeating this request around this time and again some time later and my declining to assist. It follows, therefore, I was not involved in 'any discussions with Lambeth Palace' on this matter. "(16). You have asked about contact between myself and institutions in respect of Peter Ball between 1993 and 2015. To the best of my knowledge and belief, I have dealt with these contacts in the information I have volunteered above, and I can only hope this will be of some assistance to you. "(17). I have been shown an extract from an interview conducted by the chair of	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21	seeking to disadvantage Peter Ball, including from gaining employment, were behaving unfairly. What I can say with certainty is that I did not express this view to anyone else or take any action associated with it. "(19). In conclusion, I would like to state that, throughout my life, my position has occasionally brought me into contact with prominent people who have subsequently been accused of serious wrongdoing. Rather than rushing to private judgment, I have always taken the view that the judicial process should take its course. I am then able to ground my opinions in facts tested by law, rather than hearsay. In many cases, including two very prominent cases of false accusation last year, this has proved a sensible course. It follows that I ceased contact with Mr Ball once the judicial process had concluded and he was found guilty of serious offences against young people. My heart goes out to the victims of abuse and I applaud their courage as they rebuild their lives and, so often, offer invaluable support to others who have suffered. It
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22	the matter. I have also been shown a copy of my letter of 14 December 2001 addressed to Peter Ball. As far as I can recall, this letter conveyed that I could not assist Peter Ball in any approach he was thinking of making to the archbishop to seek a return to public ministry. I recall Peter Ball repeating this request around this time and again some time later and my declining to assist. It follows, therefore, I was not involved in 'any discussions with Lambeth Palace' on this matter. "(16). You have asked about contact between myself and institutions in respect of Peter Ball between 1993 and 2015. To the best of my knowledge and belief, I have dealt with these contacts in the information I have volunteered above, and I can only hope this will be of some assistance to you. "(17). I have been shown an extract from an interview conducted by the chair of the Church of England's inquiry into Peter Ball last year, Dame Moira Gibb, with Elizabeth Hall of the Church of England, suggesting there was some rumours	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22	seeking to disadvantage Peter Ball, including from gaining employment, were behaving unfairly. What I can say with certainty is that I did not express this view to anyone else or take any action associated with it. "(19). In conclusion, I would like to state that, throughout my life, my position has occasionally brought me into contact with prominent people who have subsequently been accused of serious wrongdoing. Rather than rushing to private judgment, I have always taken the view that the judicial process should take its course. I am then able to ground my opinions in facts tested by law, rather than hearsay. In many cases, including two very prominent cases of false accusation last year, this has proved a sensible course. It follows that I ceased contact with Mr Ball once the judicial process had concluded and he was found guilty of serious offences against young people. My heart goes out to the victims of abuse and I applaud their courage as they rebuild their lives and, so often, offer invaluable support to others who have suffered. It remains a source of deep personal regret that I was one
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22 23	the matter. I have also been shown a copy of my letter of 14 December 2001 addressed to Peter Ball. As far as I can recall, this letter conveyed that I could not assist Peter Ball in any approach he was thinking of making to the archbishop to seek a return to public ministry. I recall Peter Ball repeating this request around this time and again some time later and my declining to assist. It follows, therefore, I was not involved in 'any discussions with Lambeth Palace' on this matter. "(16). You have asked about contact between myself and institutions in respect of Peter Ball between 1993 and 2015. To the best of my knowledge and belief, I have dealt with these contacts in the information I have volunteered above, and I can only hope this will be of some assistance to you. "(17). I have been shown an extract from an interview conducted by the chair of the Church of England's inquiry into Peter Ball last year, Dame Moira Gibb, with Elizabeth Hall of the Church of England, suggesting there was some rumours of an interest from me in Peter Ball being given some	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22 23	seeking to disadvantage Peter Ball, including from gaining employment, were behaving unfairly. What I can say with certainty is that I did not express this view to anyone else or take any action associated with it. "(19). In conclusion, I would like to state that, throughout my life, my position has occasionally brought me into contact with prominent people who have subsequently been accused of serious wrongdoing. Rather than rushing to private judgment, I have always taken the view that the judicial process should take its course. I am then able to ground my opinions in facts tested by law, rather than hearsay. In many cases, including two very prominent cases of false accusation last year, this has proved a sensible course. It follows that I ceased contact with Mr Ball once the judicial process had concluded and he was found guilty of serious offences against young people. My heart goes out to the victims of abuse and I applaud their courage as they rebuild their lives and, so often, offer invaluable support to others who have suffered. It remains a source of deep personal regret that I was one of many who were deceived over a long period of time
$ \begin{array}{c} 2\\3\\4\\5\\6\\7\\8\\9\\10\\11\\12\\13\\14\\15\\16\\17\\18\\19\\20\\21\\22\\23\\24\end{array} $	the matter. I have also been shown a copy of my letter of 14 December 2001 addressed to Peter Ball. As far as I can recall, this letter conveyed that I could not assist Peter Ball in any approach he was thinking of making to the archbishop to seek a return to public ministry. I recall Peter Ball repeating this request around this time and again some time later and my declining to assist. It follows, therefore, I was not involved in 'any discussions with Lambeth Palace' on this matter. "(16). You have asked about contact between myself and institutions in respect of Peter Ball between 1993 and 2015. To the best of my knowledge and belief, I have dealt with these contacts in the information I have volunteered above, and I can only hope this will be of some assistance to you. "(17). I have been shown an extract from an interview conducted by the chair of the Church of England's inquiry into Peter Ball last year, Dame Moira Gibb, with Elizabeth Hall of the Church of England, suggesting there was some rumours of an interest from me in Peter Ball being given some alternative employment."	$ \begin{array}{c} 2\\3\\4\\5\\6\\7\\8\\9\\10\\11\\12\\13\\14\\15\\16\\17\\18\\19\\20\\21\\22\\23\\24\end{array} $	seeking to disadvantage Peter Ball, including from gaining employment, were behaving unfairly. What I can say with certainty is that I did not express this view to anyone else or take any action associated with it. "(19). In conclusion, I would like to state that, throughout my life, my position has occasionally brought me into contact with prominent people who have subsequently been accused of serious wrongdoing. Rather than rushing to private judgment, I have always taken the view that the judicial process should take its course. I am then able to ground my opinions in facts tested by law, rather than hearsay. In many cases, including two very prominent cases of false accusation last year, this has proved a sensible course. It follows that I ceased contact with Mr Ball once the judicial process had concluded and he was found guilty of serious offences against young people. My heart goes out to the victims of abuse and I applaud their courage as they rebuild their lives and, so often, offer invaluable support to others who have suffered. It remains a source of deep personal regret that I was one of many who were deceived over a long period of time about the true nature of Mr Ball's activities. That is
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22 23	the matter. I have also been shown a copy of my letter of 14 December 2001 addressed to Peter Ball. As far as I can recall, this letter conveyed that I could not assist Peter Ball in any approach he was thinking of making to the archbishop to seek a return to public ministry. I recall Peter Ball repeating this request around this time and again some time later and my declining to assist. It follows, therefore, I was not involved in 'any discussions with Lambeth Palace' on this matter. "(16). You have asked about contact between myself and institutions in respect of Peter Ball between 1993 and 2015. To the best of my knowledge and belief, I have dealt with these contacts in the information I have volunteered above, and I can only hope this will be of some assistance to you. "(17). I have been shown an extract from an interview conducted by the chair of the Church of England's inquiry into Peter Ball last year, Dame Moira Gibb, with Elizabeth Hall of the Church of England, suggesting there was some rumours of an interest from me in Peter Ball being given some	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22 23	seeking to disadvantage Peter Ball, including from gaining employment, were behaving unfairly. What I can say with certainty is that I did not express this view to anyone else or take any action associated with it. "(19). In conclusion, I would like to state that, throughout my life, my position has occasionally brought me into contact with prominent people who have subsequently been accused of serious wrongdoing. Rather than rushing to private judgment, I have always taken the view that the judicial process should take its course. I am then able to ground my opinions in facts tested by law, rather than hearsay. In many cases, including two very prominent cases of false accusation last year, this has proved a sensible course. It follows that I ceased contact with Mr Ball once the judicial process had concluded and he was found guilty of serious offences against young people. My heart goes out to the victims of abuse and I applaud their courage as they rebuild their lives and, so often, offer invaluable support to others who have suffered. It remains a source of deep personal regret that I was one of many who were deceived over a long period of time
$ \begin{array}{c} 2\\3\\4\\5\\6\\7\\8\\9\\10\\11\\12\\13\\14\\15\\16\\17\\18\\19\\20\\21\\22\\23\\24\end{array} $	the matter. I have also been shown a copy of my letter of 14 December 2001 addressed to Peter Ball. As far as I can recall, this letter conveyed that I could not assist Peter Ball in any approach he was thinking of making to the archbishop to seek a return to public ministry. I recall Peter Ball repeating this request around this time and again some time later and my declining to assist. It follows, therefore, I was not involved in 'any discussions with Lambeth Palace' on this matter. "(16). You have asked about contact between myself and institutions in respect of Peter Ball between 1993 and 2015. To the best of my knowledge and belief, I have dealt with these contacts in the information I have volunteered above, and I can only hope this will be of some assistance to you. "(17). I have been shown an extract from an interview conducted by the chair of the Church of England's inquiry into Peter Ball last year, Dame Moira Gibb, with Elizabeth Hall of the Church of England, suggesting there was some rumours of an interest from me in Peter Ball being given some alternative employment."	$ \begin{array}{c} 2\\3\\4\\5\\6\\7\\8\\9\\10\\11\\12\\13\\14\\15\\16\\17\\18\\19\\20\\21\\22\\23\\24\end{array} $	seeking to disadvantage Peter Ball, including from gaining employment, were behaving unfairly. What I can say with certainty is that I did not express this view to anyone else or take any action associated with it. "(19). In conclusion, I would like to state that, throughout my life, my position has occasionally brought me into contact with prominent people who have subsequently been accused of serious wrongdoing. Rather than rushing to private judgment, I have always taken the view that the judicial process should take its course. I am then able to ground my opinions in facts tested by law, rather than hearsay. In many cases, including two very prominent cases of false accusation last year, this has proved a sensible course. It follows that I ceased contact with Mr Ball once the judicial process had concluded and he was found guilty of serious offences against young people. My heart goes out to the victims of abuse and I applaud their courage as they rebuild their lives and, so often, offer invaluable support to others who have suffered. It remains a source of deep personal regret that I was one of many who were deceived over a long period of time about the true nature of Mr Ball's activities. That is

12 (Pages 45 to 48)

www.epiqglobal.com casemanagers@epiqglobal.com

1	which I believe to be true, in the hope that they might	1	"The young man who accused me keeps on harassing.
2	be able to help your important work.	2	The last was a few weeks back with a fax threatening to
3	"Yours sincerely", and then the signature of His	3	say more when he has agreed not to and ending with the
4	Royal Highness the Prince of Wales.	4	words 'your never forgiving brother in Christ". That is
5	There is also a schedule of extracts of	5	both vile and blasphemous and, oh, that the police and
6	correspondence which the inquiry intends to disclose	6	CPS had seen and known from the beginning the nature of
7	along with this witness statement. We now propose to	7	the young man. How I wish the archbishop or someone
8	read out those extracts. I am the Prince of Wales.	8	would tell them."
9	Mr Fulbrook is assisting me and he will be reading the	9	Then there is a further extract from a letter dated
10	part of Peter Ball so that the letters make slightly	10	10 April 1996 from Peter Ball:
11	more sense.	11	"And I can honestly share the pain of it all, having
12	Extracts of correspondence (read)	12	tried to break the crippling and unchristian powers of
13	MR FULLBROOK: A letter dated 16 November 1993 from	13	the ecclesiastical setup and then being deserted in my
14	Peter Ball:	14	hour of need."
15	"Life continues to be pretty nasty for me. It seems	15	MS SCOLDING: The next extract is dated 2 June 1996 from
16	that my accusers still want to continue their malicious	16	His Royal Highness the Prince of Wales to Peter Ball:
17	campaign. Luckily, they are beginning to show some of	17	"I am so glad that X has been in touch as
18	their fraudulent plans."	18	I requested. I pray the Duchy will be able to find
19	MS SCOLDING: If I could just identify that this is	19	something suitable for you both in due course, but it
20	correspondence which has been reviewed by the	20	may take a little time to locate it. I long to see you
21	investigation team, which was provided to the inquiry	21	both settled somewhere that suits you and gives you
22	both by the Archbishops' Council and by the Prince of	22	peace and tranquility and not too far from here so that
23	Wales, and we have set out the extracts from the	23	you can come over more easily."
24	correspondence which the investigation team considers to	24	Next extract, dated 23 March 1997, again from the
25	be relevant from the issues which arise from the	25	Prince of Wales to Peter Ball:
	Page 49		Page 51
1	Peter Ball case study.	1	"X tells me that your house has been bought
2			
2	The second extract, dated 11 December 1994, in	2	successfully. It looks rather nice and I only hope the
3	a letter from His Royal Highness the Prince of Wales to	3	rent won't be too bad."
4	a letter from His Royal Highness the Prince of Wales to Peter Ball:	3 4	rent won't be too bad." Then some further discussion:
4 5	a letter from His Royal Highness the Prince of Wales to Peter Ball: "I saw the archbishop the other day and he told me	3 4 5	rent won't be too bad." Then some further discussion: "I can't bear it that the frightful, terrifying man
4 5 6	a letter from His Royal Highness the Prince of Wales to Peter Ball: "I saw the archbishop the other day and he told me he is trying to bring you back to a public ministry.	3 4 5 6	rent won't be too bad." Then some further discussion: "I can't bear it that the frightful, terrifying man is on the loose again and doing his worst I was
4 5 6 7	a letter from His Royal Highness the Prince of Wales to Peter Ball: "I saw the archbishop the other day and he told me he is trying to bring you back to a public ministry. I do hope this will be all right and suit you if and	3 4 5 6 7	rent won't be too bad." Then some further discussion: "I can't bear it that the frightful, terrifying man is on the loose again and doing his worst I was visiting the vicar and we were enthusing about you
4 5 6 7 8	a letter from His Royal Highness the Prince of Wales to Peter Ball: "I saw the archbishop the other day and he told me he is trying to bring you back to a public ministry. I do hope this will be all right and suit you if and when it happens."	3 4 5 6 7 8	rent won't be too bad." Then some further discussion: "I can't bear it that the frightful, terrifying man is on the loose again and doing his worst I was visiting the vicar and we were enthusing about you and your brother and he then told me that he had heard
4 5 6 7 8 9	a letter from His Royal Highness the Prince of Wales to Peter Ball: "I saw the archbishop the other day and he told me he is trying to bring you back to a public ministry. I do hope this will be all right and suit you if and when it happens." Next letter, 16 February 1995, the Prince of Wales	3 4 5 6 7 8 9	rent won't be too bad." Then some further discussion: "I can't bear it that the frightful, terrifying man is on the loose again and doing his worst I was visiting the vicar and we were enthusing about you and your brother and he then told me that he had heard that this ghastly man was up to his dastardly tricks
4 5 6 7 8 9 10	a letter from His Royal Highness the Prince of Wales to Peter Ball: "I saw the archbishop the other day and he told me he is trying to bring you back to a public ministry. I do hope this will be all right and suit you if and when it happens." Next letter, 16 February 1995, the Prince of Wales again to Peter Ball:	3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10	rent won't be too bad." Then some further discussion: "I can't bear it that the frightful, terrifying man is on the loose again and doing his worst I was visiting the vicar and we were enthusing about you and your brother and he then told me that he had heard that this ghastly man was up to his dastardly tricks again I will see off this horrid man if he tries
4 5 7 8 9 10 11	a letter from His Royal Highness the Prince of Wales to Peter Ball: "I saw the archbishop the other day and he told me he is trying to bring you back to a public ministry. I do hope this will be all right and suit you if and when it happens." Next letter, 16 February 1995, the Prince of Wales again to Peter Ball: "I wish I could do more. I feel so desperately	3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11	rent won't be too bad." Then some further discussion: "I can't bear it that the frightful, terrifying man is on the loose again and doing his worst I was visiting the vicar and we were enthusing about you and your brother and he then told me that he had heard that this ghastly man was up to his dastardly tricks again I will see off this horrid man if he tries anything again."
4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12	a letter from His Royal Highness the Prince of Wales to Peter Ball: "I saw the archbishop the other day and he told me he is trying to bring you back to a public ministry. I do hope this will be all right and suit you if and when it happens." Next letter, 16 February 1995, the Prince of Wales again to Peter Ball: "I wish I could do more. I feel so desperately strongly about the monstrous wrongs that have been done	3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12	rent won't be too bad." Then some further discussion: "I can't bear it that the frightful, terrifying man is on the loose again and doing his worst I was visiting the vicar and we were enthusing about you and your brother and he then told me that he had heard that this ghastly man was up to his dastardly tricks again I will see off this horrid man if he tries anything again." The next letter, from His Royal Highness the Prince
4 5 7 8 9 10 11 12 13	a letter from His Royal Highness the Prince of Wales to Peter Ball: "I saw the archbishop the other day and he told me he is trying to bring you back to a public ministry. I do hope this will be all right and suit you if and when it happens." Next letter, 16 February 1995, the Prince of Wales again to Peter Ball: "I wish I could do more. I feel so desperately strongly about the monstrous wrongs that have been done to you and the way that you've been treated. It's	3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13	rent won't be too bad." Then some further discussion: "I can't bear it that the frightful, terrifying man is on the loose again and doing his worst I was visiting the vicar and we were enthusing about you and your brother and he then told me that he had heard that this ghastly man was up to his dastardly tricks again I will see off this horrid man if he tries anything again." The next letter, from His Royal Highness the Prince of Wales to Peter Ball, dated 9 August 2001:
4 5 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14	a letter from His Royal Highness the Prince of Wales to Peter Ball: "I saw the archbishop the other day and he told me he is trying to bring you back to a public ministry. I do hope this will be all right and suit you if and when it happens." Next letter, 16 February 1995, the Prince of Wales again to Peter Ball: "I wish I could do more. I feel so desperately strongly about the monstrous wrongs that have been done to you and the way that you've been treated. It's appalling that the archbishop has gone back on what he	3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14	rent won't be too bad." Then some further discussion: "I can't bear it that the frightful, terrifying man is on the loose again and doing his worst I was visiting the vicar and we were enthusing about you and your brother and he then told me that he had heard that this ghastly man was up to his dastardly tricks again I will see off this horrid man if he tries anything again." The next letter, from His Royal Highness the Prince of Wales to Peter Ball, dated 9 August 2001: "I do, however, firmly believe that one day people
4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15	a letter from His Royal Highness the Prince of Wales to Peter Ball: "I saw the archbishop the other day and he told me he is trying to bring you back to a public ministry. I do hope this will be all right and suit you if and when it happens." Next letter, 16 February 1995, the Prince of Wales again to Peter Ball: "I wish I could do more. I feel so desperately strongly about the monstrous wrongs that have been done to you and the way that you've been treated. It's appalling that the archbishop has gone back on what he told me before Christmas, that he was hoping to restore	3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15	rent won't be too bad." Then some further discussion: "I can't bear it that the frightful, terrifying man is on the loose again and doing his worst I was visiting the vicar and we were enthusing about you and your brother and he then told me that he had heard that this ghastly man was up to his dastardly tricks again I will see off this horrid man if he tries anything again." The next letter, from His Royal Highness the Prince of Wales to Peter Ball, dated 9 August 2001: "I do, however, firmly believe that one day people will be forced to signing your resignation deed but, as
4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16	a letter from His Royal Highness the Prince of Wales to Peter Ball: "I saw the archbishop the other day and he told me he is trying to bring you back to a public ministry. I do hope this will be all right and suit you if and when it happens." Next letter, 16 February 1995, the Prince of Wales again to Peter Ball: "I wish I could do more. I feel so desperately strongly about the monstrous wrongs that have been done to you and the way that you've been treated. It's appalling that the archbishop has gone back on what he told me before Christmas, that he was hoping to restore you to some form of ministry in the church. I suspect	3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16	rent won't be too bad." Then some further discussion: "I can't bear it that the frightful, terrifying man is on the loose again and doing his worst I was visiting the vicar and we were enthusing about you and your brother and he then told me that he had heard that this ghastly man was up to his dastardly tricks again I will see off this horrid man if he tries anything again." The next letter, from His Royal Highness the Prince of Wales to Peter Ball, dated 9 August 2001: "I do, however, firmly believe that one day people will be forced to signing your resignation deed but, as you have been advised, I dare say that the establishment
4 5 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17	a letter from His Royal Highness the Prince of Wales to Peter Ball: "I saw the archbishop the other day and he told me he is trying to bring you back to a public ministry. I do hope this will be all right and suit you if and when it happens." Next letter, 16 February 1995, the Prince of Wales again to Peter Ball: "I wish I could do more. I feel so desperately strongly about the monstrous wrongs that have been done to you and the way that you've been treated. It's appalling that the archbishop has gone back on what he told me before Christmas, that he was hoping to restore you to some form of ministry in the church. I suspect you are absolutely right, it is due to the fear of	3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17	rent won't be too bad." Then some further discussion: "I can't bear it that the frightful, terrifying man is on the loose again and doing his worst I was visiting the vicar and we were enthusing about you and your brother and he then told me that he had heard that this ghastly man was up to his dastardly tricks again I will see off this horrid man if he tries anything again." The next letter, from His Royal Highness the Prince of Wales to Peter Ball, dated 9 August 2001: "I do, however, firmly believe that one day people will be forced to signing your resignation deed but, as you have been advised, I dare say that the establishment will close ranks and you will get nowhere, but how
4 5 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18	a letter from His Royal Highness the Prince of Wales to Peter Ball: "I saw the archbishop the other day and he told me he is trying to bring you back to a public ministry. I do hope this will be all right and suit you if and when it happens." Next letter, 16 February 1995, the Prince of Wales again to Peter Ball: "I wish I could do more. I feel so desperately strongly about the monstrous wrongs that have been done to you and the way that you've been treated. It's appalling that the archbishop has gone back on what he told me before Christmas, that he was hoping to restore you to some form of ministry in the church. I suspect you are absolutely right, it is due to the fear of the media. If it is any consolation, the archbishop has	3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18	rent won't be too bad." Then some further discussion: "I can't bear it that the frightful, terrifying man is on the loose again and doing his worst I was visiting the vicar and we were enthusing about you and your brother and he then told me that he had heard that this ghastly man was up to his dastardly tricks again I will see off this horrid man if he tries anything again." The next letter, from His Royal Highness the Prince of Wales to Peter Ball, dated 9 August 2001: "I do, however, firmly believe that one day people will be forced to signing your resignation deed but, as you have been advised, I dare say that the establishment will close ranks and you will get nowhere, but how outrageous that now these people say sorry and only in
4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19	a letter from His Royal Highness the Prince of Wales to Peter Ball: "I saw the archbishop the other day and he told me he is trying to bring you back to a public ministry. I do hope this will be all right and suit you if and when it happens." Next letter, 16 February 1995, the Prince of Wales again to Peter Ball: "I wish I could do more. I feel so desperately strongly about the monstrous wrongs that have been done to you and the way that you've been treated. It's appalling that the archbishop has gone back on what he told me before Christmas, that he was hoping to restore you to some form of ministry in the church. I suspect you are absolutely right, it is due to the fear of the media. If it is any consolation, the archbishop has written me a letter, between you and me, in which it is	3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19	rent won't be too bad." Then some further discussion: "I can't bear it that the frightful, terrifying man is on the loose again and doing his worst I was visiting the vicar and we were enthusing about you and your brother and he then told me that he had heard that this ghastly man was up to his dastardly tricks again I will see off this horrid man if he tries anything again." The next letter, from His Royal Highness the Prince of Wales to Peter Ball, dated 9 August 2001: "I do, however, firmly believe that one day people will be forced to signing your resignation deed but, as you have been advised, I dare say that the establishment will close ranks and you will get nowhere, but how outrageous that now these people say sorry and only in private."
4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20	a letter from His Royal Highness the Prince of Wales to Peter Ball: "I saw the archbishop the other day and he told me he is trying to bring you back to a public ministry. I do hope this will be all right and suit you if and when it happens." Next letter, 16 February 1995, the Prince of Wales again to Peter Ball: "I wish I could do more. I feel so desperately strongly about the monstrous wrongs that have been done to you and the way that you've been treated. It's appalling that the archbishop has gone back on what he told me before Christmas, that he was hoping to restore you to some form of ministry in the church. I suspect you are absolutely right, it is due to the fear of the media. If it is any consolation, the archbishop has written me a letter, between you and me, in which it is also clear that he is frightened of the press, what he	3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20	rent won't be too bad." Then some further discussion: "I can't bear it that the frightful, terrifying man is on the loose again and doing his worst I was visiting the vicar and we were enthusing about you and your brother and he then told me that he had heard that this ghastly man was up to his dastardly tricks again I will see off this horrid man if he tries anything again." The next letter, from His Royal Highness the Prince of Wales to Peter Ball, dated 9 August 2001: "I do, however, firmly believe that one day people will be forced to signing your resignation deed but, as you have been advised, I dare say that the establishment will close ranks and you will get nowhere, but how outrageous that now these people say sorry and only in private." The next extract, dated 14 December 2001, from
4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21	a letter from His Royal Highness the Prince of Wales to Peter Ball: "I saw the archbishop the other day and he told me he is trying to bring you back to a public ministry. I do hope this will be all right and suit you if and when it happens." Next letter, 16 February 1995, the Prince of Wales again to Peter Ball: "I wish I could do more. I feel so desperately strongly about the monstrous wrongs that have been done to you and the way that you've been treated. It's appalling that the archbishop has gone back on what he told me before Christmas, that he was hoping to restore you to some form of ministry in the church. I suspect you are absolutely right, it is due to the fear of the media. If it is any consolation, the archbishop has written me a letter, between you and me, in which it is also clear that he is frightened of the press, what he calls public perception, which is in fact perception of	3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21	rent won't be too bad." Then some further discussion: "I can't bear it that the frightful, terrifying man is on the loose again and doing his worst I was visiting the vicar and we were enthusing about you and your brother and he then told me that he had heard that this ghastly man was up to his dastardly tricks again I will see off this horrid man if he tries anything again." The next letter, from His Royal Highness the Prince of Wales to Peter Ball, dated 9 August 2001: "I do, however, firmly believe that one day people will be forced to signing your resignation deed but, as you have been advised, I dare say that the establishment will close ranks and you will get nowhere, but how outrageous that now these people say sorry and only in private." The next extract, dated 14 December 2001, from His Royal Highness the Prince of Wales to Peter Ball:
4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22	a letter from His Royal Highness the Prince of Wales to Peter Ball: "I saw the archbishop the other day and he told me he is trying to bring you back to a public ministry. I do hope this will be all right and suit you if and when it happens." Next letter, 16 February 1995, the Prince of Wales again to Peter Ball: "I wish I could do more. I feel so desperately strongly about the monstrous wrongs that have been done to you and the way that you've been treated. It's appalling that the archbishop has gone back on what he told me before Christmas, that he was hoping to restore you to some form of ministry in the church. I suspect you are absolutely right, it is due to the fear of the media. If it is any consolation, the archbishop has written me a letter, between you and me, in which it is also clear that he is frightened of the press, what he calls public perception, which is in fact perception of events and characters based entirely on lies, invention,	3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22	rent won't be too bad." Then some further discussion: "I can't bear it that the frightful, terrifying man is on the loose again and doing his worst I was visiting the vicar and we were enthusing about you and your brother and he then told me that he had heard that this ghastly man was up to his dastardly tricks again I will see off this horrid man if he tries anything again." The next letter, from His Royal Highness the Prince of Wales to Peter Ball, dated 9 August 2001: "I do, however, firmly believe that one day people will be forced to signing your resignation deed but, as you have been advised, I dare say that the establishment will close ranks and you will get nowhere, but how outrageous that now these people say sorry and only in private." The next extract, dated 14 December 2001, from His Royal Highness the Prince of Wales to Peter Ball: "I saw X the other day. He mentioned that you were
4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22 23	a letter from His Royal Highness the Prince of Wales to Peter Ball: "I saw the archbishop the other day and he told me he is trying to bring you back to a public ministry. I do hope this will be all right and suit you if and when it happens." Next letter, 16 February 1995, the Prince of Wales again to Peter Ball: "I wish I could do more. I feel so desperately strongly about the monstrous wrongs that have been done to you and the way that you've been treated. It's appalling that the archbishop has gone back on what he told me before Christmas, that he was hoping to restore you to some form of ministry in the church. I suspect you are absolutely right, it is due to the fear of the media. If it is any consolation, the archbishop has written me a letter, between you and me, in which it is also clear that he is frightened of the press, what he calls public perception, which is in fact perception of events and characters based entirely on lies, invention, speculation and sensation."	3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22 23	rent won't be too bad." Then some further discussion: "I can't bear it that the frightful, terrifying man is on the loose again and doing his worst I was visiting the vicar and we were enthusing about you and your brother and he then told me that he had heard that this ghastly man was up to his dastardly tricks again I will see off this horrid man if he tries anything again." The next letter, from His Royal Highness the Prince of Wales to Peter Ball, dated 9 August 2001: "I do, however, firmly believe that one day people will be forced to signing your resignation deed but, as you have been advised, I dare say that the establishment will close ranks and you will get nowhere, but how outrageous that now these people say sorry and only in private." The next extract, dated 14 December 2001, from His Royal Highness the Prince of Wales to Peter Ball: "I saw X the other day. He mentioned that you were thinking of going to the archbishop and seemed a bit
4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22 23 24	a letter from His Royal Highness the Prince of Wales to Peter Ball: "I saw the archbishop the other day and he told me he is trying to bring you back to a public ministry. I do hope this will be all right and suit you if and when it happens." Next letter, 16 February 1995, the Prince of Wales again to Peter Ball: "I wish I could do more. I feel so desperately strongly about the monstrous wrongs that have been done to you and the way that you've been treated. It's appalling that the archbishop has gone back on what he told me before Christmas, that he was hoping to restore you to some form of ministry in the church. I suspect you are absolutely right, it is due to the fear of the media. If it is any consolation, the archbishop has written me a letter, between you and me, in which it is also clear that he is frightened of the press, what he calls public perception, which is in fact perception of events and characters based entirely on lies, invention, speculation and sensation." MR FULLBROOK: The next extract, from a letter from	3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22 23 24	rent won't be too bad." Then some further discussion: "I can't bear it that the frightful, terrifying man is on the loose again and doing his worst I was visiting the vicar and we were enthusing about you and your brother and he then told me that he had heard that this ghastly man was up to his dastardly tricks again I will see off this horrid man if he tries anything again." The next letter, from His Royal Highness the Prince of Wales to Peter Ball, dated 9 August 2001: "I do, however, firmly believe that one day people will be forced to signing your resignation deed but, as you have been advised, I dare say that the establishment will close ranks and you will get nowhere, but how outrageous that now these people say sorry and only in private." The next extract, dated 14 December 2001, from His Royal Highness the Prince of Wales to Peter Ball: "I saw X the other day. He mentioned that you were thinking of going to the archbishop and seemed a bit anxious about it. I dare say by now you will have
4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22 23	a letter from His Royal Highness the Prince of Wales to Peter Ball: "I saw the archbishop the other day and he told me he is trying to bring you back to a public ministry. I do hope this will be all right and suit you if and when it happens." Next letter, 16 February 1995, the Prince of Wales again to Peter Ball: "I wish I could do more. I feel so desperately strongly about the monstrous wrongs that have been done to you and the way that you've been treated. It's appalling that the archbishop has gone back on what he told me before Christmas, that he was hoping to restore you to some form of ministry in the church. I suspect you are absolutely right, it is due to the fear of the media. If it is any consolation, the archbishop has written me a letter, between you and me, in which it is also clear that he is frightened of the press, what he calls public perception, which is in fact perception of events and characters based entirely on lies, invention, speculation and sensation."	3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22 23	rent won't be too bad." Then some further discussion: "I can't bear it that the frightful, terrifying man is on the loose again and doing his worst I was visiting the vicar and we were enthusing about you and your brother and he then told me that he had heard that this ghastly man was up to his dastardly tricks again I will see off this horrid man if he tries anything again." The next letter, from His Royal Highness the Prince of Wales to Peter Ball, dated 9 August 2001: "I do, however, firmly believe that one day people will be forced to signing your resignation deed but, as you have been advised, I dare say that the establishment will close ranks and you will get nowhere, but how outrageous that now these people say sorry and only in private." The next extract, dated 14 December 2001, from His Royal Highness the Prince of Wales to Peter Ball: "I saw X the other day. He mentioned that you were thinking of going to the archbishop and seemed a bit
4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22 23 24	a letter from His Royal Highness the Prince of Wales to Peter Ball: "I saw the archbishop the other day and he told me he is trying to bring you back to a public ministry. I do hope this will be all right and suit you if and when it happens." Next letter, 16 February 1995, the Prince of Wales again to Peter Ball: "I wish I could do more. I feel so desperately strongly about the monstrous wrongs that have been done to you and the way that you've been treated. It's appalling that the archbishop has gone back on what he told me before Christmas, that he was hoping to restore you to some form of ministry in the church. I suspect you are absolutely right, it is due to the fear of the media. If it is any consolation, the archbishop has written me a letter, between you and me, in which it is also clear that he is frightened of the press, what he calls public perception, which is in fact perception of events and characters based entirely on lies, invention, speculation and sensation." MR FULLBROOK: The next extract, from a letter from	3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22 23 24	rent won't be too bad." Then some further discussion: "I can't bear it that the frightful, terrifying man is on the loose again and doing his worst I was visiting the vicar and we were enthusing about you and your brother and he then told me that he had heard that this ghastly man was up to his dastardly tricks again I will see off this horrid man if he tries anything again." The next letter, from His Royal Highness the Prince of Wales to Peter Ball, dated 9 August 2001: "I do, however, firmly believe that one day people will be forced to signing your resignation deed but, as you have been advised, I dare say that the establishment will close ranks and you will get nowhere, but how outrageous that now these people say sorry and only in private." The next extract, dated 14 December 2001, from His Royal Highness the Prince of Wales to Peter Ball: "I saw X the other day. He mentioned that you were thinking of going to the archbishop and seemed a bit anxious about it. I dare say by now you will have

13 (Pages 49 to 52)

# IICSA Inquiry Anglican Church Investigation Hearing

1			
	kindly asked me whether I had any objections, something	1	(11.40 am)
2	which you certainly didn't need to do. The only thing	2	MS BICARREGUI: Chair and panel, we are now going to hear
3	I would say is that, unless you really need to go to the	3	evidence from Mrs Kate Wood.
4	Archbishop of Canterbury for financial reasons	4	MRS KATE WOOD (sworn)
5	particularly I would have thought it might be better to	5	Examination by MS BICARREGUI
6	let sleeping dogs lie."	6	MS BICARREGUI: Mrs Wood, you should have a bundle of
7	MR FULLBROOK: The next extract, dated 12 October 2009, from	7	documents in front of you, and if you could have a look
8	Peter Ball to His Royal Highness the Prince of Wales:	8	behind A1, you should find a copy of your witness
9	"I am now nearly a broken man because of what the	9	statement. Do you see that?
10	church has put me through after 17 years of serving in	10	A. Yes.
11	retirement. They have smashed me with the bully of an	11	Q. Have you had a chance to look through your witness
12	assessor, from a child protection officer, and no	12	statement recently?
13	pastoral care, except two nice letters from the	13	A. I have, yes.
14	archbishop. Suddenly, I am not allowed to baptise or go	14	Q. If you turn to I think page 38 of that witness
15	to any parish without informing the church warden that	15	statement, you will see that your signature is redacted,
16	I had a caution all those years back."	16	but is this statement still true, to the best of your
17	Peter Ball included the letter from Fiona Gardner,	17	knowledge and belief?
18	ACE001443, which in fact we saw earlier with Lord Lloyd,	18	A. It is, yes.
19	which set out that he was being risk assessed.	19	Q. Chair, I ask that this is uploaded to the website in due
20	The next extract, dated 1 May 2010, from Peter Ball	20	course, and, as ever, I am not going to go line by line
21	to the Prince of Wales:	21	through the statement, but cover the key topics with
22	"The horror that has come to me from the Bishop of	22	Mrs Wood.
23	Chichester with the archbishop's obvious hand in it.	23	Mrs Wood, you are a safeguarding consultant and
24	I have been told that I may not minister at all when we	24	a retired detective inspector?
25	move, nor may I worship anywhere without signing	25	A. That's correct.
	D 50		D 55
	Page 53		Page 55
1	a declaration for the protection of children."	1	Q. You served as a Sussex police officer from 1985 until
2	Next extract, dated 25 May 2012 from Peter Ball to	2	2006?
3	the Prince of Wales:	3	A. Yes.
4	"Right to say that the police are re-opening the	4	Q. As I understand it from your witness statement, you
5	investigation and to question him."	5	specialised in criminal investigations which had
6	Sorry, Peter Ball writes to say that. He says:	6	a particular emphasis on child protection and that you
7	"I thought it had been fully examined 20 years ago."	7	spent several years investigating child abuse and
8	Then the next extract, dated 3 July 2012, from	8	domestic abuse as a detective constable and then
9	Peter Ball to the Prince of Wales:	9	managing a child protection team in Brighton as
10	"Life is almost unbearable. I am being pursued and	10	a detective sergeant?
11	persecuted in ways which it would not be discreet to	11	A. That's correct, yes.
12	enlarge on. Though I am sure that you can assess their	12	Q. As I understand it, again from your witness statement,
12	source and virulence."	13	managing the child protection team involved
13	Then the final extract, dated 10 December 2012, from	14	investigating serious crimes against children and young
15	Peter Ball to the Prince of Wales. This is essentially	15	people, reviewing complex cases and assessing risk of
16	a summary. The Prince of Wales had phoned Peter Ball	16	harm in those cases?
17	and Peter Ball's letter gives thanks for that and says	17	A. Yes.
18	that the affair of 20 years ago has been stirred up	18	Q. Then you set out that when you were a detective
19	again by Lambeth.	19	inspector you had a strategic role initially, which
20	MS SCOLDING: Chair and panel, I don't know whether now	20	included child protection policy, and then an
20	would be a convenient moment to have a short break?	21	operational role, which included investigations into
21	THE CHAIR: Thank you, Ms Scolding. We will return at	22	child abuse and domestic abuse?
22	11.40 am.	23	A. That's correct, yes.
23 24	(11.25 am)	24	Q. During the time that you were a police officer, you
24 25	(A short break)	25	received training on the investigation of serious sexual
- Z. 1	(it bioit brouk)		6
23			

www.epiqglobal.com casemanagers@epiqglobal.com 14 (Pages 53 to 56) 8th Floor, 165 Fleet Street

1	offences and, as I understand it, again you had single	1	Lambeth Palace who had an exclusively safeguarding role;
2	agency and multi-agency training in child abuse on many	2	is that right?
3	occasions?	3	A. That's correct. You know, for the first two/three
4	A. That's correct.	4	years well, the first two years, I really was a file
5	Q. Summarising all of that, Mrs Wood, is it fair to say	5	
		1	reviewer. I wasn't there as an adviser. So there
6	that you had significant expertise in the investigation	6	wasn't an adviser there. So my only point of contact
7	of child sex abuse and abuse against vulnerable people?	7	with a safeguarding professional was with the national
8	A. I'd like to think so, yes.	8	safeguarding adviser, Pearl Luxon, who was on a very
9	Q. When you left Sussex Police, we understand that you	9	part-time basis and actually quite remote from where
10	contacted the Church of England in May 2007 when you	10	I was. So my day-to-day interaction was with
11	heard, I think on the radio, that it was to carry out an	11	Andrew Nunn, who you know from yesterday. He is not
12	independent review of historic cases within the church?	12	a safeguarding professional but was incredibly helpful
13	A. Yes, that's correct. I heard on the radio another case	13	and supportive if I wanted to find anything or know
14	of a priest being convicted after many years of	14	anything about the church.
15	the church knowing about his offending and not doing	15	Q. You described yourself during this period as feeling
16	very much about it, and I just thought, I want to help	16	quite isolated within Lambeth Palace, not having any
17	with this.	17	links really to other people whom you could discuss
18	Q. I'm right in saying that you didn't have any links to	18	safeguarding with who had expertise?
19	the Church of England at the point that you made this	19	A. Yes, that's correct.
20	call?	20	Q. I understand that you were also working part time at
21	A. No, not at all.	21	this stage?
22	Q. I understand Andrew Nunn called you back in May 2008 and	22	A. I was working part time, and over those years was also
23	asked if you would like to review the files held at	23	performing other roles for different dioceses at
24	Lambeth Palace?	24	different times. So my time there actually was very
25	A. That's right, yes.	25	limited.
	Page 57		Page 59
	rage 57		Fage 59
1	O. Again, as I understand it from your witness statement,	1	O. Again, as I understand it, you didn't have a sort of
1	Q. Again, as I understand it from your witness statement, you worked at Lambeth Palace between 2008 and 2015?	1 2	Q. Again, as I understand it, you didn't have a sort of office there, you were I think the last couple of
2	you worked at Lambeth Palace between 2008 and 2015?	2	office there, you were I think the last couple of
	you worked at Lambeth Palace between 2008 and 2015? A. Correct.	2 3	office there, you were I think the last couple of months you say of your time at Lambeth Palace you had
2 3 4	you worked at Lambeth Palace between 2008 and 2015? A. Correct. Q. And then a little bit of time with the national	2 3 4	office there, you were I think the last couple of months you say of your time at Lambeth Palace you had a computer and somewhere to sit?
2 3 4 5	<ul><li>you worked at Lambeth Palace between 2008 and 2015?</li><li>A. Correct.</li><li>Q. And then a little bit of time with the national safeguarding team after that and in Chichester; is that</li></ul>	2 3 4 5	<ul> <li>office there, you were I think the last couple of months you say of your time at Lambeth Palace you had a computer and somewhere to sit?</li> <li>A. Yes. Resourcing there wasn't any resourcing. So,</li> </ul>
2 3 4 5 6	<ul><li>you worked at Lambeth Palace between 2008 and 2015?</li><li>A. Correct.</li><li>Q. And then a little bit of time with the national safeguarding team after that and in Chichester; is that right?</li></ul>	2 3 4 5 6	<ul> <li>office there, you were I think the last couple of months you say of your time at Lambeth Palace you had a computer and somewhere to sit?</li> <li>A. Yes. Resourcing there wasn't any resourcing. So, yes, I didn't have a computer, I was hot desking, trying</li> </ul>
2 3 4 5 6 7	<ul> <li>you worked at Lambeth Palace between 2008 and 2015?</li> <li>A. Correct.</li> <li>Q. And then a little bit of time with the national safeguarding team after that and in Chichester; is that right?</li> <li>A. Yes, that's correct.</li> </ul>	2 3 4 5 6 7	<ul> <li>office there, you were I think the last couple of months you say of your time at Lambeth Palace you had a computer and somewhere to sit?</li> <li>A. Yes. Resourcing there wasn't any resourcing. So, yes, I didn't have a computer, I was hot desking, trying to find somewhere to sit and worked a lot of the time</li> </ul>
2 3 4 5 6 7 8	<ul> <li>you worked at Lambeth Palace between 2008 and 2015?</li> <li>A. Correct.</li> <li>Q. And then a little bit of time with the national safeguarding team after that and in Chichester; is that right?</li> <li>A. Yes, that's correct.</li> <li>Q. If you could help the chair and panel with what</li> </ul>	2 3 4 5 6 7 8	<ul> <li>office there, you were I think the last couple of months you say of your time at Lambeth Palace you had a computer and somewhere to sit?</li> <li>A. Yes. Resourcing there wasn't any resourcing. So, yes, I didn't have a computer, I was hot desking, trying to find somewhere to sit and worked a lot of the time from home, from a home office.</li> </ul>
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9	<ul> <li>you worked at Lambeth Palace between 2008 and 2015?</li> <li>A. Correct.</li> <li>Q. And then a little bit of time with the national safeguarding team after that and in Chichester; is that right?</li> <li>A. Yes, that's correct.</li> <li>Q. If you could help the chair and panel with what Lambeth Palace was like in 2008 when you arrived, and in</li> </ul>	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9	<ul> <li>office there, you were I think the last couple of months you say of your time at Lambeth Palace you had a computer and somewhere to sit?</li> <li>A. Yes. Resourcing there wasn't any resourcing. So, yes, I didn't have a computer, I was hot desking, trying to find somewhere to sit and worked a lot of the time from home, from a home office.</li> <li>Q. I think things began to change in about 2011 when</li> </ul>
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10	<ul> <li>you worked at Lambeth Palace between 2008 and 2015?</li> <li>A. Correct.</li> <li>Q. And then a little bit of time with the national safeguarding team after that and in Chichester; is that right?</li> <li>A. Yes, that's correct.</li> <li>Q. If you could help the chair and panel with what Lambeth Palace was like in 2008 when you arrived, and in particular the impression that you got on arrival of its</li> </ul>	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10	<ul> <li>office there, you were I think the last couple of months you say of your time at Lambeth Palace you had a computer and somewhere to sit?</li> <li>A. Yes. Resourcing there wasn't any resourcing. So, yes, I didn't have a computer, I was hot desking, trying to find somewhere to sit and worked a lot of the time from home, from a home office.</li> <li>Q. I think things began to change in about 2011 when Elizabeth Hall was appointed and you said you built</li> </ul>
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11	<ul> <li>you worked at Lambeth Palace between 2008 and 2015?</li> <li>A. Correct.</li> <li>Q. And then a little bit of time with the national safeguarding team after that and in Chichester; is that right?</li> <li>A. Yes, that's correct.</li> <li>Q. If you could help the chair and panel with what Lambeth Palace was like in 2008 when you arrived, and in particular the impression that you got on arrival of its approach to safeguarding?</li> </ul>	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11	<ul> <li>office there, you were I think the last couple of months you say of your time at Lambeth Palace you had a computer and somewhere to sit?</li> <li>A. Yes. Resourcing there wasn't any resourcing. So, yes, I didn't have a computer, I was hot desking, trying to find somewhere to sit and worked a lot of the time from home, from a home office.</li> <li>Q. I think things began to change in about 2011 when Elizabeth Hall was appointed and you said you built a good relationship with her. She was a national</li> </ul>
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12	<ul> <li>you worked at Lambeth Palace between 2008 and 2015?</li> <li>A. Correct.</li> <li>Q. And then a little bit of time with the national safeguarding team after that and in Chichester; is that right?</li> <li>A. Yes, that's correct.</li> <li>Q. If you could help the chair and panel with what Lambeth Palace was like in 2008 when you arrived, and in particular the impression that you got on arrival of its approach to safeguarding?</li> <li>A. Yes. I mean, it was a bit like going back in time,</li> </ul>	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12	<ul> <li>office there, you were I think the last couple of months you say of your time at Lambeth Palace you had a computer and somewhere to sit?</li> <li>A. Yes. Resourcing there wasn't any resourcing. So, yes, I didn't have a computer, I was hot desking, trying to find somewhere to sit and worked a lot of the time from home, from a home office.</li> <li>Q. I think things began to change in about 2011 when Elizabeth Hall was appointed and you said you built a good relationship with her. She was a national safeguarding adviser; is that right?</li> </ul>
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13	<ul> <li>you worked at Lambeth Palace between 2008 and 2015?</li> <li>A. Correct.</li> <li>Q. And then a little bit of time with the national safeguarding team after that and in Chichester; is that right?</li> <li>A. Yes, that's correct.</li> <li>Q. If you could help the chair and panel with what Lambeth Palace was like in 2008 when you arrived, and in particular the impression that you got on arrival of its approach to safeguarding?</li> <li>A. Yes. I mean, it was a bit like going back in time, really. You know, you literally knock on this big</li> </ul>	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13	<ul> <li>office there, you were I think the last couple of months you say of your time at Lambeth Palace you had a computer and somewhere to sit?</li> <li>A. Yes. Resourcing there wasn't any resourcing. So, yes, I didn't have a computer, I was hot desking, trying to find somewhere to sit and worked a lot of the time from home, from a home office.</li> <li>Q. I think things began to change in about 2011 when Elizabeth Hall was appointed and you said you built a good relationship with her. She was a national safeguarding adviser; is that right?</li> <li>A. Yes, that's correct.</li> </ul>
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14	<ul> <li>you worked at Lambeth Palace between 2008 and 2015?</li> <li>A. Correct.</li> <li>Q. And then a little bit of time with the national safeguarding team after that and in Chichester; is that right?</li> <li>A. Yes, that's correct.</li> <li>Q. If you could help the chair and panel with what Lambeth Palace was like in 2008 when you arrived, and in particular the impression that you got on arrival of its approach to safeguarding?</li> <li>A. Yes. I mean, it was a bit like going back in time, really. You know, you literally knock on this big wooden door and you get taken through and it's a very</li> </ul>	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14	<ul> <li>office there, you were I think the last couple of months you say of your time at Lambeth Palace you had a computer and somewhere to sit?</li> <li>A. Yes. Resourcing there wasn't any resourcing. So, yes, I didn't have a computer, I was hot desking, trying to find somewhere to sit and worked a lot of the time from home, from a home office.</li> <li>Q. I think things began to change in about 2011 when Elizabeth Hall was appointed and you said you built a good relationship with her. She was a national safeguarding adviser; is that right?</li> <li>A. Yes, that's correct.</li> <li>Q. Despite this good relationship, she was part time, you</li> </ul>
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15	<ul> <li>you worked at Lambeth Palace between 2008 and 2015?</li> <li>A. Correct.</li> <li>Q. And then a little bit of time with the national safeguarding team after that and in Chichester; is that right?</li> <li>A. Yes, that's correct.</li> <li>Q. If you could help the chair and panel with what Lambeth Palace was like in 2008 when you arrived, and in particular the impression that you got on arrival of its approach to safeguarding?</li> <li>A. Yes. I mean, it was a bit like going back in time, really. You know, you literally knock on this big wooden door and you get taken through and it's a very imposing place physically.</li> </ul>	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15	<ul> <li>office there, you were I think the last couple of months you say of your time at Lambeth Palace you had a computer and somewhere to sit?</li> <li>A. Yes. Resourcing there wasn't any resourcing. So, yes, I didn't have a computer, I was hot desking, trying to find somewhere to sit and worked a lot of the time from home, from a home office.</li> <li>Q. I think things began to change in about 2011 when Elizabeth Hall was appointed and you said you built a good relationship with her. She was a national safeguarding adviser; is that right?</li> <li>A. Yes, that's correct.</li> <li>Q. Despite this good relationship, she was part time, you were part time, and, as you say, she was often away</li> </ul>
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16	<ul> <li>you worked at Lambeth Palace between 2008 and 2015?</li> <li>A. Correct.</li> <li>Q. And then a little bit of time with the national safeguarding team after that and in Chichester; is that right?</li> <li>A. Yes, that's correct.</li> <li>Q. If you could help the chair and panel with what Lambeth Palace was like in 2008 when you arrived, and in particular the impression that you got on arrival of its approach to safeguarding?</li> <li>A. Yes. I mean, it was a bit like going back in time, really. You know, you literally knock on this big wooden door and you get taken through and it's a very imposing place physically.</li> </ul>	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16	<ul> <li>office there, you were I think the last couple of months you say of your time at Lambeth Palace you had a computer and somewhere to sit?</li> <li>A. Yes. Resourcing there wasn't any resourcing. So, yes, I didn't have a computer, I was hot desking, trying to find somewhere to sit and worked a lot of the time from home, from a home office.</li> <li>Q. I think things began to change in about 2011 when Elizabeth Hall was appointed and you said you built a good relationship with her. She was a national safeguarding adviser; is that right?</li> <li>A. Yes, that's correct.</li> <li>Q. Despite this good relationship, she was part time, you were part time, and, as you say, she was often away because of her national role?</li> </ul>
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17	<ul> <li>you worked at Lambeth Palace between 2008 and 2015?</li> <li>A. Correct.</li> <li>Q. And then a little bit of time with the national safeguarding team after that and in Chichester; is that right?</li> <li>A. Yes, that's correct.</li> <li>Q. If you could help the chair and panel with what Lambeth Palace was like in 2008 when you arrived, and in particular the impression that you got on arrival of its approach to safeguarding?</li> <li>A. Yes. I mean, it was a bit like going back in time, really. You know, you literally knock on this big wooden door and you get taken through and it's a very imposing place physically.</li> <li>Safeguarding was not the forefront of the day-to-day comings and goings at Lambeth Palace, and, you know,</li> </ul>	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17	<ul> <li>office there, you were I think the last couple of months you say of your time at Lambeth Palace you had a computer and somewhere to sit?</li> <li>A. Yes. Resourcing there wasn't any resourcing. So, yes, I didn't have a computer, I was hot desking, trying to find somewhere to sit and worked a lot of the time from home, from a home office.</li> <li>Q. I think things began to change in about 2011 when Elizabeth Hall was appointed and you said you built a good relationship with her. She was a national safeguarding adviser; is that right?</li> <li>A. Yes, that's correct.</li> <li>Q. Despite this good relationship, she was part time, you were part time, and, as you say, she was often away because of her national role?</li> <li>A. Yes, that's correct. I mean, I knew that I could always</li> </ul>
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18	<ul> <li>you worked at Lambeth Palace between 2008 and 2015?</li> <li>A. Correct.</li> <li>Q. And then a little bit of time with the national safeguarding team after that and in Chichester; is that right?</li> <li>A. Yes, that's correct.</li> <li>Q. If you could help the chair and panel with what Lambeth Palace was like in 2008 when you arrived, and in particular the impression that you got on arrival of its approach to safeguarding?</li> <li>A. Yes. I mean, it was a bit like going back in time, really. You know, you literally knock on this big wooden door and you get taken through and it's a very imposing place physically.</li> <li>Safeguarding was not the forefront of the day-to-day comings and goings at Lambeth Palace, and, you know, that became quite obvious to me as time went on, more</li> </ul>	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18	<ul> <li>office there, you were I think the last couple of months you say of your time at Lambeth Palace you had a computer and somewhere to sit?</li> <li>A. Yes. Resourcing there wasn't any resourcing. So, yes, I didn't have a computer, I was hot desking, trying to find somewhere to sit and worked a lot of the time from home, from a home office.</li> <li>Q. I think things began to change in about 2011 when Elizabeth Hall was appointed and you said you built a good relationship with her. She was a national safeguarding adviser; is that right?</li> <li>A. Yes, that's correct.</li> <li>Q. Despite this good relationship, she was part time, you were part time, and, as you say, she was often away because of her national role?</li> <li>A. Yes, that's correct. I mean, I knew that I could always go to her for advice and wise words that Elizabeth</li> </ul>
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19	<ul> <li>you worked at Lambeth Palace between 2008 and 2015?</li> <li>A. Correct.</li> <li>Q. And then a little bit of time with the national safeguarding team after that and in Chichester; is that right?</li> <li>A. Yes, that's correct.</li> <li>Q. If you could help the chair and panel with what Lambeth Palace was like in 2008 when you arrived, and in particular the impression that you got on arrival of its approach to safeguarding?</li> <li>A. Yes. I mean, it was a bit like going back in time, really. You know, you literally knock on this big wooden door and you get taken through and it's a very imposing place physically.</li> <li>Safeguarding was not the forefront of the day-to-day comings and goings at Lambeth Palace, and, you know, that became quite obvious to me as time went on, more than the initial stages, to be honest.</li> </ul>	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19	<ul> <li>office there, you were I think the last couple of months you say of your time at Lambeth Palace you had a computer and somewhere to sit?</li> <li>A. Yes. Resourcing there wasn't any resourcing. So, yes, I didn't have a computer, I was hot desking, trying to find somewhere to sit and worked a lot of the time from home, from a home office.</li> <li>Q. I think things began to change in about 2011 when Elizabeth Hall was appointed and you said you built a good relationship with her. She was a national safeguarding adviser; is that right?</li> <li>A. Yes, that's correct.</li> <li>Q. Despite this good relationship, she was part time, you were part time, and, as you say, she was often away because of her national role?</li> <li>A. Yes, that's correct. I mean, I knew that I could always go to her for advice and wise words that Elizabeth always had. So she was there, but it wasn't</li> </ul>
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20	<ul> <li>you worked at Lambeth Palace between 2008 and 2015?</li> <li>A. Correct.</li> <li>Q. And then a little bit of time with the national safeguarding team after that and in Chichester; is that right?</li> <li>A. Yes, that's correct.</li> <li>Q. If you could help the chair and panel with what Lambeth Palace was like in 2008 when you arrived, and in particular the impression that you got on arrival of its approach to safeguarding?</li> <li>A. Yes. I mean, it was a bit like going back in time, really. You know, you literally knock on this big wooden door and you get taken through and it's a very imposing place physically.</li> <li>Safeguarding was not the forefront of the day-to-day comings and goings at Lambeth Palace, and, you know, that became quite obvious to me as time went on, more than the initial stages, to be honest.</li> </ul>	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20	<ul> <li>office there, you were I think the last couple of months you say of your time at Lambeth Palace you had a computer and somewhere to sit?</li> <li>A. Yes. Resourcing there wasn't any resourcing. So, yes, I didn't have a computer, I was hot desking, trying to find somewhere to sit and worked a lot of the time from home, from a home office.</li> <li>Q. I think things began to change in about 2011 when Elizabeth Hall was appointed and you said you built a good relationship with her. She was a national safeguarding adviser; is that right?</li> <li>A. Yes, that's correct.</li> <li>Q. Despite this good relationship, she was part time, you were part time, and, as you say, she was often away because of her national role?</li> <li>A. Yes, that's correct. I mean, I knew that I could always go to her for advice and wise words that Elizabeth always had. So she was there, but it wasn't a face-to-face contact very often.</li> </ul>
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21	<ul> <li>you worked at Lambeth Palace between 2008 and 2015?</li> <li>A. Correct.</li> <li>Q. And then a little bit of time with the national safeguarding team after that and in Chichester; is that right?</li> <li>A. Yes, that's correct.</li> <li>Q. If you could help the chair and panel with what Lambeth Palace was like in 2008 when you arrived, and in particular the impression that you got on arrival of its approach to safeguarding?</li> <li>A. Yes. I mean, it was a bit like going back in time, really. You know, you literally knock on this big wooden door and you get taken through and it's a very imposing place physically.</li> <li>Safeguarding was not the forefront of the day-to-day comings and goings at Lambeth Palace, and, you know, that became quite obvious to me as time went on, more than the initial stages, to be honest.</li> <li>Having said that, throughout my time there, I was always given support and very much a feeling of openness</li> </ul>	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21	<ul> <li>office there, you were I think the last couple of months you say of your time at Lambeth Palace you had a computer and somewhere to sit?</li> <li>A. Yes. Resourcing there wasn't any resourcing. So, yes, I didn't have a computer, I was hot desking, trying to find somewhere to sit and worked a lot of the time from home, from a home office.</li> <li>Q. I think things began to change in about 2011 when Elizabeth Hall was appointed and you said you built a good relationship with her. She was a national safeguarding adviser; is that right?</li> <li>A. Yes, that's correct.</li> <li>Q. Despite this good relationship, she was part time, you were part time, and, as you say, she was often away because of her national role?</li> <li>A. Yes, that's correct. I mean, I knew that I could always go to her for advice and wise words that Elizabeth always had. So she was there, but it wasn't a face-to-face contact very often.</li> <li>Q. This was in distinction, then, to a diocese where there</li> </ul>
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22	<ul> <li>you worked at Lambeth Palace between 2008 and 2015?</li> <li>A. Correct.</li> <li>Q. And then a little bit of time with the national safeguarding team after that and in Chichester; is that right?</li> <li>A. Yes, that's correct.</li> <li>Q. If you could help the chair and panel with what Lambeth Palace was like in 2008 when you arrived, and in particular the impression that you got on arrival of its approach to safeguarding?</li> <li>A. Yes. I mean, it was a bit like going back in time, really. You know, you literally knock on this big wooden door and you get taken through and it's a very imposing place physically.</li> <li>Safeguarding was not the forefront of the day-to-day comings and goings at Lambeth Palace, and, you know, that became quite obvious to me as time went on, more than the initial stages, to be honest.</li> <li>Having said that, throughout my time there, I was always given support and very much a feeling of openness and wanting to move forward with safeguarding. So it</li> </ul>	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22	<ul> <li>office there, you were I think the last couple of months you say of your time at Lambeth Palace you had a computer and somewhere to sit?</li> <li>A. Yes. Resourcing there wasn't any resourcing. So, yes, I didn't have a computer, I was hot desking, trying to find somewhere to sit and worked a lot of the time from home, from a home office.</li> <li>Q. I think things began to change in about 2011 when Elizabeth Hall was appointed and you said you built a good relationship with her. She was a national safeguarding adviser; is that right?</li> <li>A. Yes, that's correct.</li> <li>Q. Despite this good relationship, she was part time, you were part time, and, as you say, she was often away because of her national role?</li> <li>A. Yes, that's correct. I mean, I knew that I could always go to her for advice and wise words that Elizabeth always had. So she was there, but it wasn't a face-to-face contact very often.</li> <li>Q. This was in distinction, then, to a diocese where there would be a diocesan safeguarding adviser in each</li> </ul>
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22 23	<ul> <li>you worked at Lambeth Palace between 2008 and 2015?</li> <li>A. Correct.</li> <li>Q. And then a little bit of time with the national safeguarding team after that and in Chichester; is that right?</li> <li>A. Yes, that's correct.</li> <li>Q. If you could help the chair and panel with what Lambeth Palace was like in 2008 when you arrived, and in particular the impression that you got on arrival of its approach to safeguarding?</li> <li>A. Yes. I mean, it was a bit like going back in time, really. You know, you literally knock on this big wooden door and you get taken through and it's a very imposing place physically.</li> <li>Safeguarding was not the forefront of the day-to-day comings and goings at Lambeth Palace, and, you know, that became quite obvious to me as time went on, more than the initial stages, to be honest.</li> <li>Having said that, throughout my time there, I was always given support and very much a feeling of openness and wanting to move forward with safeguarding. So it was a slow process, but it was going in the right</li> </ul>	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22 23	<ul> <li>office there, you were I think the last couple of months you say of your time at Lambeth Palace you had a computer and somewhere to sit?</li> <li>A. Yes. Resourcing there wasn't any resourcing. So, yes, I didn't have a computer, I was hot desking, trying to find somewhere to sit and worked a lot of the time from home, from a home office.</li> <li>Q. I think things began to change in about 2011 when Elizabeth Hall was appointed and you said you built a good relationship with her. She was a national safeguarding adviser; is that right?</li> <li>A. Yes, that's correct.</li> <li>Q. Despite this good relationship, she was part time, you were part time, and, as you say, she was often away because of her national role?</li> <li>A. Yes, that's correct. I mean, I knew that I could always go to her for advice and wise words that Elizabeth always had. So she was there, but it wasn't a face-to-face contact very often.</li> <li>Q. This was in distinction, then, to a diocese where there would be a diocesan safeguarding adviser in each diocese; is that right?</li> </ul>
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22 23 24	<ul> <li>you worked at Lambeth Palace between 2008 and 2015?</li> <li>A. Correct.</li> <li>Q. And then a little bit of time with the national safeguarding team after that and in Chichester; is that right?</li> <li>A. Yes, that's correct.</li> <li>Q. If you could help the chair and panel with what Lambeth Palace was like in 2008 when you arrived, and in particular the impression that you got on arrival of its approach to safeguarding?</li> <li>A. Yes. I mean, it was a bit like going back in time, really. You know, you literally knock on this big wooden door and you get taken through and it's a very imposing place physically.</li> <li>Safeguarding was not the forefront of the day-to-day comings and goings at Lambeth Palace, and, you know, that became quite obvious to me as time went on, more than the initial stages, to be honest.</li> <li>Having said that, throughout my time there, I was always given support and very much a feeling of openness and wanting to move forward with safeguarding. So it was a slow process, but it was going in the right direction.</li> </ul>	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22 23 24	<ul> <li>office there, you were I think the last couple of months you say of your time at Lambeth Palace you had a computer and somewhere to sit?</li> <li>A. Yes. Resourcing there wasn't any resourcing. So, yes, I didn't have a computer, I was hot desking, trying to find somewhere to sit and worked a lot of the time from home, from a home office.</li> <li>Q. I think things began to change in about 2011 when Elizabeth Hall was appointed and you said you built a good relationship with her. She was a national safeguarding adviser; is that right?</li> <li>A. Yes, that's correct.</li> <li>Q. Despite this good relationship, she was part time, you were part time, and, as you say, she was often away because of her national role?</li> <li>A. Yes, that's correct. I mean, I knew that I could always go to her for advice and wise words that Elizabeth always had. So she was there, but it wasn't a face-to-face contact very often.</li> <li>Q. This was in distinction, then, to a diocese where there would be a diocesan safeguarding adviser in each diocese; is that right?</li> <li>A. That's correct, yes.</li> </ul>
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22 23	<ul> <li>you worked at Lambeth Palace between 2008 and 2015?</li> <li>A. Correct.</li> <li>Q. And then a little bit of time with the national safeguarding team after that and in Chichester; is that right?</li> <li>A. Yes, that's correct.</li> <li>Q. If you could help the chair and panel with what Lambeth Palace was like in 2008 when you arrived, and in particular the impression that you got on arrival of its approach to safeguarding?</li> <li>A. Yes. I mean, it was a bit like going back in time, really. You know, you literally knock on this big wooden door and you get taken through and it's a very imposing place physically.</li> <li>Safeguarding was not the forefront of the day-to-day comings and goings at Lambeth Palace, and, you know, that became quite obvious to me as time went on, more than the initial stages, to be honest.</li> <li>Having said that, throughout my time there, I was always given support and very much a feeling of openness and wanting to move forward with safeguarding. So it was a slow process, but it was going in the right</li> </ul>	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22 23	<ul> <li>office there, you were I think the last couple of months you say of your time at Lambeth Palace you had a computer and somewhere to sit?</li> <li>A. Yes. Resourcing there wasn't any resourcing. So, yes, I didn't have a computer, I was hot desking, trying to find somewhere to sit and worked a lot of the time from home, from a home office.</li> <li>Q. I think things began to change in about 2011 when Elizabeth Hall was appointed and you said you built a good relationship with her. She was a national safeguarding adviser; is that right?</li> <li>A. Yes, that's correct.</li> <li>Q. Despite this good relationship, she was part time, you were part time, and, as you say, she was often away because of her national role?</li> <li>A. Yes, that's correct. I mean, I knew that I could always go to her for advice and wise words that Elizabeth always had. So she was there, but it wasn't a face-to-face contact very often.</li> <li>Q. This was in distinction, then, to a diocese where there would be a diocesan safeguarding adviser in each diocese; is that right?</li> </ul>
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22 23 24	<ul> <li>you worked at Lambeth Palace between 2008 and 2015?</li> <li>A. Correct.</li> <li>Q. And then a little bit of time with the national safeguarding team after that and in Chichester; is that right?</li> <li>A. Yes, that's correct.</li> <li>Q. If you could help the chair and panel with what Lambeth Palace was like in 2008 when you arrived, and in particular the impression that you got on arrival of its approach to safeguarding?</li> <li>A. Yes. I mean, it was a bit like going back in time, really. You know, you literally knock on this big wooden door and you get taken through and it's a very imposing place physically.</li> <li>Safeguarding was not the forefront of the day-to-day comings and goings at Lambeth Palace, and, you know, that became quite obvious to me as time went on, more than the initial stages, to be honest.</li> <li>Having said that, throughout my time there, I was always given support and very much a feeling of openness and wanting to move forward with safeguarding. So it was a slow process, but it was going in the right direction.</li> </ul>	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22 23 24	<ul> <li>office there, you were I think the last couple of months you say of your time at Lambeth Palace you had a computer and somewhere to sit?</li> <li>A. Yes. Resourcing there wasn't any resourcing. So, yes, I didn't have a computer, I was hot desking, trying to find somewhere to sit and worked a lot of the time from home, from a home office.</li> <li>Q. I think things began to change in about 2011 when Elizabeth Hall was appointed and you said you built a good relationship with her. She was a national safeguarding adviser; is that right?</li> <li>A. Yes, that's correct.</li> <li>Q. Despite this good relationship, she was part time, you were part time, and, as you say, she was often away because of her national role?</li> <li>A. Yes, that's correct. I mean, I knew that I could always go to her for advice and wise words that Elizabeth always had. So she was there, but it wasn't a face-to-face contact very often.</li> <li>Q. This was in distinction, then, to a diocese where there would be a diocesan safeguarding adviser in each diocese; is that right?</li> <li>A. That's correct, yes.</li> </ul>

15 (Pages 57 to 60)

www.epiqglobal.com casemanagers@epiqglobal.com

1	A. Yes, it was.	1	being safe practice at the time in 2008. But you talk
2	Q. Although, as I understand it, there is now somebody in	2	about there being a gap in relation to more detailed
3	Lambeth Palace who is specifically there to advise on	3	practice guidance, especially in relation to complex
4	safeguarding?	4	cases, and cases involving bishops and high-profile
5	A. Yes, I think from 2016.	5	individuals. When you were there, certainly, Mrs Wood,
6	Q. During your time at Lambeth Palace, you saw two	6	was there any such guidance to deal with in cases such
7	archbishops, I think?	7	as that?
8	A. Yes.	8	A. No, there wasn't, no.
9	Q. So Archbishop Rowan Williams and	9	Q. Do you think that was a contributory factor in how the
10	Archbishop Justin Welby. Was there any discernible	10	Peter Ball case was dealt with at the time?
11	difference about the way that the two archbishops dealt	11	A. Well, if you're talking about sort of 1992/93, then,
12	with safeguarding issues from your perspective?	12	yes, I'm sure if there had been policies put in place,
13	A. I had very little contact with either archbishop.	13	it would have been very different. But I don't think,
14	I think I only met Archbishop Rowan twice maybe, and	14	particularly when we were having cases come in 2011,
15	that would have been with Elizabeth Hall, in connection	15	2012, 2013, I think our working practices then were such
16	with Peter Ball. I had more contact with	16	that we were handling it in the normal way, so using my
17	Archbishop Justin, who I felt to be much more hands-on,	17	experience from being a DSA, we were following practice
18	wanting to know more about safeguarding, wanting to meet	18	from Southwark particularly that had very good working
19	survivors and very personable, so much easier to connect	19	practices.
20	with. But, again, I didn't have a lot of contact with	20	Q. I think in your witness statement you refer to some
21	him.	21	recent guidance, some October 2017 guidance, which we
22	Q. We are not going to go into detail, but you also acted	22	don't need to turn to, but in your view, does that now
23	as a diocesan safeguarding adviser, I think, in	23	cover off the more detailed guidance necessary for
24	Southwark for a period?	24	people working with these complex cases?
25	A. Southwark and Chichester and I was doing a lot of past	25	A. Yes, I think it does.
	D (4		D (1)
	Page 61		Page 63
1	case review work in other dioceses as well.	1	O. So even if they hadn't had your experience, if you like.
1	<b>case review work in other dioceses as well.</b> O Was there a difference between Lambeth Palace and the	1	Q. So even if they hadn't had your experience, if you like, and your experience at Southwark, people would now, you
2	Q. Was there a difference between Lambeth Palace and the	2	and your experience at Southwark, people would now, you
2 3	Q. Was there a difference between Lambeth Palace and the dioceses in terms of we know there is somebody there	2 3	and your experience at Southwark, people would now, you think, within the Church of England be able to deal with
2 3 4	Q. Was there a difference between Lambeth Palace and the dioceses in terms of we know there is somebody there who is dealing with safeguarding. Were there any other	2 3 4	and your experience at Southwark, people would now, you think, within the Church of England be able to deal with these more complex cases more easily?
2 3 4 5	Q. Was there a difference between Lambeth Palace and the dioceses in terms of we know there is somebody there who is dealing with safeguarding. Were there any other differences between Lambeth Palace and the dioceses?	2 3 4 5	<ul><li>and your experience at Southwark, people would now, you think, within the Church of England be able to deal with these more complex cases more easily?</li><li>A. Yes, I do.</li></ul>
2 3 4 5 6	<ul> <li>Q. Was there a difference between Lambeth Palace and the dioceses in terms of we know there is somebody there who is dealing with safeguarding. Were there any other differences between Lambeth Palace and the dioceses?</li> <li>A. Well, it's a very different day-to-day role in</li> </ul>	2 3 4 5 6	<ul><li>and your experience at Southwark, people would now, you think, within the Church of England be able to deal with these more complex cases more easily?</li><li>A. Yes, I do.</li><li>Q. Are there any other recommendations? I know you left</li></ul>
2 3 4 5 6 7	<ul> <li>Q. Was there a difference between Lambeth Palace and the dioceses in terms of we know there is somebody there who is dealing with safeguarding. Were there any other differences between Lambeth Palace and the dioceses?</li> <li>A. Well, it's a very different day-to-day role in safeguarding. Because in a diocese you've clearly got</li> </ul>	2 3 4 5 6 7	<ul> <li>and your experience at Southwark, people would now, you think, within the Church of England be able to deal with these more complex cases more easily?</li> <li>A. Yes, I do.</li> <li>Q. Are there any other recommendations? I know you left Lambeth Palace in 2015 and actually and the church</li> </ul>
2 3 4 5 6	<ul> <li>Q. Was there a difference between Lambeth Palace and the dioceses in terms of we know there is somebody there who is dealing with safeguarding. Were there any other differences between Lambeth Palace and the dioceses?</li> <li>A. Well, it's a very different day-to-day role in safeguarding. Because in a diocese you've clearly got many, many employees, many clergy, there's day-to-day</li> </ul>	2 3 4 5 6	<ul><li>and your experience at Southwark, people would now, you think, within the Church of England be able to deal with these more complex cases more easily?</li><li>A. Yes, I do.</li><li>Q. Are there any other recommendations? I know you left</li></ul>
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9	<ul> <li>Q. Was there a difference between Lambeth Palace and the dioceses in terms of we know there is somebody there who is dealing with safeguarding. Were there any other differences between Lambeth Palace and the dioceses?</li> <li>A. Well, it's a very different day-to-day role in safeguarding. Because in a diocese you've clearly got many, many employees, many clergy, there's day-to-day casework coming in. Certainly in the earlier days,</li> </ul>	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9	<ul> <li>and your experience at Southwark, people would now, you think, within the Church of England be able to deal with these more complex cases more easily?</li> <li>A. Yes, I do.</li> <li>Q. Are there any other recommendations? I know you left Lambeth Palace in 2015 and actually and the church generally in about 2017. Are there any other recommendations or any things which you still think</li> </ul>
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10	<ul> <li>Q. Was there a difference between Lambeth Palace and the dioceses in terms of we know there is somebody there who is dealing with safeguarding. Were there any other differences between Lambeth Palace and the dioceses?</li> <li>A. Well, it's a very different day-to-day role in safeguarding. Because in a diocese you've clearly got many, many employees, many clergy, there's day-to-day casework coming in. Certainly in the earlier days, there wasn't you know, there weren't allegations</li> </ul>	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10	<ul> <li>and your experience at Southwark, people would now, you think, within the Church of England be able to deal with these more complex cases more easily?</li> <li>A. Yes, I do.</li> <li>Q. Are there any other recommendations? I know you left Lambeth Palace in 2015 and actually and the church generally in about 2017. Are there any other recommendations or any things which you still think might be necessary to change?</li> </ul>
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11	<ul> <li>Q. Was there a difference between Lambeth Palace and the dioceses in terms of we know there is somebody there who is dealing with safeguarding. Were there any other differences between Lambeth Palace and the dioceses?</li> <li>A. Well, it's a very different day-to-day role in safeguarding. Because in a diocese you've clearly got many, many employees, many clergy, there's day-to-day casework coming in. Certainly in the earlier days, there wasn't you know, there weren't allegations coming in to be dealt with by casework at</li> </ul>	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11	<ul> <li>and your experience at Southwark, people would now, you think, within the Church of England be able to deal with these more complex cases more easily?</li> <li>A. Yes, I do.</li> <li>Q. Are there any other recommendations? I know you left Lambeth Palace in 2015 and actually and the church generally in about 2017. Are there any other recommendations or any things which you still think might be necessary to change?</li> <li>A. To do with Lambeth Palace or more generally?</li> </ul>
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12	<ul> <li>Q. Was there a difference between Lambeth Palace and the dioceses in terms of we know there is somebody there who is dealing with safeguarding. Were there any other differences between Lambeth Palace and the dioceses?</li> <li>A. Well, it's a very different day-to-day role in safeguarding. Because in a diocese you've clearly got many, many employees, many clergy, there's day-to-day casework coming in. Certainly in the earlier days, there wasn't you know, there weren't allegations coming in to be dealt with by casework at Lambeth Palace. I think there were one or two cases</li> </ul>	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12	<ul> <li>and your experience at Southwark, people would now, you think, within the Church of England be able to deal with these more complex cases more easily?</li> <li>A. Yes, I do.</li> <li>Q. Are there any other recommendations? I know you left Lambeth Palace in 2015 and actually and the church generally in about 2017. Are there any other recommendations or any things which you still think might be necessary to change?</li> <li>A. To do with Lambeth Palace or more generally?</li> <li>Q. Yes, sorry, it's not very specific, is it? Specifically</li> </ul>
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13	<ul> <li>Q. Was there a difference between Lambeth Palace and the dioceses in terms of we know there is somebody there who is dealing with safeguarding. Were there any other differences between Lambeth Palace and the dioceses?</li> <li>A. Well, it's a very different day-to-day role in safeguarding. Because in a diocese you've clearly got many, many employees, many clergy, there's day-to-day casework coming in. Certainly in the earlier days, there wasn't you know, there weren't allegations coming in to be dealt with by casework at Lambeth Palace. I think there were one or two cases before Peter Ball, but that was the breakthrough, when</li> </ul>	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13	<ul> <li>and your experience at Southwark, people would now, you think, within the Church of England be able to deal with these more complex cases more easily?</li> <li>A. Yes, I do.</li> <li>Q. Are there any other recommendations? I know you left Lambeth Palace in 2015 and actually and the church generally in about 2017. Are there any other recommendations or any things which you still think might be necessary to change?</li> <li>A. To do with Lambeth Palace or more generally?</li> <li>Q. Yes, sorry, it's not very specific, is it? Specifically about dealing with cases which come in and which need to</li> </ul>
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14	<ul> <li>Q. Was there a difference between Lambeth Palace and the dioceses in terms of we know there is somebody there who is dealing with safeguarding. Were there any other differences between Lambeth Palace and the dioceses?</li> <li>A. Well, it's a very different day-to-day role in safeguarding. Because in a diocese you've clearly got many, many employees, many clergy, there's day-to-day casework coming in. Certainly in the earlier days, there wasn't you know, there weren't allegations coming in to be dealt with by casework at Lambeth Palace. I think there were one or two cases before Peter Ball, but that was the breakthrough, when more cases were coming in to be dealt with.</li> </ul>	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14	<ul> <li>and your experience at Southwark, people would now, you think, within the Church of England be able to deal with these more complex cases more easily?</li> <li>A. Yes, I do.</li> <li>Q. Are there any other recommendations? I know you left Lambeth Palace in 2015 and actually and the church generally in about 2017. Are there any other recommendations or any things which you still think might be necessary to change?</li> <li>A. To do with Lambeth Palace or more generally?</li> <li>Q. Yes, sorry, it's not very specific, is it? Specifically about dealing with cases which come in and which need to be dealt with at Lambeth Palace?</li> </ul>
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15	<ul> <li>Q. Was there a difference between Lambeth Palace and the dioceses in terms of we know there is somebody there who is dealing with safeguarding. Were there any other differences between Lambeth Palace and the dioceses?</li> <li>A. Well, it's a very different day-to-day role in safeguarding. Because in a diocese you've clearly got many, many employees, many clergy, there's day-to-day casework coming in. Certainly in the earlier days, there wasn't you know, there weren't allegations coming in to be dealt with by casework at Lambeth Palace. I think there were one or two cases before Peter Ball, but that was the breakthrough, when more cases were coming in to be dealt with.</li> <li>Q. We understand from Andrew Nunn that he would</li> </ul>	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15	<ul> <li>and your experience at Southwark, people would now, you think, within the Church of England be able to deal with these more complex cases more easily?</li> <li>A. Yes, I do.</li> <li>Q. Are there any other recommendations? I know you left Lambeth Palace in 2015 and actually and the church generally in about 2017. Are there any other recommendations or any things which you still think might be necessary to change?</li> <li>A. To do with Lambeth Palace or more generally?</li> <li>Q. Yes, sorry, it's not very specific, is it? Specifically about dealing with cases which come in and which need to be dealt with at Lambeth Palace?</li> <li>A. You know, I think the procedures are so much clearer and</li> </ul>
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16	<ul> <li>Q. Was there a difference between Lambeth Palace and the dioceses in terms of we know there is somebody there who is dealing with safeguarding. Were there any other differences between Lambeth Palace and the dioceses?</li> <li>A. Well, it's a very different day-to-day role in safeguarding. Because in a diocese you've clearly got many, many employees, many clergy, there's day-to-day casework coming in. Certainly in the earlier days, there wasn't you know, there weren't allegations coming in to be dealt with by casework at Lambeth Palace. I think there were one or two cases before Peter Ball, but that was the breakthrough, when more cases were coming in to be dealt with.</li> <li>Q. We understand from Andrew Nunn that he would occasionally receive allegations or complaints into</li> </ul>	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16	<ul> <li>and your experience at Southwark, people would now, you think, within the Church of England be able to deal with these more complex cases more easily?</li> <li>A. Yes, I do.</li> <li>Q. Are there any other recommendations? I know you left Lambeth Palace in 2015 and actually and the church generally in about 2017. Are there any other recommendations or any things which you still think might be necessary to change?</li> <li>A. To do with Lambeth Palace or more generally?</li> <li>Q. Yes, sorry, it's not very specific, is it? Specifically about dealing with cases which come in and which need to be dealt with at Lambeth Palace?</li> <li>A. You know, I think the procedures are so much clearer and so much further forward than they ever were. I would</li> </ul>
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17	<ul> <li>Q. Was there a difference between Lambeth Palace and the dioceses in terms of we know there is somebody there who is dealing with safeguarding. Were there any other differences between Lambeth Palace and the dioceses?</li> <li>A. Well, it's a very different day-to-day role in safeguarding. Because in a diocese you've clearly got many, many employees, many clergy, there's day-to-day casework coming in. Certainly in the earlier days, there wasn't you know, there weren't allegations coming in to be dealt with by casework at Lambeth Palace. I think there were one or two cases before Peter Ball, but that was the breakthrough, when more cases were coming in to be dealt with.</li> <li>Q. We understand from Andrew Nunn that he would occasionally receive allegations or complaints into Lambeth Palace and he would ask you to advise him</li> </ul>	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17	<ul> <li>and your experience at Southwark, people would now, you think, within the Church of England be able to deal with these more complex cases more easily?</li> <li>A. Yes, I do.</li> <li>Q. Are there any other recommendations? I know you left Lambeth Palace in 2015 and actually and the church generally in about 2017. Are there any other recommendations or any things which you still think might be necessary to change?</li> <li>A. To do with Lambeth Palace or more generally?</li> <li>Q. Yes, sorry, it's not very specific, is it? Specifically about dealing with cases which come in and which need to be dealt with at Lambeth Palace?</li> <li>A. You know, I think the procedures are so much clearer and so much further forward than they ever were. I would still worry about resilience in that role. It is a very</li> </ul>
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18	<ul> <li>Q. Was there a difference between Lambeth Palace and the dioceses in terms of we know there is somebody there who is dealing with safeguarding. Were there any other differences between Lambeth Palace and the dioceses?</li> <li>A. Well, it's a very different day-to-day role in safeguarding. Because in a diocese you've clearly got many, many employees, many clergy, there's day-to-day casework coming in. Certainly in the earlier days, there wasn't you know, there weren't allegations coming in to be dealt with by casework at Lambeth Palace. I think there were one or two cases before Peter Ball, but that was the breakthrough, when more cases were coming in to be dealt with.</li> <li>Q. We understand from Andrew Nunn that he would occasionally receive allegations or complaints into Lambeth Palace and he would ask you to advise him sometimes on how to deal with them?</li> </ul>	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16	<ul> <li>and your experience at Southwark, people would now, you think, within the Church of England be able to deal with these more complex cases more easily?</li> <li>A. Yes, I do.</li> <li>Q. Are there any other recommendations? I know you left Lambeth Palace in 2015 and actually and the church generally in about 2017. Are there any other recommendations or any things which you still think might be necessary to change?</li> <li>A. To do with Lambeth Palace or more generally?</li> <li>Q. Yes, sorry, it's not very specific, is it? Specifically about dealing with cases which come in and which need to be dealt with at Lambeth Palace?</li> <li>A. You know, I think the procedures are so much clearer and so much further forward than they ever were. I would still worry about resilience in that role. It is a very stressful role and I think resilience is an issue.</li> </ul>
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19	<ul> <li>Q. Was there a difference between Lambeth Palace and the dioceses in terms of we know there is somebody there who is dealing with safeguarding. Were there any other differences between Lambeth Palace and the dioceses?</li> <li>A. Well, it's a very different day-to-day role in safeguarding. Because in a diocese you've clearly got many, many employees, many clergy, there's day-to-day casework coming in. Certainly in the earlier days, there wasn't you know, there weren't allegations coming in to be dealt with by casework at Lambeth Palace. I think there were one or two cases before Peter Ball, but that was the breakthrough, when more cases were coming in to be dealt with.</li> <li>Q. We understand from Andrew Nunn that he would occasionally receive allegations or complaints into Lambeth Palace and he would ask you to advise him sometimes on how to deal with them?</li> <li>A. He did, but, you know, most of them were to go back to</li> </ul>	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18	<ul> <li>and your experience at Southwark, people would now, you think, within the Church of England be able to deal with these more complex cases more easily?</li> <li>A. Yes, I do.</li> <li>Q. Are there any other recommendations? I know you left Lambeth Palace in 2015 and actually and the church generally in about 2017. Are there any other recommendations or any things which you still think might be necessary to change?</li> <li>A. To do with Lambeth Palace or more generally?</li> <li>Q. Yes, sorry, it's not very specific, is it? Specifically about dealing with cases which come in and which need to be dealt with at Lambeth Palace?</li> <li>A. You know, I think the procedures are so much clearer and so much further forward than they ever were. I would still worry about resilience in that role. It is a very stressful role and I think resilience is an issue. I would say that contact with police forces, I think it</li> </ul>
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18	<ul> <li>Q. Was there a difference between Lambeth Palace and the dioceses in terms of we know there is somebody there who is dealing with safeguarding. Were there any other differences between Lambeth Palace and the dioceses?</li> <li>A. Well, it's a very different day-to-day role in safeguarding. Because in a diocese you've clearly got many, many employees, many clergy, there's day-to-day casework coming in. Certainly in the earlier days, there wasn't you know, there weren't allegations coming in to be dealt with by casework at Lambeth Palace. I think there were one or two cases before Peter Ball, but that was the breakthrough, when more cases were coming in to be dealt with.</li> <li>Q. We understand from Andrew Nunn that he would occasionally receive allegations or complaints into Lambeth Palace and he would ask you to advise him sometimes on how to deal with them?</li> <li>A. He did, but, you know, most of them were to go back to the dioceses, so they were coming in because it was the</li> </ul>	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19	<ul> <li>and your experience at Southwark, people would now, you think, within the Church of England be able to deal with these more complex cases more easily?</li> <li>A. Yes, I do.</li> <li>Q. Are there any other recommendations? I know you left Lambeth Palace in 2015 and actually and the church generally in about 2017. Are there any other recommendations or any things which you still think might be necessary to change?</li> <li>A. To do with Lambeth Palace or more generally?</li> <li>Q. Yes, sorry, it's not very specific, is it? Specifically about dealing with cases which come in and which need to be dealt with at Lambeth Palace?</li> <li>A. You know, I think the procedures are so much clearer and so much further forward than they ever were. I would still worry about resilience in that role. It is a very stressful role and I think resilience is an issue. I would say that contact with police forces, I think it would be useful if there was a single point of contact</li> </ul>
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20	<ul> <li>Q. Was there a difference between Lambeth Palace and the dioceses in terms of we know there is somebody there who is dealing with safeguarding. Were there any other differences between Lambeth Palace and the dioceses?</li> <li>A. Well, it's a very different day-to-day role in safeguarding. Because in a diocese you've clearly got many, many employees, many clergy, there's day-to-day casework coming in. Certainly in the earlier days, there wasn't you know, there weren't allegations coming in to be dealt with by casework at Lambeth Palace. I think there were one or two cases before Peter Ball, but that was the breakthrough, when more cases were coming in to be dealt with.</li> <li>Q. We understand from Andrew Nunn that he would occasionally receive allegations or complaints into Lambeth Palace and he would ask you to advise him sometimes on how to deal with them?</li> <li>A. He did, but, you know, most of them were to go back to the dioceses, so they were coming in because it was the archbishop, because it was Lambeth Palace, wanting help,</li> </ul>	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20	<ul> <li>and your experience at Southwark, people would now, you think, within the Church of England be able to deal with these more complex cases more easily?</li> <li>A. Yes, I do.</li> <li>Q. Are there any other recommendations? I know you left Lambeth Palace in 2015 and actually and the church generally in about 2017. Are there any other recommendations or any things which you still think might be necessary to change?</li> <li>A. To do with Lambeth Palace or more generally?</li> <li>Q. Yes, sorry, it's not very specific, is it? Specifically about dealing with cases which come in and which need to be dealt with at Lambeth Palace?</li> <li>A. You know, I think the procedures are so much clearer and so much further forward than they ever were. I would still worry about resilience in that role. It is a very stressful role and I think resilience is an issue. I would say that contact with police forces, I think it would be useful if there was a single point of contact as a reference in police forces, and I think that's</li> </ul>
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22	<ul> <li>Q. Was there a difference between Lambeth Palace and the dioceses in terms of we know there is somebody there who is dealing with safeguarding. Were there any other differences between Lambeth Palace and the dioceses?</li> <li>A. Well, it's a very different day-to-day role in safeguarding. Because in a diocese you've clearly got many, many employees, many clergy, there's day-to-day casework coming in. Certainly in the earlier days, there wasn't you know, there weren't allegations coming in to be dealt with by casework at Lambeth Palace. I think there were one or two cases before Peter Ball, but that was the breakthrough, when more cases were coming in to be dealt with.</li> <li>Q. We understand from Andrew Nunn that he would occasionally receive allegations or complaints into Lambeth Palace and he would ask you to advise him sometimes on how to deal with them?</li> <li>A. He did, but, you know, most of them were to go back to the dioceses, so they were coming in because it was the</li> </ul>	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21	<ul> <li>and your experience at Southwark, people would now, you think, within the Church of England be able to deal with these more complex cases more easily?</li> <li>A. Yes, I do.</li> <li>Q. Are there any other recommendations? I know you left Lambeth Palace in 2015 and actually and the church generally in about 2017. Are there any other recommendations or any things which you still think might be necessary to change?</li> <li>A. To do with Lambeth Palace or more generally?</li> <li>Q. Yes, sorry, it's not very specific, is it? Specifically about dealing with cases which come in and which need to be dealt with at Lambeth Palace?</li> <li>A. You know, I think the procedures are so much clearer and so much further forward than they ever were. I would still worry about resilience in that role. It is a very stressful role and I think resilience is an issue. I would say that contact with police forces, I think it would be useful if there was a single point of contact as a reference in police forces, and I think that's still a problem, that you're having to sort of try and</li> </ul>
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21	<ul> <li>Q. Was there a difference between Lambeth Palace and the dioceses in terms of we know there is somebody there who is dealing with safeguarding. Were there any other differences between Lambeth Palace and the dioceses?</li> <li>A. Well, it's a very different day-to-day role in safeguarding. Because in a diocese you've clearly got many, many employees, many clergy, there's day-to-day casework coming in. Certainly in the earlier days, there wasn't you know, there weren't allegations coming in to be dealt with by casework at Lambeth Palace. I think there were one or two cases before Peter Ball, but that was the breakthrough, when more cases were coming in to be dealt with.</li> <li>Q. We understand from Andrew Nunn that he would occasionally receive allegations or complaints into Lambeth Palace and he would ask you to advise him sometimes on how to deal with them?</li> <li>A. He did, but, you know, most of them were to go back to the dioceses, so they were coming in because it was the archbishop, because it was Lambeth Palace, wanting help, but actually, it was for the diocese to then take that forward.</li> </ul>	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22	<ul> <li>and your experience at Southwark, people would now, you think, within the Church of England be able to deal with these more complex cases more easily?</li> <li>A. Yes, I do.</li> <li>Q. Are there any other recommendations? I know you left Lambeth Palace in 2015 and actually and the church generally in about 2017. Are there any other recommendations or any things which you still think might be necessary to change?</li> <li>A. To do with Lambeth Palace or more generally?</li> <li>Q. Yes, sorry, it's not very specific, is it? Specifically about dealing with cases which come in and which need to be dealt with at Lambeth Palace?</li> <li>A. You know, I think the procedures are so much clearer and so much further forward than they ever were. I would still worry about resilience in that role. It is a very stressful role and I think resilience is an issue. I would say that contact with police forces, I think it would be useful if there was a single point of contact as a reference in police forces, and I think that's still a problem, that you're having to sort of try and manoeuvre your way around to get to the right person.</li> </ul>
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22 23	<ul> <li>Q. Was there a difference between Lambeth Palace and the dioceses in terms of we know there is somebody there who is dealing with safeguarding. Were there any other differences between Lambeth Palace and the dioceses?</li> <li>A. Well, it's a very different day-to-day role in safeguarding. Because in a diocese you've clearly got many, many employees, many clergy, there's day-to-day casework coming in. Certainly in the earlier days, there wasn't you know, there weren't allegations coming in to be dealt with by casework at Lambeth Palace. I think there were one or two cases before Peter Ball, but that was the breakthrough, when more cases were coming in to be dealt with.</li> <li>Q. We understand from Andrew Nunn that he would occasionally receive allegations or complaints into Lambeth Palace and he would ask you to advise him sometimes on how to deal with them?</li> <li>A. He did, but, you know, most of them were to go back to the dioceses, so they were coming in because it was the archbishop, because it was Lambeth Palace, wanting help, but actually, it was for the diocese to then take that</li> </ul>	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22 23	<ul> <li>and your experience at Southwark, people would now, you think, within the Church of England be able to deal with these more complex cases more easily?</li> <li>A. Yes, I do.</li> <li>Q. Are there any other recommendations? I know you left Lambeth Palace in 2015 and actually and the church generally in about 2017. Are there any other recommendations or any things which you still think might be necessary to change?</li> <li>A. To do with Lambeth Palace or more generally?</li> <li>Q. Yes, sorry, it's not very specific, is it? Specifically about dealing with cases which come in and which need to be dealt with at Lambeth Palace?</li> <li>A. You know, I think the procedures are so much clearer and so much further forward than they ever were. I would still worry about resilience in that role. It is a very stressful role and I think resilience is an issue. I would say that contact with police forces, I think it would be useful if there was a single point of contact as a reference in police forces, and I think that's still a problem, that you're having to sort of try and</li> </ul>
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22 23 24	<ul> <li>Q. Was there a difference between Lambeth Palace and the dioceses in terms of we know there is somebody there who is dealing with safeguarding. Were there any other differences between Lambeth Palace and the dioceses?</li> <li>A. Well, it's a very different day-to-day role in safeguarding. Because in a diocese you've clearly got many, many employees, many clergy, there's day-to-day casework coming in. Certainly in the earlier days, there wasn't you know, there weren't allegations coming in to be dealt with by casework at Lambeth Palace. I think there were one or two cases before Peter Ball, but that was the breakthrough, when more cases were coming in to be dealt with.</li> <li>Q. We understand from Andrew Nunn that he would occasionally receive allegations or complaints into Lambeth Palace and he would ask you to advise him sometimes on how to deal with them?</li> <li>A. He did, but, you know, most of them were to go back to the dioceses, so they were coming in because it was the archbishop, because it was Lambeth Palace, wanting help, but actually, it was for the diocese to then take that forward.</li> <li>Q. In your witness statement, you refer to certain policies</li> </ul>	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22 23 24	<ul> <li>and your experience at Southwark, people would now, you think, within the Church of England be able to deal with these more complex cases more easily?</li> <li>A. Yes, I do.</li> <li>Q. Are there any other recommendations? I know you left Lambeth Palace in 2015 and actually and the church generally in about 2017. Are there any other recommendations or any things which you still think might be necessary to change?</li> <li>A. To do with Lambeth Palace or more generally?</li> <li>Q. Yes, sorry, it's not very specific, is it? Specifically about dealing with cases which come in and which need to be dealt with at Lambeth Palace?</li> <li>A. You know, I think the procedures are so much clearer and so much further forward than they ever were. I would still worry about resilience in that role. It is a very stressful role and I think resilience is an issue. I would say that contact with police forces, I think it would be useful if there was a single point of contact as a reference in police forces, and I think that's still a problem, that you're having to sort of try and manoeuvre your way around to get to the right person. But, you know, it's heaps further forward than when</li> </ul>

Epiq Europe Ltd (+44)207 4041400 www.epiqglobal.com casemanagers@epiqglobal.com 16 (Pages 61 to 64)

London EC4A 2DY

8th Floor, 165 Fleet Street

1	Q. We are going to look back now to the first time that you	1	Q. " were not referred to the police. It is regrettable
2	saw the Peter Ball file, and my understanding is that it	2	and unsatisfactory that the informants were not asked
3	was your involvement with the Mellows review which led	3	whether they wished their statements to be referred to
4	you first of all to look at the Peter Ball papers. Is	4	the police or invited to communicate themselves with the
5	that right?	5	police.
6	A. That's correct.	6	"It is even more regrettable and unfortunate that no
7	Q. You say in your witness statement that this process	7	forensic investigation of the incidents was made at the
8	initially felt more like a legal process than	8	time by anyone, and we cannot tell from the file
9	a safeguarding process, and the two other reviewers	9	whether, had the incidents been investigated, they would
10	I think were lawyers. Do you think it was more	10	have been substantiated. Taken together, however, they
11	concerned with disciplinary matters and Lambeth Palace's	11	present a pattern; and, had the incidents been
12	response at the time than it was with safeguarding?	12	investigated and substantiated, it is likely that all or
13	A. Yes, it was. Having said that, I was on the panel	13	most of them would have justified the institution of
14	because of my safeguarding background. So I was able to	14	either or both criminal or ecclesiastical proceedings."
15	raise the safeguarding issues, which I did feel at the	15	Mrs Wood, I don't know which parts of this review
16	beginning were being forgotten. And as soon as I raised	16	you inputted into, but is it right to say that this
17	them, Professor Mellows was more than willing to include	17	notion of a pattern being formed in those letters was
18	those in the review.	18	something which you were concerned about at the time?
19	Q. So you felt personally that Professor Mellows was	19	A. Yes, definitely.
20	sufficiently independent of the church to be able to	20	Q. If we could go to _010, over the page, this section is
21	carry out a proper review at this time?	21	very detailed and looks at the disciplinary action that
22	A. Definitely, yes.	22	was taken by Archbishop Carey in relation to
23	Q. The other, I think, member of the panel was a diocesan	23	Bishop Peter Ball. Again, Mrs Wood, was this your area
24	registrar, Paul Morris. The fact they were lawyers, you	24	of expertise or was this something the lawyers were
25	didn't feel this was just managing a difficult past	25	looking at in greater detail?
	Page 65		Page 67
1	and you falt fully now of the team of the time?	1	A This containly wear't my area of avartics at all
1	case, you felt fully part of the team at the time?	1	A. This certainly wasn't my area of expertise at all.
2	A. I did, yes.	2	I knew nothing about Clergy Discipline Measures.
2 3	<ul><li>A. I did, yes.</li><li>Q. We have a copy of the Mellows review behind tab 6 of</li></ul>	2 3	I knew nothing about Clergy Discipline Measures. Q. This wasn't something you were involved in?
2 3 4	<ul><li>A. I did, yes.</li><li>Q. We have a copy of the Mellows review behind tab 6 of the bundle, ACE001425. Mrs Wood, you will be glad to</li></ul>	2 3 4	<ul><li>I knew nothing about Clergy Discipline Measures.</li><li>Q. This wasn't something you were involved in?</li><li>A. No.</li></ul>
2 3 4 5	<ul><li>A. I did, yes.</li><li>Q. We have a copy of the Mellows review behind tab 6 of the bundle, ACE001425. Mrs Wood, you will be glad to hear we are not going to go through this line by line or</li></ul>	2 3 4 5	<ul> <li>I knew nothing about Clergy Discipline Measures.</li> <li>Q. This wasn't something you were involved in?</li> <li>A. No.</li> <li>Q. If we look at _015, section O, "Action by</li> </ul>
2 3 4 5 6	<ul><li>A. I did, yes.</li><li>Q. We have a copy of the Mellows review behind tab 6 of the bundle, ACE001425. Mrs Wood, you will be glad to hear we are not going to go through this line by line or in any great detail at all, but we are going to have</li></ul>	2 3 4 5 6	<ul> <li>I knew nothing about Clergy Discipline Measures.</li> <li>Q. This wasn't something you were involved in?</li> <li>A. No.</li> <li>Q. If we look at _015, section O, "Action by Archbishop Carey in relation to Bishop Ball: further</li> </ul>
2 3 4 5 6 7	<ul><li>A. I did, yes.</li><li>Q. We have a copy of the Mellows review behind tab 6 of the bundle, ACE001425. Mrs Wood, you will be glad to hear we are not going to go through this line by line or in any great detail at all, but we are going to have a look at the terms of reference to see what it was you</li></ul>	2 3 4 5 6 7	<ul> <li>I knew nothing about Clergy Discipline Measures.</li> <li>Q. This wasn't something you were involved in?</li> <li>A. No.</li> <li>Q. If we look at _015, section O, "Action by Archbishop Carey in relation to Bishop Ball: further observations", at 37.1:</li> </ul>
2 3 4 5 6 7 8	<ul><li>A. I did, yes.</li><li>Q. We have a copy of the Mellows review behind tab 6 of the bundle, ACE001425. Mrs Wood, you will be glad to hear we are not going to go through this line by line or in any great detail at all, but we are going to have a look at the terms of reference to see what it was you were doing at that time. Danny, if you could turn up</li></ul>	2 3 4 5 6 7 8	<ul> <li>I knew nothing about Clergy Discipline Measures.</li> <li>Q. This wasn't something you were involved in?</li> <li>A. No.</li> <li>Q. If we look at _015, section O, "Action by Archbishop Carey in relation to Bishop Ball: further observations", at 37.1: "There is a remarkable, and indeed shocking,</li> </ul>
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9	<ul> <li>A. I did, yes.</li> <li>Q. We have a copy of the Mellows review behind tab 6 of the bundle, ACE001425. Mrs Wood, you will be glad to hear we are not going to go through this line by line or in any great detail at all, but we are going to have a look at the terms of reference to see what it was you were doing at that time. Danny, if you could turn up 002, the bottom part, the "B". Your role was to "assess"</li> </ul>	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9	<ul> <li>I knew nothing about Clergy Discipline Measures.</li> <li>Q. This wasn't something you were involved in?</li> <li>A. No.</li> <li>Q. If we look at _015, section O, "Action by Archbishop Carey in relation to Bishop Ball: further observations", at 37.1: "There is a remarkable, and indeed shocking, difference between the lenient treatment afforded to</li> </ul>
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10	<ul> <li>A. I did, yes.</li> <li>Q. We have a copy of the Mellows review behind tab 6 of the bundle, ACE001425. Mrs Wood, you will be glad to hear we are not going to go through this line by line or in any great detail at all, but we are going to have a look at the terms of reference to see what it was you were doing at that time. Danny, if you could turn up 002, the bottom part, the "B". Your role was to "assess the contents of the files relating to Bishop Ball and to</li> </ul>	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10	<ul> <li>I knew nothing about Clergy Discipline Measures.</li> <li>Q. This wasn't something you were involved in?</li> <li>A. No.</li> <li>Q. If we look at _015, section O, "Action by Archbishop Carey in relation to Bishop Ball: further observations", at 37.1: "There is a remarkable, and indeed shocking, difference between the lenient treatment afforded to Bishop Ball, on the one hand, and that which would be</li> </ul>
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11	<ul> <li>A. I did, yes.</li> <li>Q. We have a copy of the Mellows review behind tab 6 of the bundle, ACE001425. Mrs Wood, you will be glad to hear we are not going to go through this line by line or in any great detail at all, but we are going to have a look at the terms of reference to see what it was you were doing at that time. Danny, if you could turn up 002, the bottom part, the "B". Your role was to "assess the contents of the files relating to Bishop Ball and to suggest the optimum way of proceeding, having primary</li> </ul>	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11	<ul> <li>I knew nothing about Clergy Discipline Measures.</li> <li>Q. This wasn't something you were involved in?</li> <li>A. No.</li> <li>Q. If we look at _015, section O, "Action by Archbishop Carey in relation to Bishop Ball: further observations", at 37.1: "There is a remarkable, and indeed shocking, difference between the lenient treatment afforded to Bishop Ball, on the one hand, and that which would be afforded to other clergy who committed comparable</li> </ul>
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12	<ul> <li>A. I did, yes.</li> <li>Q. We have a copy of the Mellows review behind tab 6 of the bundle, ACE001425. Mrs Wood, you will be glad to hear we are not going to go through this line by line or in any great detail at all, but we are going to have a look at the terms of reference to see what it was you were doing at that time. Danny, if you could turn up 002, the bottom part, the "B". Your role was to "assess the contents of the files relating to Bishop Ball and to suggest the optimum way of proceeding, having primary regard for the protection of children, and to indicate</li> </ul>	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12	<ul> <li>I knew nothing about Clergy Discipline Measures.</li> <li>Q. This wasn't something you were involved in?</li> <li>A. No.</li> <li>Q. If we look at _015, section O, "Action by Archbishop Carey in relation to Bishop Ball: further observations", at 37.1: "There is a remarkable, and indeed shocking, difference between the lenient treatment afforded to Bishop Ball, on the one hand, and that which would be afforded to other clergy who committed comparable offences. This is so both as a matter of substance and</li> </ul>
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13	<ul> <li>A. I did, yes.</li> <li>Q. We have a copy of the Mellows review behind tab 6 of the bundle, ACE001425. Mrs Wood, you will be glad to hear we are not going to go through this line by line or in any great detail at all, but we are going to have a look at the terms of reference to see what it was you were doing at that time. Danny, if you could turn up 002, the bottom part, the "B". Your role was to "assess the contents of the files relating to Bishop Ball and to suggest the optimum way of proceeding, having primary regard for the protection of children, and to indicate how any outstanding moral, legal and pastoral</li> </ul>	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13	<ul> <li>I knew nothing about Clergy Discipline Measures.</li> <li>Q. This wasn't something you were involved in?</li> <li>A. No.</li> <li>Q. If we look at _015, section O, "Action by Archbishop Carey in relation to Bishop Ball: further observations", at 37.1: "There is a remarkable, and indeed shocking, difference between the lenient treatment afforded to Bishop Ball, on the one hand, and that which would be afforded to other clergy who committed comparable offences. This is so both as a matter of substance and of perception."</li> </ul>
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14	<ul> <li>A. I did, yes.</li> <li>Q. We have a copy of the Mellows review behind tab 6 of the bundle, ACE001425. Mrs Wood, you will be glad to hear we are not going to go through this line by line or in any great detail at all, but we are going to have a look at the terms of reference to see what it was you were doing at that time. Danny, if you could turn up 002, the bottom part, the "B". Your role was to "assess the contents of the files relating to Bishop Ball and to suggest the optimum way of proceeding, having primary regard for the protection of children, and to indicate how any outstanding moral, legal and pastoral obligations and responsibilities on the part of</li> </ul>	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14	<ul> <li>I knew nothing about Clergy Discipline Measures.</li> <li>Q. This wasn't something you were involved in?</li> <li>A. No.</li> <li>Q. If we look at _015, section O, "Action by Archbishop Carey in relation to Bishop Ball: further observations", at 37.1: "There is a remarkable, and indeed shocking, difference between the lenient treatment afforded to Bishop Ball, on the one hand, and that which would be afforded to other clergy who committed comparable offences. This is so both as a matter of substance and of perception." Was that your experience from having carried out</li> </ul>
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15	<ul> <li>A. I did, yes.</li> <li>Q. We have a copy of the Mellows review behind tab 6 of the bundle, ACE001425. Mrs Wood, you will be glad to hear we are not going to go through this line by line or in any great detail at all, but we are going to have a look at the terms of reference to see what it was you were doing at that time. Danny, if you could turn up 002, the bottom part, the "B". Your role was to "assess the contents of the files relating to Bishop Ball and to suggest the optimum way of proceeding, having primary regard for the protection of children, and to indicate how any outstanding moral, legal and pastoral obligations and responsibilities on the part of the Church of England could be discharged."</li> </ul>	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15	<ul> <li>I knew nothing about Clergy Discipline Measures.</li> <li>Q. This wasn't something you were involved in?</li> <li>A. No.</li> <li>Q. If we look at _015, section O, "Action by Archbishop Carey in relation to Bishop Ball: further observations", at 37.1: "There is a remarkable, and indeed shocking, difference between the lenient treatment afforded to Bishop Ball, on the one hand, and that which would be afforded to other clergy who committed comparable offences. This is so both as a matter of substance and of perception." Was that your experience from having carried out other reviews of papers?</li> </ul>
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16	<ul> <li>A. I did, yes.</li> <li>Q. We have a copy of the Mellows review behind tab 6 of the bundle, ACE001425. Mrs Wood, you will be glad to hear we are not going to go through this line by line or in any great detail at all, but we are going to have a look at the terms of reference to see what it was you were doing at that time. Danny, if you could turn up 002, the bottom part, the "B". Your role was to "assess the contents of the files relating to Bishop Ball and to suggest the optimum way of proceeding, having primary regard for the protection of children, and to indicate how any outstanding moral, legal and pastoral obligations and responsibilities on the part of the Church of England could be discharged." Do you see that?</li> </ul>	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16	<ul> <li>I knew nothing about Clergy Discipline Measures.</li> <li>Q. This wasn't something you were involved in?</li> <li>A. No.</li> <li>Q. If we look at _015, section O, "Action by Archbishop Carey in relation to Bishop Ball: further observations", at 37.1:</li> <li>"There is a remarkable, and indeed shocking, difference between the lenient treatment afforded to Bishop Ball, on the one hand, and that which would be afforded to other clergy who committed comparable offences. This is so both as a matter of substance and of perception."</li> <li>Was that your experience from having carried out other reviews of papers?</li> <li>A. It definitely was, because at that point, I was</li> </ul>
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17	<ul> <li>A. I did, yes.</li> <li>Q. We have a copy of the Mellows review behind tab 6 of the bundle, ACE001425. Mrs Wood, you will be glad to hear we are not going to go through this line by line or in any great detail at all, but we are going to have a look at the terms of reference to see what it was you were doing at that time. Danny, if you could turn up 002, the bottom part, the "B". Your role was to "assess the contents of the files relating to Bishop Ball and to suggest the optimum way of proceeding, having primary regard for the protection of children, and to indicate how any outstanding moral, legal and pastoral obligations and responsibilities on the part of the Church of England could be discharged." Do you see that?</li> <li>A. Yes, I do.</li> </ul>	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17	<ul> <li>I knew nothing about Clergy Discipline Measures.</li> <li>Q. This wasn't something you were involved in?</li> <li>A. No.</li> <li>Q. If we look at _015, section O, "Action by Archbishop Carey in relation to Bishop Ball: further observations", at 37.1: "There is a remarkable, and indeed shocking, difference between the lenient treatment afforded to Bishop Ball, on the one hand, and that which would be afforded to other clergy who committed comparable offences. This is so both as a matter of substance and of perception." Was that your experience from having carried out other reviews of papers?</li> <li>A. It definitely was, because at that point, I was reviewing hundreds and hundreds of other files as well,</li> </ul>
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18	<ul> <li>A. I did, yes.</li> <li>Q. We have a copy of the Mellows review behind tab 6 of the bundle, ACE001425. Mrs Wood, you will be glad to hear we are not going to go through this line by line or in any great detail at all, but we are going to have a look at the terms of reference to see what it was you were doing at that time. Danny, if you could turn up 002, the bottom part, the "B". Your role was to "assess the contents of the files relating to Bishop Ball and to suggest the optimum way of proceeding, having primary regard for the protection of children, and to indicate how any outstanding moral, legal and pastoral obligations and responsibilities on the part of the Church of England could be discharged." Do you see that?</li> <li>A. Yes, I do.</li> <li>Q. To report to the archbishop. The scope of the review we</li> </ul>	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18	<ul> <li>I knew nothing about Clergy Discipline Measures.</li> <li>Q. This wasn't something you were involved in?</li> <li>A. No.</li> <li>Q. If we look at _015, section O, "Action by Archbishop Carey in relation to Bishop Ball: further observations", at 37.1:</li> <li>"There is a remarkable, and indeed shocking, difference between the lenient treatment afforded to Bishop Ball, on the one hand, and that which would be afforded to other clergy who committed comparable offences. This is so both as a matter of substance and of perception."</li> <li>Was that your experience from having carried out other reviews of papers?</li> <li>A. It definitely was, because at that point, I was reviewing hundreds and hundreds of other files as well, and this one stuck out a mile as to the lenient</li> </ul>
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19	<ul> <li>A. I did, yes.</li> <li>Q. We have a copy of the Mellows review behind tab 6 of the bundle, ACE001425. Mrs Wood, you will be glad to hear we are not going to go through this line by line or in any great detail at all, but we are going to have a look at the terms of reference to see what it was you were doing at that time. Danny, if you could turn up 002, the bottom part, the "B". Your role was to "assess the contents of the files relating to Bishop Ball and to suggest the optimum way of proceeding, having primary regard for the protection of children, and to indicate how any outstanding moral, legal and pastoral obligations and responsibilities on the part of the Church of England could be discharged." Do you see that?</li> <li>A. Yes, I do.</li> <li>Q. To report to the archbishop. The scope of the review we are not going to look at in detail, but if we then look</li> </ul>	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19	<ul> <li>I knew nothing about Clergy Discipline Measures.</li> <li>Q. This wasn't something you were involved in?</li> <li>A. No.</li> <li>Q. If we look at _015, section O, "Action by Archbishop Carey in relation to Bishop Ball: further observations", at 37.1:</li> <li>"There is a remarkable, and indeed shocking, difference between the lenient treatment afforded to Bishop Ball, on the one hand, and that which would be afforded to other clergy who committed comparable offences. This is so both as a matter of substance and of perception."</li> <li>Was that your experience from having carried out other reviews of papers?</li> <li>A. It definitely was, because at that point, I was reviewing hundreds and hundreds of other files as well, and this one stuck out a mile as to the lenient treatment of him, yes.</li> </ul>
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20	<ul> <li>A. I did, yes.</li> <li>Q. We have a copy of the Mellows review behind tab 6 of the bundle, ACE001425. Mrs Wood, you will be glad to hear we are not going to go through this line by line or in any great detail at all, but we are going to have a look at the terms of reference to see what it was you were doing at that time. Danny, if you could turn up 002, the bottom part, the "B". Your role was to "assess the contents of the files relating to Bishop Ball and to suggest the optimum way of proceeding, having primary regard for the protection of children, and to indicate how any outstanding moral, legal and pastoral obligations and responsibilities on the part of the Church of England could be discharged." Do you see that?</li> <li>A. Yes, I do.</li> <li>Q. To report to the archbishop. The scope of the review we are not going to look at in detail, but if we then look at the incidents009 at paragraph 21.2:</li> </ul>	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20	<ul> <li>I knew nothing about Clergy Discipline Measures.</li> <li>Q. This wasn't something you were involved in?</li> <li>A. No.</li> <li>Q. If we look at _015, section O, "Action by Archbishop Carey in relation to Bishop Ball: further observations", at 37.1: <ul> <li>"There is a remarkable, and indeed shocking,</li> <li>difference between the lenient treatment afforded to Bishop Ball, on the one hand, and that which would be afforded to other clergy who committed comparable offences. This is so both as a matter of substance and of perception."</li> <li>Was that your experience from having carried out other reviews of papers?</li> </ul> </li> <li>A. It definitely was, because at that point, I was reviewing hundreds and hundreds of other files as well, and this one stuck out a mile as to the lenient treatment of him, yes.</li> <li>Q. I should say it goes on to record that there may have</li> </ul>
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21	<ul> <li>A. I did, yes.</li> <li>Q. We have a copy of the Mellows review behind tab 6 of the bundle, ACE001425. Mrs Wood, you will be glad to hear we are not going to go through this line by line or in any great detail at all, but we are going to have a look at the terms of reference to see what it was you were doing at that time. Danny, if you could turn up 002, the bottom part, the "B". Your role was to "assess the contents of the files relating to Bishop Ball and to suggest the optimum way of proceeding, having primary regard for the protection of children, and to indicate how any outstanding moral, legal and pastoral obligations and responsibilities on the part of the Church of England could be discharged." Do you see that?</li> <li>A. Yes, I do.</li> <li>Q. To report to the archbishop. The scope of the review we are not going to look at in detail, but if we then look at the incidents009 at paragraph 21.2: "The statements made by the informants"</li> </ul>	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21	<ul> <li>I knew nothing about Clergy Discipline Measures.</li> <li>Q. This wasn't something you were involved in?</li> <li>A. No.</li> <li>Q. If we look at _015, section O, "Action by Archbishop Carey in relation to Bishop Ball: further observations", at 37.1: <ul> <li>"There is a remarkable, and indeed shocking,</li> <li>difference between the lenient treatment afforded to Bishop Ball, on the one hand, and that which would be afforded to other clergy who committed comparable offences. This is so both as a matter of substance and of perception."</li> <li>Was that your experience from having carried out other reviews of papers?</li> </ul> </li> <li>A. It definitely was, because at that point, I was reviewing hundreds and hundreds of other files as well, and this one stuck out a mile as to the lenient treatment of him, yes.</li> <li>Q. I should say it goes on to record that there may have been reasons for Archbishop Carey's lenient treatment,</li> </ul>
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22	<ul> <li>A. I did, yes.</li> <li>Q. We have a copy of the Mellows review behind tab 6 of the bundle, ACE001425. Mrs Wood, you will be glad to hear we are not going to go through this line by line or in any great detail at all, but we are going to have a look at the terms of reference to see what it was you were doing at that time. Danny, if you could turn up 002, the bottom part, the "B". Your role was to "assess the contents of the files relating to Bishop Ball and to suggest the optimum way of proceeding, having primary regard for the protection of children, and to indicate how any outstanding moral, legal and pastoral obligations and responsibilities on the part of the Church of England could be discharged." Do you see that?</li> <li>A. Yes, I do.</li> <li>Q. To report to the archbishop. The scope of the review we are not going to look at in detail, but if we then look at the incidents009 at paragraph 21.2: "The statements made by the informants" The "informants" was the term used, I think, in this</li> </ul>	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22	<ul> <li>I knew nothing about Clergy Discipline Measures.</li> <li>Q. This wasn't something you were involved in?</li> <li>A. No.</li> <li>Q. If we look at _015, section O, "Action by Archbishop Carey in relation to Bishop Ball: further observations", at 37.1: <ul> <li>"There is a remarkable, and indeed shocking,</li> <li>difference between the lenient treatment afforded to Bishop Ball, on the one hand, and that which would be afforded to other clergy who committed comparable offences. This is so both as a matter of substance and of perception."</li> <li>Was that your experience from having carried out other reviews of papers?</li> </ul> </li> <li>A. It definitely was, because at that point, I was reviewing hundreds and hundreds of other files as well, and this one stuck out a mile as to the lenient treatment of him, yes.</li> <li>Q. I should say it goes on to record that there may have been reasons for Archbishop Carey's lenient treatment, and in particular, at 37.2(b):</li> </ul>
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22 23	<ul> <li>A. I did, yes.</li> <li>Q. We have a copy of the Mellows review behind tab 6 of the bundle, ACE001425. Mrs Wood, you will be glad to hear we are not going to go through this line by line or in any great detail at all, but we are going to have a look at the terms of reference to see what it was you were doing at that time. Danny, if you could turn up 002, the bottom part, the "B". Your role was to "assess the contents of the files relating to Bishop Ball and to suggest the optimum way of proceeding, having primary regard for the protection of children, and to indicate how any outstanding moral, legal and pastoral obligations and responsibilities on the part of the Church of England could be discharged." Do you see that?</li> <li>A. Yes, I do.</li> <li>Q. To report to the archbishop. The scope of the review we are not going to look at in detail, but if we then look at the incidents009 at paragraph 21.2: "The statements made by the informants" The "informants" was the term used, I think, in this review for the people who had written letters in to</li> </ul>	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22 23	<ul> <li>I knew nothing about Clergy Discipline Measures.</li> <li>Q. This wasn't something you were involved in?</li> <li>A. No.</li> <li>Q. If we look at _015, section O, "Action by Archbishop Carey in relation to Bishop Ball: further observations", at 37.1: <ul> <li>"There is a remarkable, and indeed shocking, difference between the lenient treatment afforded to Bishop Ball, on the one hand, and that which would be afforded to other clergy who committed comparable offences. This is so both as a matter of substance and of perception."</li> <li>Was that your experience from having carried out other reviews of papers?</li> </ul> </li> <li>A. It definitely was, because at that point, I was reviewing hundreds and hundreds of other files as well, and this one stuck out a mile as to the lenient treatment of him, yes.</li> <li>Q. I should say it goes on to record that there may have been reasons for Archbishop Carey's lenient treatment, and in particular, at 37.2(b):</li> <li>"It is most unlikely that Archbishop Carey knew the</li> </ul>
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22 23 24	<ul> <li>A. I did, yes.</li> <li>Q. We have a copy of the Mellows review behind tab 6 of the bundle, ACE001425. Mrs Wood, you will be glad to hear we are not going to go through this line by line or in any great detail at all, but we are going to have a look at the terms of reference to see what it was you were doing at that time. Danny, if you could turn up 002, the bottom part, the "B". Your role was to "assess the contents of the files relating to Bishop Ball and to suggest the optimum way of proceeding, having primary regard for the protection of children, and to indicate how any outstanding moral, legal and pastoral obligations and responsibilities on the part of the Church of England could be discharged." Do you see that?</li> <li>A. Yes, I do.</li> <li>Q. To report to the archbishop. The scope of the review we are not going to look at in detail, but if we then look at the incidents009 at paragraph 21.2: "The statements made by the informants" The "informants" was the term used, I think, in this review for the people who had written letters in to Lambeth Palace in December and January?</li> </ul>	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22 23 24	<ul> <li>I knew nothing about Clergy Discipline Measures.</li> <li>Q. This wasn't something you were involved in?</li> <li>A. No.</li> <li>Q. If we look at _015, section O, "Action by Archbishop Carey in relation to Bishop Ball: further observations", at 37.1: "There is a remarkable, and indeed shocking, difference between the lenient treatment afforded to Bishop Ball, on the one hand, and that which would be afforded to other clergy who committed comparable offences. This is so both as a matter of substance and of perception." Was that your experience from having carried out other reviews of papers?</li> <li>A. It definitely was, because at that point, I was reviewing hundreds and hundreds of other files as well, and this one stuck out a mile as to the lenient treatment of him, yes.</li> <li>Q. I should say it goes on to record that there may have been reasons for Archbishop Carey's lenient treatment, and in particular, at 37.2(b): "It is most unlikely that Archbishop Carey knew the exact details of the offence committed by Bishop Ball."</li> </ul>
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22 23	<ul> <li>A. I did, yes.</li> <li>Q. We have a copy of the Mellows review behind tab 6 of the bundle, ACE001425. Mrs Wood, you will be glad to hear we are not going to go through this line by line or in any great detail at all, but we are going to have a look at the terms of reference to see what it was you were doing at that time. Danny, if you could turn up 002, the bottom part, the "B". Your role was to "assess the contents of the files relating to Bishop Ball and to suggest the optimum way of proceeding, having primary regard for the protection of children, and to indicate how any outstanding moral, legal and pastoral obligations and responsibilities on the part of the Church of England could be discharged." Do you see that?</li> <li>A. Yes, I do.</li> <li>Q. To report to the archbishop. The scope of the review we are not going to look at in detail, but if we then look at the incidents009 at paragraph 21.2: "The statements made by the informants" The "informants" was the term used, I think, in this review for the people who had written letters in to</li> </ul>	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22 23	<ul> <li>I knew nothing about Clergy Discipline Measures.</li> <li>Q. This wasn't something you were involved in?</li> <li>A. No.</li> <li>Q. If we look at _015, section O, "Action by Archbishop Carey in relation to Bishop Ball: further observations", at 37.1: <ul> <li>"There is a remarkable, and indeed shocking, difference between the lenient treatment afforded to Bishop Ball, on the one hand, and that which would be afforded to other clergy who committed comparable offences. This is so both as a matter of substance and of perception."</li> <li>Was that your experience from having carried out other reviews of papers?</li> </ul> </li> <li>A. It definitely was, because at that point, I was reviewing hundreds and hundreds of other files as well, and this one stuck out a mile as to the lenient treatment of him, yes.</li> <li>Q. I should say it goes on to record that there may have been reasons for Archbishop Carey's lenient treatment, and in particular, at 37.2(b):</li> <li>"It is most unlikely that Archbishop Carey knew the</li> </ul>
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22 23 24	<ul> <li>A. I did, yes.</li> <li>Q. We have a copy of the Mellows review behind tab 6 of the bundle, ACE001425. Mrs Wood, you will be glad to hear we are not going to go through this line by line or in any great detail at all, but we are going to have a look at the terms of reference to see what it was you were doing at that time. Danny, if you could turn up 002, the bottom part, the "B". Your role was to "assess the contents of the files relating to Bishop Ball and to suggest the optimum way of proceeding, having primary regard for the protection of children, and to indicate how any outstanding moral, legal and pastoral obligations and responsibilities on the part of the Church of England could be discharged." Do you see that?</li> <li>A. Yes, I do.</li> <li>Q. To report to the archbishop. The scope of the review we are not going to look at in detail, but if we then look at the incidents009 at paragraph 21.2: "The statements made by the informants" The "informants" was the term used, I think, in this review for the people who had written letters in to Lambeth Palace in December and January?</li> </ul>	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22 23 24	<ul> <li>I knew nothing about Clergy Discipline Measures.</li> <li>Q. This wasn't something you were involved in?</li> <li>A. No.</li> <li>Q. If we look at _015, section O, "Action by Archbishop Carey in relation to Bishop Ball: further observations", at 37.1: "There is a remarkable, and indeed shocking, difference between the lenient treatment afforded to Bishop Ball, on the one hand, and that which would be afforded to other clergy who committed comparable offences. This is so both as a matter of substance and of perception." Was that your experience from having carried out other reviews of papers?</li> <li>A. It definitely was, because at that point, I was reviewing hundreds and hundreds of other files as well, and this one stuck out a mile as to the lenient treatment of him, yes.</li> <li>Q. I should say it goes on to record that there may have been reasons for Archbishop Carey's lenient treatment, and in particular, at 37.2(b): "It is most unlikely that Archbishop Carey knew the exact details of the offence committed by Bishop Ball."</li> </ul>

17 (Pages 65 to 68)

www.epiqglobal.com casemanagers@epiqglobal.com

٦

2       point you, yourself, didn't really know the exact details of what had happened?       2       A. That's correct, yes.         3       Q. If we could go to _016, Danny, "S. No coverup",       6       3       0. After the Mellows review, you considered that it was still necessary to conduct a past cases review of the Peter Ball file. Is that right?         6       n. That's correct, yes.       7       0. Just very briefly for those who don't know, what was acceptance of the caution, the church attempted to minimise its reputational damage. Furthermore, as we       9       A. It was seeking to ensure that all files were carefull protection concern - and in fact we went over into vulnerable adult concern a swell - was properly de with. So it was shared with the statutory authoritie that proper action was taken.         10       indication whatever of any deliberat attempt on the part of the church to deny or conceal from the public the facts or to present a distorded version of fuen."       10         15       Was that your view when you were contributing to the Mellows Report?       10       10         14       Was may view, but not to forget we were basing this very much on what was in front of us.       11       11         20       Lastly, Damy, _017, we start to see the pare necessary to look at, mostly they have been pare necessary to look at, mostly they have been pare necessary to look at, mostly they have been pagint NT in the prious pages pagint review vas handled by Professor Mellows.       12         21       Page 69       Page 71       11       to date PB h	1		1	11
3       details of what had happened?       3       Q. After the Mellows review, you considered that it was still accessary to conduct apt cases review of the Peter Ball file. Is that right?         4       A. That's correct, yes.       5       the Peter Ball file. Is that right?         7       In the period between Bishop Ball's arrest and his a correct and in fact were variable to the Peter Ball file. Is that right?       6         8       accessary to conduct apt correct, yes.       6       A. That's correct.         9       A. It was seeking to neuron that an files were carefully indow what were and in fact were out or window were year were out and in fact were out or window watewer of any deliberate attempt on the public the facts or to present adjotted 'version of then."       11         16       Mellows Report?       A. It was now view, but not to forget we were basing this very much on what was in front of us.       11         17       A. It was my view, but not to forget we were basing this very much on what was in front of us.       12       12         18       very much on what was in front of us.       13       14       14       14         19       Q. Lastly, Danny, _017, we start to see the protection conceause, to an exten, they are now no pargenghs 16 and 17, which are on_004.       15       16         10       recommendations. Now, the recommendations are over a followed up. But is it right to say, Mrs Wood, that at least one of your key concerms at this point was that       21<	1	Gloucester Police. Mrs Wood, is it true that at this		your recollection?
4       A. That's correct, ys.       4       still necessary to conduct a past cases review of         5       Q. If we could go to _016, Damy, "5. No coverup",       6       here the Bill file. Is furt right?         7       "In the period between Bishop Ball's arrest and his       a       correct.         7       "In the period between Bishop Ball's arrest and his       a       A. That's correct.         9       minimise its reputational damage. Furthermore, as we       h. That's correct.         10       motivational damage. Furthermore, as we       h. It was setting to ensure that all files were carefully read through, that anything to do with a child         11       provided by the information       10       indication whatever of any deliberat attempt on the         12       part of the church to deny or conceal from the public       11       protection concern - and in fact we went over into         13       was that your view when you were contributing to the       has proper yide       with. So it was shard with the statutory authoritie         14       the targe number of pages, and we are not going to go       trait to see the       12         15       was my view, but not to forget we were basing this       13       to turn to paragraph 61 is on data, mostly they have been         16       or commendations. Now, the recommendations are over       20       This, again, is to look at whin				
5       Q. If we could go to _016, Danny, "S. No coverup",       5       the Peter Ball file. Is that right?         6       paragraph 41:       6       A. That's correct.         7       "In the period between Bishop Ball's arrest and his       8       acceptance of the caution, the church attempted to       8         9       minimise its reputational damage. Furthermore, as we       9       A. It was seeking to ensure that all files were carefull         10       have stade, there was no follow-up of the information       10       read through, that anything to do with a child         11       provided by the informants. However, there is no       11       protection concern a well – was properly de         12       indication whatever of any deliberate attempt on the       12       vulnerable adult concern as well – was properly de         14       the facts or to present a distorted version of them."       15       Q. There is a copy of your 2009 past cases review behind         15       Was that your view when you were contributing to the       15       Q. There is a copy of your 2009 past cases review behind         16       Mellows Report?       16       17       A. It was my view, but not to forget we were basing this         17       A. It was my view, but not to forget we were basing this       17       A. CE003069. Again, Max Wood, for obvious reasons on og going tog ot through this line by line, but I dow				
6       paragraph 41:       6       A. That's correct.         7       ''In the period between Bishop Ball's arrest and his       acceptance of the caution, the church attempted to the past case review seeking to do?         9       minimise its reputational damage. Furthermore, as we       9       A. It was seeking to ensure that all files were carefully read through, that anything to do with a child protection otherwer of any deliberate attempt on the         10       provided by the informatios.       10         11       prototide by the informatios.       10         12       indication whatever of any deliberate attempt on the       10         13       was that your view when you were contributing to the       10         14       the facts or to present a distorted version of them."       10         15       Was that your view when you were contributing to the       10         16       Mellows. Report?       11       20. There is a copy of your 2009 past cases review behind         16       targe pumber of pages, and we are not going to go       11       10         12       a large number of pages, and we are not going to go       11       You have set out in some detail in the previous pages         22       through them now because, to an extent, they are now no       23       Lambet Palace, and at paragraph 16 you say:         21       followed up. Bu				
7       The period between Bishop Ball's arrest and his       7       Q. Just very briefly for those who don't know, what was a acceptance of the caution, the church attempted to         9       minimise its reputational damage. Furthermore, as we       9       A. It was seeking to ensure that all files were carefully         10       have stated, there was no follow-up of the information       10       read through, that anything to do with a child         11       provided by the information.       10       read through, that anything to do with a child         12       indication whatever of any deliberate attempt on the       11       vas shard with the statutory authoritie         14       the facts or to present a distorted version of them."       15       Q. There is a copy of your 2009 past cases review behind         16       Mellows Report?       16       Out Lastly, Danny, _out and to forget we were basing this       17         17       A. It was my view, but not to forget we were basing this       17       ACE003069. Again, Mrs Wood, for obvious reasons v         18       very much on what was in front of us.       18       not going to go through this line by line, but I do want         21       a large number of pages, and we are not going to go       21       You have set out in some detail in the previous pages         22       through them now becauset, to a nskt assessment?       21       Lamberh Palace, and				-
8       acceptance of the caution, the church attempted to       8       past case review seeking to do?         9       minimise its reputational damage. Furthermore, as we       9       A. It was seeking to do?         10       have stated, there was no follow-up of the information       11       protection concern and in fact we went over into         11       provided by the informants. However, there is no       11       protection concern and in fact we went over into         12       indication whatever of any deliberate attempt on the       12       with. So it was shared with the statutory authoritie         13       part of the church to deny or conceal from the public       13       with. So it was shared with the statutory authoritie         14       the facts or to present a distorted version of them."       14       that your view when you were contributing to the         16       Mcllows Report?       15       Q. There is a copy of your 2009 past cases review behind         16       Mcllows Report?       17       A. Et was my view, but not to forget we were basing this       18         19       Q. Lastly, Damy, _017, we start to see the       19       10       10 turn to paragraphs 16 and 17, which are on _004.         21       a large number of pages, and we are not going to go       21       You have set out in some detail in the previous pages         22 <t< td=""><td></td><td></td><td></td><td></td></t<>				
9       minimise its reputational damage. Furthermore, as we       9       A. It was seeking to ensure that all files were carefully read through, that anything to do with a child protection concern as well - was properly de with a protection concern as well - was properly de with. So it was shared with the statutory authoritie that proper action was taken.         10       part of the church to deny or conceal from the public       13         14       the church to deny or conceal from the public       13         15       Was that your view when you were contributing to the       14         16       Mellows Report?       16         17       A. It was my view, but not to forget we were basing this       17         18       very nuch on what was in from of us.       18         19       Q. Lastly, Damy, _017, we start to see the       19         11       a large number of pages, and we are not going to go       21       You have set out in some detail in the previous pages your reading of the letters which had been sent to         23       longer necessary to look at, mostly they have been       23       importation sits is right to say, Mrs Wood, that at         24       followed up. But is it right to say, Mrs Wood, that at       24       "In relation to note that none have been substatiated and the origing to go roin say in paragraph 16 you say:         24       recormmendations werent       2       adistrop gate seakes for how yinput into <td></td> <td></td> <td></td> <td></td>				
10       have stated, there was no follow-up of the information       10       read through, that anything to do with a child         11       provided by the informatins. However, there is no       11       protection concern - and in fact we went over into         12       indication whatever of any deliberate attempt on the       12       vulnerable adult concern a well was properly de         13       part of the church to deny or conceal from the public       13       with. So it was shared with the statutory authoritie         14       the facts or to present a distorted version of them."       14       with. So it was shared with the statutory authoritie         15       Was that your view when you were contribuing to the       15       Q. There is a copy of your 2009 past cases review behind         16       Mellows Report?       16       tab zopy of your 2009 past cases review behind         17       A. It was my view, but not to forget we were basing this       17       ACE003069. Again, Mrs Wood, for obvious reasons w         19       Q. Lastly, Damy, JOT, we start to see the       19       to turn to paragraphs 16 and 17, which are on _0.04.         20       recommendations. Now, the recommendations are over       20       This, again, is to look at what you knew at this point.         21       alarge number of pages, and we are not going to go       10       This, again, is to look at what you knew at this point.				
11       provided by the informants. However, there is no       11       protection concern - and in fact we went over into         12       indication whatever of any deliberate attempt on the       12       vulnerable adductoncern as well was properly de         13       part of the church to deny or conceal from the public       13       with. So it was shared with the statutory authoritie         14       the facts or to present a distorted version of them."       14       that proper action was taken.         15       Was that your view when you were contributing to the       16       tab 2 of the bundle. Damy, if you could get up         16       Mellows Report?       17       A. It was my view, but not to forget we were basing this       18       very much on what was in front of us.       18       10       not going to go through this line by line, but I do want       10       10       11       protection concern - and in fact we went over into         20       recommendations. Now, the recommendations are over       10       10       Nu have set out in some detail in the previous pages       21       10 have set out in some detail in the previous pages         21       a large number of pages, and we are not going to go       11       Three last and page raph 16 you say:       11       The latter we went went his point say. Mrs Wood, the ove allegations, it is       12         23       least one of your key conc	-			-
12       indication whatever of any deliberate attempt on the       12       indication whatever of any deliberate attempt on the         13       part of the church to deny or conceal from the public       13       with. So it was shared with the statutory authoritie         14       the facts or to present a distorted version of them."       14       with. So it was shared with the statutory authoritie         15       Was that your view when you were contributing to the       16       Mellows Report?         16       Mellows Report?       17       A. It was my view, but not to forget were basing this       17         19       Q. Lastly, Danny, _017, we start to see the       17       A. EC003069, Again, Mrs Wood, for obvious reasons v         20       recommendations. Now, the recommendations are over       20       This, again, is to look at what you knew at this point.         21       a large number of pages, and we are not going to go       21       You have set to uni some detail in the previous pages         22       through them now because, to an extent, they are now no       23       Longer necessary to look at, mostly they have been         23       longer necessary to look at, mostly they have been       24       The letters which had been sent to         24       followed up. But is it right to say, Mrs Wood, that at       25       25         least one of your key concerns at this poin		_		
13       part of the church to deny or conceal from the public       13       with. So it was shared with the statutory authoritie         14       the facts or to present a distorted version of them."       14         15       Was that your view when you were contributing to the       14         16       Mellows Report?       15         17       A. It was my view, but not to forget we were basing this       15         19       Q. Lastly, Danny017, we start to see the       20         20       recommendations. Now, the recommendations are over       21         21       a large number of pages, and we are not going to go       21         22       through them now because, to an extent, they are now no       22         23       longer necessary to look at, mostly they have been       21         24       followed up. But is it right to say, Mrs Wood, that at       25         25       least one of your key concerns at this point was that       25         26       Page 69       Page 71         1       to date PB has not been prosecuted for any offences apart from the caution he received for gross indecem a disturbing pattern of behaviour."         3       the review was handled by Professor Mellows.       3         4       Originally, the safeguarding recommendations weren't       4         5<		· ·		-
14       the facts or to present a distorted version of them."       14       that proper action was taken.         15       Was that your view when you were contributing to the Mellows Report?       Q. There is a copy of your 2009 past cases review behind tab 2 of the bundle. Danny, if you could get up         16       Mellows Report?       16       A. It was my view, but not to forget we were basing this review behind tab 2 of the bundle. Danny, if you could get up         17       A. It was my view, but not to forget we were basing this review behind tab 2 of the bundle. Danny, if you could get up         18       very much on what was in front of us.       17         19       Q. Lastly, Danny, _017, we start to see the       19         20       recommendations. Now, the recommendations are over       20         21       a large number of pages, and we are not going to go       21         22       through then now because, to an extent, they are now no       22         23       longer necessary to look at, mostly they have been       23         24       followed up. But is it right to say, Mrs Wood, that at       24         25       least on of your key concerns at this point was that       25         26       Page 69       Page 71         1       to date PB has not been prosecuted for any offences apart from the caution he received for gross indecen a gaints NT in March 1993. They do, though, prese				
15       Was that your view when you were contributing to the       15       Q. There is a copy of your 2009 past cases review behind         16       Mellows Report?       16       tab 2 of the bundle. Damy, if you could get up         17       A. It was my view, but not to forget we were basing this       17       A CE003009. Again, Mrs Wood, for obvious reasons w         18       very much on what was in front of us.       18       7       ACE013009. Again, Mrs Wood, for obvious reasons w         19       Q. Lastly, Danny, _017, we start to see the       19       10       to turn to paragraphs 16 and 17, which are on _004.         20       recommendations. Now, the recommendations are over       20       This, again, is to look at what you knew at this point.         21       a large number of pages, and we are not going to go       21       You have set out in some detail in the previous pages         22       through them now because, to an extent, they are now no       23       longer necessary to look at, mostly they have been       23         23       longer necessary to look at, mostly they have been       24       followed up. But is it right to say, Mrs Wood, that at       24         24       followed up. Baut so tare setsesment?       1       to date PB has not been prosecuted for any offences         3       the review was handled by Professor Mellows.       3       against NT in March				
16       Mellows Report?       16       tab 2 of the bundle. Danny, if you could get up         17       A. It was my view, but not to forget we were basing this       17       A. Sta say view, but not to forget we were basing this         18       very much on what was in front of us.       17       A. Edward and the say of the second of t		-		
17       A. It was my view, but not to forget we were basing this       17       ACE003069. Again, Mrs Wood, for obvious reasons were to mot going to go through this line by line, but I do want to turn to paragraphs I 6 and 17, which are on _004.         18       Q. Lastly, Danny, _017, we start to see the       19       10       not going to go through this line by line, but I do want to turn to paragraphs I 6 and 17, which are on _004.         20       recommendations. Now, the recommendations are over       21       10       Not we set out in some detail in the previous pages         22       through them now because, to an extent, they are now no       22       your reading of the letters which had been sent to         23       longer necessary to look at, mostly they have been       23       Lambeth Palace, and at paragraph I 6 you say:         24       followed up. But is it right to say, Mrs Wood, that at       24       "In relation to the above allegations, it is         25       least one of your key concerns at this point was that       25       mort to note that none have been substantiated and         26       Page 69       Page 71         1       Peter Ball should be subject to a risk assessment?       1       to date PB has not been prosecuted for any offences apart from the caution he received for gross indecen a disturbing pattern of behaviour."         5       there, and I recall emailing him and suggesting       5       There, and I recall emailing him and sug				
18       very much on what was in front of us.       18       not going to go through this line by line, but I do want         19       Q. Lastly, Danny, _017, we start to see the       19       to turn to paragraphs 16 and 17, which are on _004.         20       recommendations. Now, the recommendations are over       20       This, again, is to look at what you knew at this point.         21       a large number of pages, and we are not going to go       21       You have set out in some detail in the previous pages         22       through them now because, to an extent, they are now no       22       your reading of the letters which had been sent to         23       longer necessary to look at, mostly they have been       23       Lambeth Palace, and at paragraph 16 you say:         24       followed up. But is it right to say, Mrs Wood, that at       24       "In relation to the above allegations, it is         25       least one of your key concerns at this point was that       25       important to note that none have been substantiated and         7       Peter Ball should by subject to a risk assessment?       1       to date PB has not been prosecuted for any offences         8       people and children. You know, he should be dealt with       8       a disturbing pattern of behaviour."         7       Peter Ball shouldn' t have unsupervised access to young       7       Then you go on to say in paragraph 17 that, in you re		-		
19       Q. Lastly, Danny, _017, we start to see the       19       to turn to paragraphs 16 and 17, which are on _004.         20       recommendations. Now, the recommendations are over       20       This, again, is to look at what you knew at this point.         21       a large number of pages, and we are not going to go       21       You have set out in some detail in the previous pages         22       through them now because, to an extent, they are now no       22       your reading of the letters which had been sent to         23       longer necessary to look at, mostly they have been       23       Lambeth Palace, and at paragraph 16 you say:         24       followed up. But is it right to say, Mrs Wood, that at       24       "In relation to the above allegations, it is         25       least one of your key concerns at this point was that       25       important to note that none have been substantiated and         Page 69         1       Peter Ball should be subject to a risk assessment?       1       to date PB has not been prosecuted for any offences         3       adjettify. That goes back to how my input into       2       against NT in March 1993. They do, though, presen         4       Originally, the safeguarding recommendations weren't       4       adisturbing pattern of behaviour."         5       there, and 1 recall emailing him and suggesting       5       Then you g				
20       recommendations. Now, the recommendations are over       20       This, again, is to look at what you knew at this point.         21       a large number of pages, and we are not going to go       21       You have set out in some detail in the previous pages         22       through them now because, to an extent, they are now no       23       longer necessary to look at, mostly they have been       23         24       followed up. But is it right to say, Mrs Wood, that at       24       important to note that paragraph 16 you say:         25       least one of your key concerns at this point was that       25       important to note that none have been substantiated and         26       Page 69       Page 71         27       1       Peter Ball should be subject to a risk assessment?       1       to date PB has not been prosecuted for any offences agart from the caution he received for gross indecen against NT in March 1993. They do, though, presen a disturbing pattern of behaviour."         3       therewise was handled by Professor Mellows.       3       a disturbing pattern of behaviour."         4       Originally, the safeguarding recommendations weren't       4       a disturbing pattern of behaviour."         5       there, and I recall emailing him and suggesting       5       Then you go on to say in paragraph 17 that, in you opinion, the response to these letters was totally         7       Peter Ball shouldn't have unsup		-		
21       a large number of pages, and we are not going to go       21       You have set out in some detail in the previous pages         22       through them now because, to an extent, they are now no       22       your reading of the letters which had been sent to         23       longer necessary to look at, mostly they have been       23       Lambeth Palace, and at paragraph 16 you say:         24       followed up. But is it right to say, Mrs Wood, that at       24       "In relation to the above allegations, it is         25       least one of your key concerns at this point was that       25       "In relation to the above allegations, it is         26       Page 69       Page 71         1       Peter Ball should be subject to a risk assessment?       1       to date PB has not been prosecuted for any offences         2       A. Yes, definitely. That goes back to how my input into       3       against NT in March 1993. They do, though, presen         3       the review was handled by Professor Mellows.       3       against NT in March 1993. They do, though, presen         4       Originally, the safeguarding recommendations weren't       4       a disturbing pattern of behaviour."         5       there, and I recall emailing him and suggesting       5       Then you go on to say in paragraph 17 that, in you opinion, the response to these letters was totally         8       people and children. You				
22       through them now because, to an extent, they are now no       22       your reading of the letters which had been sent to         23       longer necessary to look at, mostly they have been       23       Lambeth Palace, and at paragraph 16 you say:         24       followed up. But is it right to say, Mrs Wood, that at       24       Simple for the above allegations, it is         25       least one of your key concerns at this point was that       24       "In relation to the above allegations, it is         26       Page 69       Page 71         1       Peter Ball should be subject to a risk assessment?       1       to date PB has not been prosecuted for any offences         3       the review was handled by Professor Mellows.       3       against NT in March 1993. They do, though, present         4       Originally, the safeguarding recommendations weren't       4       a disturbing pattern of behaviour."         5       there, and I recall emailing him and suggesting       5       Then you go on to say in paragraph 17 that, in you opinion, the response to these letters was totally         9       as any other member of the clergy who was going through       9       investigation. Again, that echoes what you said in this process.         11       Q. Were you present when a copy was handle to Archbishop       1       A. Yes.         12       Rowan Williams in December 2008?       12 <td></td> <td></td> <td></td> <td></td>				
23       longer necessary to look at, mostly they have been       23       Lambeth Palace, and at paragraph 16 you say:         24       followed up. But is it right to say, Mrs Wood, that at       24       24         25       least one of your key concerns at this point was that       24       25         1       Peter Ball should be subject to a risk assessment?       2       1         2       A. Yes, definitely. That goes back to how my input into       3       the review was handled by Professor Mellows.         3       the review was handled by Professor Mellows.       3       against NT in March 1993. They do, though, presen         4       Originally, the safeguarding recommendations weren't       4       a disturbing pattern of behaviour."         5       there, and I recall emailing him and suggesting       5       Then you go on to say in paragraph 17 that, in you opinion, the response to these letters was totally         9       people and children. You know, he should be dealt with as any other member of the clergy who was going through       9       investigation. Again, that echoes what you said in the spoint about the incident         10       this process.       11       A. Yes.       1       A. Yes.         11       Q. Were you present when a copy was handed to Archbishop       11       A. Yes.       13         12       Rowan Williams in December 2008?				
24       followed up. But is it right to say, Mrs Wood, that at       24       "In relation to the above allegations, it is         25       least one of your key concerns at this point was that       25       "In relation to the above allegations, it is         26       Page 69       Page 71         1       Peter Ball should be subject to a risk assessment?       1       to date PB has not been prosecuted for any offences         2       A. Yes, definitely. That goes back to how my input into       3       apart from the caution he received for gross indecen         3       the review was handled by Professor Mellows.       3       apart from the caution he received for gross indecen         4       Originally, the safeguarding recommendations weren't       4       a disturbing pattern of behaviour."         5       there, and I recall emailing him and suggesting       5       Then you go on to say in paragraph 17 that, in you go pointon, the response to these letters was totally         7       Peter Ball shouldn't have unsupervised access to young       7       unsatisfactory and that none were passed to the polic         8       people and children. You know, he should be dealt with       8       at this time, despite there being an ongoing         9       as any other member of the clergy who was going through       9       investigation. Again, that echoes what you said in the Mellows review. I think, in that respect?				
25       least one of your key concerns at this point was that       25       important to note that none have been substantiated and Page 69         1       Peter Ball should be subject to a risk assessment?       1       to date PB has not been prosecuted for any offences apart from the caution he received for gross indecen against NT in March 1993. They do, though, presen a disturbing pattern of behaviour."         3       the review was handled by Professor Mellows.       3       against NT in March 1993. They do, though, presen a disturbing pattern of behaviour."         5       there, and I recall emailing him and suggesting       5       Then you go on to say in paragraph 17 that, in you opinion, the response to these letters was totally         7       Peter Ball shouldn't have unsupervised access to young       7       unsatisfactory and that none were passed to the polic         8       people and children. You know, he should be dealt with       8       at this time, despite there being an ongoing         9       as any other member of the clergy who was going through       9       investigation. Again, that echoes what you said in the Mellows review, I think, in that respect?         11       Q. Were you present when a copy was handed to Archbishop       1       A. Yes.         12       Rowan Williams in December 2008?       12       Q. It is clear from this, isn't it, that you had very         13       A. I don't recall.       13       14       that had happened wi				
Page 69Page 711Peter Ball should be subject to a risk assessment?1to date PB has not been prosecuted for any offences2A. Yes, definitely. That goes back to how my input into2apart from the caution he received for gross indecen3the review was handled by Professor Mellows.3against NT in March 1993. They do, though, presen4Originally, the safeguarding recommendations weren't4a disturbing pattern of behaviour."5there, and I recall emailing him and suggesting5Then you go on to say in paragraph 17 that, in you6certainly the risk assessment, that he shouldn't6opinion, the response to these letters was totally7Peter Ball shouldn't have unsupervised access to young7unsatisfactory and that none were passed to the polic8people and children. You know, he should be dealt with8at this time, despite there being an ongoing9as any other member of the clergy who was going through9investigation. Again, that echoes what you said in the this process.11Q. Were you present when a copy was handed to Archbishop11A. Yes.12Rowan Williams in December 2008?12Q. It is clear from this, isn't it, that you had very13A. I don't recall.13limited information at this point about the incident14Q. There was a delay, as we understand it Andrew Nunn14that had happened with Neil Todd, between Neil Tod15gave evidence on this yesterday as well about15and16implementing the i				
1       Peter Ball should be subject to a risk assessment?       1       to date PB has not been prosecuted for any offences         2       A. Yes, definitely. That goes back to how my input into       2       apart from the caution he received for gross indecend         3       the review was handled by Professor Mellows.       3       against NT in March 1993. They do, though, presend         4       Originally, the safeguarding recommendations weren't       4       a disturbing pattern of behaviour."         5       there, and I recall emailing him and suggesting       5       Then you go on to say in paragraph 17 that, in you go pointon, the response to these letters was totally         7       Peter Ball shouldn't have unsupervised access to young       7       unsatisfactory and that none were passed to the polic         8       people and children. You know, he should be dealt with       8       at this time, despite there being an ongoing         9       as any other member of the clergy who was going through       9       investigation. Again, that echoes what you said in the fullows review, I think, in that respect?         11       Q. Were you present when a copy was handed to Archbishop       11       A. Yes.         12       Rowan Williams in December 2008?       12       Q. It is clear from this, isn't it, that you had very         13       A. I don't recall.       13       limited information at this point about the in				
2A. Yes, definitely. That goes back to how my input into2apart from the caution he received for gross indecend3the review was handled by Professor Mellows.3apart from the caution he received for gross indecend4Originally, the safeguarding recommendations weren't4against NT in March 1993. They do, though, presend5there, and I recall emailing him and suggesting5Then you go on to say in paragraph 17 that, in you6certainly the risk assessment, that he shouldn't6opinion, the response to these letters was totally7Peter Ball shouldn't have unsupervised access to young7unsatisfactory and that none were passed to the polic8people and children. You know, he should be dealt with8at this time, despite there being an ongoing9as any other member of the clergy who was going through9investigation. Again, that echoes what you said in the10this process.10Mellows review, I think, in that respect?11Q. Were you present when a copy was handed to Archbishop11A. Yes.12Rowan Williams in December 2008?12Q. It is clear from this, isn't it, that you had very13A. I don't recall.13limited information at this point about the incident14Q. There was a delay, as we understand it Andrew Nunn14that had happened with Neil Todd, between Neil Tod15gave evidence on this yesterday as well about15and16implementing the indications of the Mellows review. Do16A. Incredibly limited, y		Page 69		Page 71
3the review was handled by Professor Mellows.3against NT in March 1993. They do, though, present4Originally, the safeguarding recommendations weren't4a disturbing pattern of behaviour."5there, and I recall emailing him and suggesting5Then you go on to say in paragraph 17 that, in you6certainly the risk assessment, that he shouldn't6opinion, the response to these letters was totally7Peter Ball shouldn't have unsupervised access to young7unsatisfactory and that none were passed to the polic8people and children. You know, he should be dealt with8at this time, despite there being an ongoing9as any other member of the clergy who was going through9investigation. Again, that echoes what you said in the10this process.10Mellows review, I think, in that respect?11Q. Were you present when a copy was handed to Archbishop11A. Yes.12Rowan Williams in December 2008?12Q. It is clear from this, isn't it, that you had very13A. I don't recall.13limited information at this point about the incident14Q. There was a delay, as we understand it Andrew Nunn14that had happened with Neil Todd, between Neil Tod15gave evidence on this yesterday as well about15and16implementing the indications of the Mellows review. Do16A. Incredibly limited, yes.17you recall that?17Q. If we could turn to paragraph 33, _006, this, Mrs Weilling the indication is the provide the indicatio	1	Peter Ball should be subject to a risk assessment?	1	to date PB has not been prosecuted for any offences
4Originally, the safeguarding recommendations weren't4a disturbing pattern of behaviour."5there, and I recall emailing him and suggesting5Then you go on to say in paragraph 17 that, in you6certainly the risk assessment, that he shouldn't6opinion, the response to these letters was totally7Peter Ball shouldn't have unsupervised access to young7unsatisfactory and that none were passed to the police8people and children. You know, he should be dealt with8at this time, despite there being an ongoing9as any other member of the clergy who was going through9investigation. Again, that echoes what you said in the10this process.10Mellows review, I think, in that respect?11Q. Were you present when a copy was handed to Archbishop11A. Yes.12Rowan Williams in December 2008?12Q. It is clear from this, isn't it, that you had very13A. I don't recall.13limited information at this point about the incident14Q. There was a delay, as we understand it Andrew Nunn14that had happened with Neil Todd, between Neil To15gave evidence on this yesterday as well about15and16implementing the indications of the Mellows review. Do16A. Incredibly limited, yes.17you recall that?17Q. If we could turn to paragraph 33, _006, this, Mrs W	2	A. Yes, definitely. That goes back to how my input into	2	apart from the caution he received for gross indecency
5there, and I recall emailing him and suggesting5Then you go on to say in paragraph 17 that, in you6certainly the risk assessment, that he shouldn't6opinion, the response to these letters was totally7Peter Ball shouldn't have unsupervised access to young7unsatisfactory and that none were passed to the police8people and children. You know, he should be dealt with8at this time, despite there being an ongoing9as any other member of the clergy who was going through9investigation. Again, that echoes what you said in the10this process.10Mellows review, I think, in that respect?11Q. Were you present when a copy was handed to Archbishop11A. Yes.12Rowan Williams in December 2008?12Q. It is clear from this, isn't it, that you had very13A. I don't recall.13limited information at this point about the incident14Q. There was a delay, as we understand it Andrew Nunn14that had happened with Neil Todd, between Neil Tod15gave evidence on this yesterday as well about15and16implementing the indications of the Mellows review. Do16A. Incredibly limited, yes.17you recall that?17Q. If we could turn to paragraph 33, _006, this, Mrs W	3	the review was handled by Professor Mellows.	3	against NT in March 1993. They do, though, present
6certainly the risk assessment, that he shouldn't6opinion, the response to these letters was totally7Peter Ball shouldn't have unsupervised access to young7unsatisfactory and that none were passed to the police8people and children. You know, he should be dealt with8at this time, despite there being an ongoing9as any other member of the clergy who was going through9investigation. Again, that echoes what you said in the10this process.10Mellows review, I think, in that respect?11Q. Were you present when a copy was handed to Archbishop11A. Yes.12Rowan Williams in December 2008?12Q. It is clear from this, isn't it, that you had very13A. I don't recall.13limited information at this point about the incident14Q. There was a delay, as we understand it Andrew Nunn14that had happened with Neil Todd, between Neil Tot15gave evidence on this yesterday as well about15and16implementing the indications of the Mellows review. Do16A. Incredibly limited, yes.17you recall that?17Q. If we could turn to paragraph 33, _006, this, Mrs W	4	Originally, the safeguarding recommendations weren't	4	a disturbing pattern of behaviour."
7Peter Ball shouldn't have unsupervised access to young7unsatisfactory and that none were passed to the police8people and children. You know, he should be dealt with8at this time, despite there being an ongoing9as any other member of the clergy who was going through9investigation. Again, that echoes what you said in the10this process.10Mellows review, I think, in that respect?11Q. Were you present when a copy was handed to Archbishop11A. Yes.12Rowan Williams in December 2008?12Q. It is clear from this, isn't it, that you had very13A. I don't recall.13limited information at this point about the incident14Q. There was a delay, as we understand it Andrew Nunn14that had happened with Neil Todd, between Neil Tod15gave evidence on this yesterday as well about15and16implementing the indications of the Mellows review. Do16A. Incredibly limited, yes.17you recall that?17Q. If we could turn to paragraph 33, _006, this, Mrs W	5	there, and I recall emailing him and suggesting	5	Then you go on to say in paragraph 17 that, in your
8people and children. You know, he should be dealt with 98at this time, despite there being an ongoing investigation. Again, that echoes what you said in the Mellows review, I think, in that respect?10this process.10Mellows review, I think, in that respect?11Q. Were you present when a copy was handed to Archbishop 1211A. Yes.12Rowan Williams in December 2008?12Q. It is clear from this, isn't it, that you had very13A. I don't recall.13limited information at this point about the incident14Q. There was a delay, as we understand it Andrew Nunn14that had happened with Neil Todd, between Neil Tod15gave evidence on this yesterday as well about15and16implementing the indications of the Mellows review. Do16A. Incredibly limited, yes.17you recall that?17Q. If we could turn to paragraph 33, _006, this, Mrs W	6	certainly the risk assessment, that he shouldn't	6	opinion, the response to these letters was totally
9as any other member of the clergy who was going through 109investigation. Again, that echoes what you said in the Mellows review, I think, in that respect?10this process.10Mellows review, I think, in that respect?11Q. Were you present when a copy was handed to Archbishop11A. Yes.12Rowan Williams in December 2008?12Q. It is clear from this, isn't it, that you had very13A. I don't recall.13limited information at this point about the incident14Q. There was a delay, as we understand it Andrew Nunn14that had happened with Neil Todd, between Neil Tod15gave evidence on this yesterday as well about15and16implementing the indications of the Mellows review. Do16A. Incredibly limited, yes.17you recall that?17Q. If we could turn to paragraph 33, _006, this, Mrs W	7	Peter Ball shouldn't have unsupervised access to young	7	unsatisfactory and that none were passed to the police
10this process.10Mellows review, I think, in that respect?11Q. Were you present when a copy was handed to Archbishop11A. Yes.12Rowan Williams in December 2008?12Q. It is clear from this, isn't it, that you had very13A. I don't recall.13limited information at this point about the incident14Q. There was a delay, as we understand it Andrew Nunn14that had happened with Neil Todd, between Neil Tod15gave evidence on this yesterday as well about15and16implementing the indications of the Mellows review. Do16A. Incredibly limited, yes.17you recall that?17Q. If we could turn to paragraph 33, _006, this, Mrs W	8	people and children. You know, he should be dealt with	8	at this time, despite there being an ongoing
11Q. Were you present when a copy was handed to Archbishop11A. Yes.12Rowan Williams in December 2008?12Q. It is clear from this, isn't it, that you had very13A. I don't recall.13limited information at this point about the incident14Q. There was a delay, as we understand it Andrew Nunn14that had happened with Neil Todd, between Neil Tod15gave evidence on this yesterday as well about15and16implementing the indications of the Mellows review. Do16A. Incredibly limited, yes.17you recall that?17Q. If we could turn to paragraph 33, _006, this, Mrs W	9	as any other member of the clergy who was going through	9	investigation. Again, that echoes what you said in the
12Rowan Williams in December 2008?12Q. It is clear from this, isn't it, that you had very13A. I don't recall.13limited information at this point about the incident14Q. There was a delay, as we understand it Andrew Nunn14that had happened with Neil Todd, between Neil Tool15gave evidence on this yesterday as well about15and16implementing the indications of the Mellows review. Do16A. Incredibly limited, yes.17you recall that?17Q. If we could turn to paragraph 33, _006, this, Mrs W	10	this process.	10	Mellows review, I think, in that respect?
13A. I don't recall.13limited information at this point about the incident14Q. There was a delay, as we understand it Andrew Nunn14that had happened with Neil Todd, between Neil Tod15gave evidence on this yesterday as well about15and16implementing the indications of the Mellows review. Do16A. Incredibly limited, yes.17you recall that?17Q. If we could turn to paragraph 33, _006, this, Mrs W	11	Q. Were you present when a copy was handed to Archbishop		A. Yes.
14Q. There was a delay, as we understand it Andrew Nunn14that had happened with Neil Todd, between Neil Tod15gave evidence on this yesterday as well about15and16implementing the indications of the Mellows review. Do16A. Incredibly limited, yes.17you recall that?17Q. If we could turn to paragraph 33, _006, this, Mrs W	12			
15gave evidence on this yesterday as well about15and16implementing the indications of the Mellows review. Do16A. Incredibly limited, yes.17you recall that?17Q. If we could turn to paragraph 33, _006, this, Mrs W	13	A. I don't recall.		-
16implementing the indications of the Mellows review. Do16A. Incredibly limited, yes.17you recall that?17Q. If we could turn to paragraph 33, _006, this, Mrs W	14			that had happened with Neil Todd, between Neil Todd
17 you recall that? 17 Q. If we could turn to paragraph 33, _006, this, Mrs W	15			
				•
	17	-		Q. If we could turn to paragraph 33, _006, this, Mrs Wood,
	18	A. I do.	18	I think it is fair to say the contents of this
				paragraph are the reason that you were so keen that the
				risk assessment happen in Bath and Wells, and that was
		-		because you had been made aware, as paragraph 33 says,
				that a certain person whose name had been redacted,
				there was concern about grooming of a 17-year-old man
24 Q. I think in an email you suggested if this had been any 24 and Peter Ball had attended a diocesan meeting to				-
25 other priest, this would have happened by now. Is that 25 discuss that person's behaviour. That was the reason	25	other priest, this would have happened by now. Is that	25	discuss that person's behaviour. That was the reason
Page 70 Page 72	I	Page 70		Page 72

1	I think because, of course, at this point, this is	1	Q. Who was, at the time, 17 and at school and Peter Ball
2	largely historic, isn't it, and there was no	2	had asked him to masturbate in front of him. Do you
3	indication I think your concern that the risk	3	recall that letter?
4	assessment needed to happen was specifically as a result	4	A. I do.
5	of this incident. Is that right?	5	Q. You had some concerns, I think, at the time, at least,
6	A. It was, because this highlighted to me and to others	6	that that was an offence and that it could potentially
7	that the risk was continuing. You know, so much had	7	be proceeded with. Do you recall that?
8	been said about Peter Ball's ill-health and frailty, and	8	A. I do, yes.
9	clearly he wasn't as frail as had been portrayed.	9	Q. I don't think we need to go into the file notes in great
10	Q. Lastly, if we can go to _008, this is the recommendation	10	detail, because, as I understand it, you now what's
11	section. What you say there is that you have already	11	said is that there was no offence. In fact, it was an
12	submitted the Mellows review for archbishop Dr Williams	12	offence of gross indecency, but what you didn't realise,
13	to consider and you list those recommendations again at	13	I think, at the time, is that was time barred?
14	this point because, at that point, you say they hadn't	14	A. Yes. The reasons given to me why it wasn't an offence,
15	been implemented, in May 2009?	15	that is what I was disputing. I hadn't realised it was
16	A. Yes.	16	time barred.
17	Q. Again, the call for a risk assessment.	17	Q. I think you now accept that the advice on the law from
18	A. Yes.	18	the CPS was correct, that it couldn't be proceeded with
19	Q. At this point, following your submission of this, and	19	at this stage?
20	the concerns which I think Professor Mellows echoed	20	A. Yes.
20	your concerns about the more recent events in	20	Q. There was also, I think, contact with Sussex Police in
21	Bath and Wells, the risk assessment actually did take	21	2010?
22		23	A. Yes.
23 24	place at this point, didn't it? A. Yes.	23	
24 25		24	Q. Again, this is in paragraphs 79 to 82 of your witness statement. I think an officer came again to
25	Q. Were you made aware of the results of that risk	23	statement. I think an officer came again to
	Page 73		Page 75
1	assessment?	1	Lambeth Palace and looked at the letters?
2	A. I think it was a delayed response, but I yes, I was.	2	A. Yes, two officers did. I mean, that was very much
3	<ul><li>Q. Pausing there to talk about what happened in 2008/2009</li></ul>	$\begin{vmatrix} 2\\3 \end{vmatrix}$	through the DSA at Chichester at that time, but I was
4	with your contact with the Northamptonshire Police.	4	I wasn't there, but I was aware they were visiting and
5	A. Yes.	5	going through the files, yes.
6	Q. I believe you had contact with DC Charman at that point?	6	Q. Again, your understanding was, I think, that they looked
7	A. That's correct.	7	at the letters, they didn't look at anything else at
8	Q. We are not going to go there was a certain amount of	8	that point. Is that right?
		9	
9	toing and froing about disclosing the letters?		A. No, I think they looked at the whole the sort of
10	A. Yes.	10	cabinet of files, is my understanding.
11	Q. But eventually those letters were disclosed, weren't	11	Q. At that point, their conclusion as well that there were
12	they, to Northamptonshire Police?	12	no further criminal offences disclosed?
13	A. They were.	13	A. Correct.
14	Q. They were just looking at the letters which you had seen which were hold on the file at L ambath at that point?	14	Q. From your understanding at that point, did you have any
15	which were held on the file at Lambeth at that point?	15	concerns, or were you content with the matter?
16	A. Yes. I think, as far as I'm aware, DC Charman was also	16	A. I wasn't content. I had huge concerns. I was so
17	offered the opportunity to come and look through the	17	frustrated that there wasn't digging going on. I wanted
18	files, but he didn't.	18	someone to go and investigate and sort of dig a bit
19	Q. So it was primarily	19	further, because it just didn't make sense to me at that
20	A. It was just the letters he had, yes.	20	point. Clearly, I now know that so much happened that
21	Q. Again, there was a certain amount of correspondence	21	I wasn't aware of, but at that point, it didn't make
22	about one letter in particular, and that was in respect	22	sense. He'd had a caution. It didn't make sense that
23	of someone that we are going to refer to, and I don't	23	other offences hadn't been properly investigated.
24	know if you know this, as AN-A93?	24	I just wanted someone to look at it to reassure me that
25			
	A. Yes.	25	this had been properly looked at.
	A. Yes. Page 74	25	this had been properly looked at. Page 76

www.epiqglobal.com casemanagers@epiqglobal.com 19 (Pages 73 to 76) 8th Floor, 165 Fleet Street

1	Q. Is that something which you discussed with	1	"Whilst the content of Reverend Tyler's reports are
2	Elizabeth Hall which triggered the files being from	2	deeply concerning and make convincing reading, they may
3	all the dioceses being taken to Lambeth to be reviewed?	3	only relate to his perception of events as opposed to
4	A. I was always discussing it, sorry, so probably I was	4	the facts. The authenticity of his reports has not yet
5	discussing it with Elizabeth, yes.	5	been challenged and may differ to the recollection of
6	Q. In 2012, then, a decision was taken to get all of	6	the Gloucester police officers. It may well be that my
7	the files to Lambeth?	7	concerns were unfounded, that there was indeed a full
8	A. Yes.	8	and transparent police investigation at the time and
9	Q. And for you to review them?	9	that relevant information was passed between police
10	A. Correct.	10	forces. However, based on Reverend Tyler's reports,
11	Q. Were you expecting to find anything new in the diocesan	11	I feel that this should not be assumed."
12	files?	12	A. Correct. I'm glad I wrote that.
13	A. Naively, I wasn't. I really thought that after the	13	Q. If we look at _008, please, "Allegations by Neil Todd".
14	amount of conversations I'd had over the years with the	14	In particular, halfway down, you say:
15	DSA at Chichester, the DSA at Bath and Wells, with	15	"Reverend Tyler reports:"
16	people at Lambeth Palace, I couldn't think that there	16	This is the quote that we see:
17	was anything still in files that hadn't been spoken	17	"At the second conference, in the presence of
18	about, and particularly because I'd had meetings with	18	the instructing solicitor and counsel, I saw Peter Ball.
19	Shirley Hosgood and Fiona Gardner and the three of us	19	It must be remembered that up until this time he was
20	shared concerns, it's like, where do we go with this?	20	still writing letters to many friends and clerics
21	You know, two police forces looked at it, there were no	21	denying the offence and pretesting his innocence. I was
22	offences disclosed, so where do we go with this? So,	22	very frustrated, at this meeting at the pussy-footing of
23	no, I wasn't expecting what I then found.	23	the lawyers and I said to Peter, "Do you know what
24	Q. So Shirley Hosgood from Chichester and Fiona Gardner	24	indecent assault is?" He replied, "What do you mean?"
25	from Bath and Wells?	25	I then explained to him in simple language the
	Page 77		Page 79
1	A. Sorry, yes.	1	definition of indecent assault. He replied, "Oh, yes,
2	Q. In fact, in the Chichester file you found a copy of	$\begin{vmatrix} 2 \\ 2 \end{vmatrix}$	I did do that". I then explained to him what gross
3	Brian Tyler's reports? A. Correct.	3	indecency was and he again replied "I did have an emission".
4 5	Q. Can you tell us how you felt when you read the	5	"In addition:
6	Brian Tyler report?	6	"I explained to him what indecent assault was and
7	A. I can vividly remember reading the Brian Tyler report.	7	what gross indecency was and after a few moments he
8	I was on my own in a big office at Lambeth Palace. It	8	agreed that he had in fact had an erection and had
9	was leading up to Easter weekend. There was nobody	9	reached a climax during the encounter with Todd'."
10	around. I literally thought I was going through another	10	So this was the first time, was it, Mrs Wood, that
11	dusty file of more duplicate information about	11	you had an understanding of the facts which formed the
12	Peter Ball and suddenly I find this, and I was shocked,	12	basis of the caution in 1993?
13	I was angry. I was really angry that I hadn't been made	13	A. It was, and I couldn't really believe what I was
14	aware of this before. You know, for three four years	14	reading. You know, having read letters and letters
15	we had been talking about this case and where had the	15	protesting innocence and saying it was just lying naked
16	Tyler Report been?	16	with Neil and to now read this to see that actually he'd
17	Q. As a result of this report, you wrote a further past	17	admitted it.
18	case review, and that's behind tab 3 of the bundle.	18	Q. Another thing it seems that struck you from reading this
19		1	ware at about Daire Talen's are set is substance describe
•	Danny, ACE005779. Again, this is a very detailed	19	report about Brian Tyler's report is what you describe
20	Danny, ACE005779. Again, this is a very detailed report, Mrs Wood, so we are not going to go through it.	19 20	as the scale of the police investigation. That's at the
20 21		1	
	report, Mrs Wood, so we are not going to go through it.	20	as the scale of the police investigation. That's at the
21	report, Mrs Wood, so we are not going to go through it. I think if we look at some of what you wrote at the time	20 21	as the scale of the police investigation. That's at the top of _009. We are not going to go through this in
21 22 23 24	report, Mrs Wood, so we are not going to go through it. I think if we look at some of what you wrote at the time about the discovery of the private investigator's	20 21 22 23 24	as the scale of the police investigation. That's at the top of _009. We are not going to go through this in detail, but some of the things you point out are that there had been concerns and interviews in Cambridge which had led to allegations of gross indecency, GBH and
21 22 23	report, Mrs Wood, so we are not going to go through it. I think if we look at some of what you wrote at the time about the discovery of the private investigator's report. That starts at _006. I think it is probably	20 21 22 23	as the scale of the police investigation. That's at the top of _009. We are not going to go through this in detail, but some of the things you point out are that there had been concerns and interviews in Cambridge
21 22 23 24	report, Mrs Wood, so we are not going to go through it. I think if we look at some of what you wrote at the time about the discovery of the private investigator's report. That starts at _006. I think it is probably fair to highlight the part in bold, the note of warning	20 21 22 23 24	as the scale of the police investigation. That's at the top of _009. We are not going to go through this in detail, but some of the things you point out are that there had been concerns and interviews in Cambridge which had led to allegations of gross indecency, GBH and

20 (Pages 77 to 80) 8th Floor, 165 Fleet Street

1	Do you remember that was part of what you were	1	vividly?
2	reading?	2	A. I was still at the stage of "I can't believe there was
3	A. I do.	3	all this there that I didn't know about'', so to think
4	Q. The report led you to have some concerns about how the	4	that she had counselled, supported, you know, these
5	various police forces had been investigating the	5	young men, and I didn't know, and it wasn't on the
6	incidents?	6	Lambeth files. I was talking to her and the great work
7	A. Yes.	7	she'd done, I was reassured to some degree but also
8	Q. Your summary of concerns is at _019. Not all of these	8	shocked that this wasn't on the Lambeth files.
9	concerns are now live, for various reasons you know	9	Q. In this report, you identify a number of people who need
10	about. But it is clear at this point that you are very	10	to be followed up
11	concerned that something needs to be done about the	11	A. Yes.
12	Peter Ball file?	12	Q as I understand it, and a number of geographical
13	A. Yes, I was.	13	areas which need to be looked at?
14	Q. As a result, you immediately spoke to Elizabeth Hall	14	A. Yes.
15	about this?	15	Q. You also identify this is at _007 a number of
16	A. Yes, that same evening, yes.	16	potential witnesses. So you were doing a fair amount at
17	Q. I understand that Elizabeth proposed a way forward,	17	this stage, Mrs Wood, of investigative work, if I can
18	which involved not speaking to any particular police	18	put it like that?
19	force at that time?	19	A. Yes.
20	A. Yes. It wasn't clear which police force we should be	20	Q. Why did you feel that was necessary?
20	going to, and also I think after all those years of	21	A. Because I wanted to be able to present to whichever
22	knocking on doors of police forces and not getting very	22	police force we were advised to go to enough information
22	far, we wanted to make sure that we went to the right	23	for it not to be ignored.
23	person.	24	Q. If we look at _013, we see your summary, the result of
25	Q. In April 2012, and this was as a result of Elizabeth	25	all the work that you've done to date on this. You say:
25	Q. In right 2012, and this was as a result of Enzadem		an me work that you to done to date on this. Fou suy.
	Page 81		Page 83
1	making some arrangements, you met with Peter Davies, who	1	"This addendum report should be read in conjunction
2	was the chair of ACPO, which is the Association of Chief	2	to the initial report"
3	Police Officers, is that right?	3	You then go on to say:
4	A. In fact he was CEOP, I don't know his exact title but	4	"Following these further enquiries, it seems likely
5	the director of CEOP.	5	that almost all of the offences thought to have been
6	Q. Chief executive of CEOP as well?	6	committed by Bishop Peter Ball occurred in the
7	A. I think it was both, yes, that's right.	7	Sussex Police area. My recommendation is that the
8	Q. Behind tab 12, we see the minutes of that meeting.	8	information contained within the two review reports are
9	ACE005795. Would it be right to say that the result of	9	passed to Operation Perry for their attention."
10	this was that you were going to do some follow-up work	10	A. Yes.
11	to look for some of the alleged perpetrators that you	11	Q. Is that what happened, Mrs Wood?
12	had ascertained from the Brian Tyler report and also to	12	A. I believe, actually, that Peter Davies made a contact
13	see whether or not you could find any evidence of other	13	with the Chief Constable of Sussex first of all to sort
14	victims?	14	of pave the way. But ultimately that is what happened.
15	A. Yes, correct, because, at that point, other names had	15	Q. At this point, we are at I think May 2012?
16	been mentioned in the Tyler Report which needed further	16	A. Yes.
17	investigation.	17	Q. What eventually came out of this is Operation Dunhill?
18	Q. We have a copy of that addendum report behind tab 4 of	18	A. Yes.
19	the bundle, ACE005899. As part of the work that you did	19	Q. In your witness statement, you describe an unprecedented
20	for this addendum, you also, I believe, spoke to the	20	level of cooperation and co-working between the church
21	Reverend Dr Ros Hunt?	21	and the police in respect of Operation Dunhill?
22	A. I did.	22	A. Absolutely. Yes. It was I don't think it's happened
23	Q. Do you remember the conversation you had with her?	23	before, and I really hope it happens again, for both
24	A. Very much so, yes.	24	the police found it useful and we certainly did.
25	Q. What was it about that conversation that you remember so	25	Q. You were part of the core team meetings, as I understand
	Page 82	1	Page 84

21 (Pages 81 to 84)

1	it?	1	A. No. I mean, I thought that anything held at
2	A. I was.	2	Lambeth Palace was in the filing cabinet that Andrew
3	Q. What do you think were the main benefits of that working	3	presented to me and I had full access to. I now realise
4	relationship?	4	there were some other papers held in Archbishop Carey's
5	A. The flow of information. You know, as we know, in	5	office, et cetera, or the library, that I wasn't aware
6	safeguarding, that is essential, and it meant that I was	6	of, so whether it was there, I don't know.
7	getting first-hand information from the SIO	7	Q. Are you confident that those areas have now been checked
8	Carwyn Hughes and I was then able to establish what	8	to look for information in respect of Peter Ball?
9	I needed to pass on. I then knew where to go to get	9	A. As confident as I can be.
10	information that Carwyn required. So it was a real sort	10	Q. Mrs Wood, you were in contact with Neil Todd in 2012?
10		11	
	of pooling of resources.	1	A. I was.
12	Q. Mrs Wood, it occurs to me there is an issue I haven't	12	Q. You set out in your witness statement some of
13	touched on which is, when all of the files were	13	the context of that, and you wrote a summary of
14	assembled in Lambeth, a number of dioceses were called	14	the contact you had I think which can be found at
15	on to give you their diocesan files in relation to	15	ACE006334. There is no need to get that up at the
16	Peter Ball?	16	moment.
17	A. Correct.	17	As far as you knew, who was it who first made
18	Q. I think there was only one concern in relation to the	18	contact with Neil Todd in Australia?
19	Gloucester diocese, where in fact the registrar,	19	A. As far as I'm aware, it was a BBC reporter,
20	Chris Peak, I think had given the files to another	20	Colin Campbell.
21	lawyer when Peter Ball had moved, and that other lawyer	21	Q. At the stage that you were contacted by Neil Todd
22	had had them destroyed in the usual way. Other than	22	I think he contacted you via Colin Perkins?
23	that incident, do you think there were any other	23	A. Yes, correct.
24	problems with the sharing of information between	24	Q. At that stage, you say in your witness statement that
25	dioceses?	25	the Sussex Police were only at that stage reviewing the
	Page 85		Page 87
1	A Not that I was aware of	1	information that you had given them; is that right?
1	A. Not that I was aware of.	1	information that you had given them; is that right?
2	Q. Again, I think at the stage you do the Mellows review,	2	A. Yes, there wasn't an investigation at that point.
2 3	Q. Again, I think at the stage you do the Mellows review, you have nine files in respect of Peter Ball. What did	2 3	<ul><li>A. Yes, there wasn't an investigation at that point.</li><li>Q. So the reports we see here, the 2012 report, for</li></ul>
2 3 4	Q. Again, I think at the stage you do the Mellows review, you have nine files in respect of Peter Ball. What did it look like once you got to 2012? How many files were	2 3 4	<ul><li>A. Yes, there wasn't an investigation at that point.</li><li>Q. So the reports we see here, the 2012 report, for example, where you have the list of witnesses and you</li></ul>
2 3 4 5	Q. Again, I think at the stage you do the Mellows review, you have nine files in respect of Peter Ball. What did it look like once you got to 2012? How many files were you looking at at that point?	2 3 4 5	<ul><li>A. Yes, there wasn't an investigation at that point.</li><li>Q. So the reports we see here, the 2012 report, for example, where you have the list of witnesses and you have done a lot of the leg work, but at this stage they</li></ul>
2 3 4 5 6	<ul> <li>Q. Again, I think at the stage you do the Mellows review, you have nine files in respect of Peter Ball. What did it look like once you got to 2012? How many files were you looking at at that point?</li> <li>A. There was a significant pile of files at Lambeth Palace</li> </ul>	2 3 4 5 6	A. Yes, there wasn't an investigation at that point. Q. So the reports we see here, the 2012 report, for example, where you have the list of witnesses and you have done a lot of the leg work, but at this stage they are just looking at that?
2 3 4 5 6 7	<ul> <li>Q. Again, I think at the stage you do the Mellows review, you have nine files in respect of Peter Ball. What did it look like once you got to 2012? How many files were you looking at at that point?</li> <li>A. There was a significant pile of files at Lambeth Palace at that point. I mean, I think Andrew said yesterday</li> </ul>	2 3 4 5 6 7	<ul> <li>A. Yes, there wasn't an investigation at that point.</li> <li>Q. So the reports we see here, the 2012 report, for example, where you have the list of witnesses and you have done a lot of the leg work, but at this stage they are just looking at that?</li> <li>A. Correct, yes.</li> </ul>
2 3 4 5 6 7 8	<ul> <li>Q. Again, I think at the stage you do the Mellows review, you have nine files in respect of Peter Ball. What did it look like once you got to 2012? How many files were you looking at at that point?</li> <li>A. There was a significant pile of files at Lambeth Palace at that point. I mean, I think Andrew said yesterday Andrew Nunn said yesterday that a lot of it was</li> </ul>	2 3 4 5 6 7 8	<ul> <li>A. Yes, there wasn't an investigation at that point.</li> <li>Q. So the reports we see here, the 2012 report, for example, where you have the list of witnesses and you have done a lot of the leg work, but at this stage they are just looking at that?</li> <li>A. Correct, yes.</li> <li>Q. That made you concerned that perhaps, if lots of things</li> </ul>
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9	<ul> <li>Q. Again, I think at the stage you do the Mellows review, you have nine files in respect of Peter Ball. What did it look like once you got to 2012? How many files were you looking at at that point?</li> <li>A. There was a significant pile of files at Lambeth Palace at that point. I mean, I think Andrew said yesterday Andrew Nunn said yesterday that a lot of it was duplication. Most of it was duplication. And, really,</li> </ul>	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9	<ul> <li>A. Yes, there wasn't an investigation at that point.</li> <li>Q. So the reports we see here, the 2012 report, for example, where you have the list of witnesses and you have done a lot of the leg work, but at this stage they are just looking at that?</li> <li>A. Correct, yes.</li> <li>Q. That made you concerned that perhaps, if lots of things got into the press, that would prejudice the</li> </ul>
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10	<ul> <li>Q. Again, I think at the stage you do the Mellows review, you have nine files in respect of Peter Ball. What did it look like once you got to 2012? How many files were you looking at at that point?</li> <li>A. There was a significant pile of files at Lambeth Palace at that point. I mean, I think Andrew said yesterday Andrew Nunn said yesterday that a lot of it was duplication. Most of it was duplication. And, really, it was the Chichester correspondence file that had this</li> </ul>	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10	<ul> <li>A. Yes, there wasn't an investigation at that point.</li> <li>Q. So the reports we see here, the 2012 report, for example, where you have the list of witnesses and you have done a lot of the leg work, but at this stage they are just looking at that?</li> <li>A. Correct, yes.</li> <li>Q. That made you concerned that perhaps, if lots of things got into the press, that would prejudice the investigation; is that right?</li> </ul>
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9	<ul> <li>Q. Again, I think at the stage you do the Mellows review, you have nine files in respect of Peter Ball. What did it look like once you got to 2012? How many files were you looking at at that point?</li> <li>A. There was a significant pile of files at Lambeth Palace at that point. I mean, I think Andrew said yesterday Andrew Nunn said yesterday that a lot of it was duplication. Most of it was duplication. And, really, it was the Chichester correspondence file that had this new information.</li> </ul>	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11	<ul> <li>A. Yes, there wasn't an investigation at that point.</li> <li>Q. So the reports we see here, the 2012 report, for example, where you have the list of witnesses and you have done a lot of the leg work, but at this stage they are just looking at that?</li> <li>A. Correct, yes.</li> <li>Q. That made you concerned that perhaps, if lots of things got into the press, that would prejudice the investigation; is that right?</li> <li>A. I was very concerned about that, yes.</li> </ul>
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12	<ul> <li>Q. Again, I think at the stage you do the Mellows review, you have nine files in respect of Peter Ball. What did it look like once you got to 2012? How many files were you looking at at that point?</li> <li>A. There was a significant pile of files at Lambeth Palace at that point. I mean, I think Andrew said yesterday Andrew Nunn said yesterday that a lot of it was duplication. Most of it was duplication. And, really, it was the Chichester correspondence file that had this</li> </ul>	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10	<ul> <li>A. Yes, there wasn't an investigation at that point.</li> <li>Q. So the reports we see here, the 2012 report, for example, where you have the list of witnesses and you have done a lot of the leg work, but at this stage they are just looking at that?</li> <li>A. Correct, yes.</li> <li>Q. That made you concerned that perhaps, if lots of things got into the press, that would prejudice the investigation; is that right?</li> </ul>
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11	<ul> <li>Q. Again, I think at the stage you do the Mellows review, you have nine files in respect of Peter Ball. What did it look like once you got to 2012? How many files were you looking at at that point?</li> <li>A. There was a significant pile of files at Lambeth Palace at that point. I mean, I think Andrew said yesterday Andrew Nunn said yesterday that a lot of it was duplication. Most of it was duplication. And, really, it was the Chichester correspondence file that had this new information.</li> </ul>	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11	<ul> <li>A. Yes, there wasn't an investigation at that point.</li> <li>Q. So the reports we see here, the 2012 report, for example, where you have the list of witnesses and you have done a lot of the leg work, but at this stage they are just looking at that?</li> <li>A. Correct, yes.</li> <li>Q. That made you concerned that perhaps, if lots of things got into the press, that would prejudice the investigation; is that right?</li> <li>A. I was very concerned about that, yes.</li> </ul>
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12	<ul> <li>Q. Again, I think at the stage you do the Mellows review, you have nine files in respect of Peter Ball. What did it look like once you got to 2012? How many files were you looking at at that point?</li> <li>A. There was a significant pile of files at Lambeth Palace at that point. I mean, I think Andrew said yesterday Andrew Nunn said yesterday that a lot of it was duplication. Most of it was duplication. And, really, it was the Chichester correspondence file that had this new information.</li> <li>Q. The inquiry has become aware that there was a meeting</li> </ul>	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12	<ul> <li>A. Yes, there wasn't an investigation at that point.</li> <li>Q. So the reports we see here, the 2012 report, for example, where you have the list of witnesses and you have done a lot of the leg work, but at this stage they are just looking at that?</li> <li>A. Correct, yes.</li> <li>Q. That made you concerned that perhaps, if lots of things got into the press, that would prejudice the investigation; is that right?</li> <li>A. I was very concerned about that, yes.</li> <li>Q. You said that did have an effect on the way that you</li> </ul>
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13	<ul> <li>Q. Again, I think at the stage you do the Mellows review, you have nine files in respect of Peter Ball. What did it look like once you got to 2012? How many files were you looking at at that point?</li> <li>A. There was a significant pile of files at Lambeth Palace at that point. I mean, I think Andrew said yesterday Andrew Nunn said yesterday that a lot of it was duplication. Most of it was duplication. And, really, it was the Chichester correspondence file that had this new information.</li> <li>Q. The inquiry has become aware that there was a meeting between Peter Ball and the Archbishop of Canterbury just</li> </ul>	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13	<ul> <li>A. Yes, there wasn't an investigation at that point.</li> <li>Q. So the reports we see here, the 2012 report, for example, where you have the list of witnesses and you have done a lot of the leg work, but at this stage they are just looking at that?</li> <li>A. Correct, yes.</li> <li>Q. That made you concerned that perhaps, if lots of things got into the press, that would prejudice the investigation; is that right?</li> <li>A. I was very concerned about that, yes.</li> <li>Q. You said that did have an effect on the way that you communicated with Neil Todd; is that right?</li> </ul>
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14	<ul> <li>Q. Again, I think at the stage you do the Mellows review, you have nine files in respect of Peter Ball. What did it look like once you got to 2012? How many files were you looking at at that point?</li> <li>A. There was a significant pile of files at Lambeth Palace at that point. I mean, I think Andrew said yesterday Andrew Nunn said yesterday that a lot of it was duplication. Most of it was duplication. And, really, it was the Chichester correspondence file that had this new information.</li> <li>Q. The inquiry has become aware that there was a meeting between Peter Ball and the Archbishop of Canterbury just after Peter Ball was arrested in December 1992 and that</li> </ul>	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14	<ul> <li>A. Yes, there wasn't an investigation at that point.</li> <li>Q. So the reports we see here, the 2012 report, for example, where you have the list of witnesses and you have done a lot of the leg work, but at this stage they are just looking at that?</li> <li>A. Correct, yes.</li> <li>Q. That made you concerned that perhaps, if lots of things got into the press, that would prejudice the investigation; is that right?</li> <li>A. I was very concerned about that, yes.</li> <li>Q. You said that did have an effect on the way that you communicated with Neil Todd; is that right?</li> <li>A. I think to some degree in fact, looking back at the</li> </ul>
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15	<ul> <li>Q. Again, I think at the stage you do the Mellows review, you have nine files in respect of Peter Ball. What did it look like once you got to 2012? How many files were you looking at at that point?</li> <li>A. There was a significant pile of files at Lambeth Palace at that point. I mean, I think Andrew said yesterday Andrew Nunn said yesterday that a lot of it was duplication. Most of it was duplication. And, really, it was the Chichester correspondence file that had this new information.</li> <li>Q. The inquiry has become aware that there was a meeting between Peter Ball and the Archbishop of Canterbury just after Peter Ball was arrested in December 1992 and that Frank Robson was there as well. There is no note of</li> </ul>	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15	<ul> <li>A. Yes, there wasn't an investigation at that point.</li> <li>Q. So the reports we see here, the 2012 report, for example, where you have the list of witnesses and you have done a lot of the leg work, but at this stage they are just looking at that?</li> <li>A. Correct, yes.</li> <li>Q. That made you concerned that perhaps, if lots of things got into the press, that would prejudice the investigation; is that right?</li> <li>A. I was very concerned about that, yes.</li> <li>Q. You said that did have an effect on the way that you communicated with Neil Todd; is that right?</li> <li>A. I think to some degree in fact, looking back at the emails between myself and Neil, I'm not sure they would</li> </ul>
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16	<ul> <li>Q. Again, I think at the stage you do the Mellows review, you have nine files in respect of Peter Ball. What did it look like once you got to 2012? How many files were you looking at at that point?</li> <li>A. There was a significant pile of files at Lambeth Palace at that point. I mean, I think Andrew said yesterday Andrew Nunn said yesterday that a lot of it was duplication. Most of it was duplication. And, really, it was the Chichester correspondence file that had this new information.</li> <li>Q. The inquiry has become aware that there was a meeting between Peter Ball and the Archbishop of Canterbury just after Peter Ball was arrested in December 1992 and that Frank Robson was there as well. There is no note of that meeting that the inquiry can find in any of</li> </ul>	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16	<ul> <li>A. Yes, there wasn't an investigation at that point.</li> <li>Q. So the reports we see here, the 2012 report, for example, where you have the list of witnesses and you have done a lot of the leg work, but at this stage they are just looking at that?</li> <li>A. Correct, yes.</li> <li>Q. That made you concerned that perhaps, if lots of things got into the press, that would prejudice the investigation; is that right?</li> <li>A. I was very concerned about that, yes.</li> <li>Q. You said that did have an effect on the way that you communicated with Neil Todd; is that right?</li> <li>A. I think to some degree in fact, looking back at the emails between myself and Neil, I'm not sure they would have been any different, but I was very aware that</li> </ul>
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17	<ul> <li>Q. Again, I think at the stage you do the Mellows review, you have nine files in respect of Peter Ball. What did it look like once you got to 2012? How many files were you looking at at that point?</li> <li>A. There was a significant pile of files at Lambeth Palace at that point. I mean, I think Andrew said yesterday Andrew Nunn said yesterday that a lot of it was duplication. Most of it was duplication. And, really, it was the Chichester correspondence file that had this new information.</li> <li>Q. The inquiry has become aware that there was a meeting between Peter Ball and the Archbishop of Canterbury just after Peter Ball was arrested in December 1992 and that Frank Robson was there as well. There is no note of that meeting that the inquiry can find in any of the information which has been disclosed. Do you recall</li> </ul>	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17	<ul> <li>A. Yes, there wasn't an investigation at that point.</li> <li>Q. So the reports we see here, the 2012 report, for example, where you have the list of witnesses and you have done a lot of the leg work, but at this stage they are just looking at that?</li> <li>A. Correct, yes.</li> <li>Q. That made you concerned that perhaps, if lots of things got into the press, that would prejudice the investigation; is that right?</li> <li>A. I was very concerned about that, yes.</li> <li>Q. You said that did have an effect on the way that you communicated with Neil Todd; is that right?</li> <li>A. I think to some degree in fact, looking back at the emails between myself and Neil, I'm not sure they would have been any different, but I was very aware that anything I was saying to Neil could well be on the</li> </ul>
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18	<ul> <li>Q. Again, I think at the stage you do the Mellows review, you have nine files in respect of Peter Ball. What did it look like once you got to 2012? How many files were you looking at at that point?</li> <li>A. There was a significant pile of files at Lambeth Palace at that point. I mean, I think Andrew said yesterday Andrew Nunn said yesterday that a lot of it was duplication. Most of it was duplication. And, really, it was the Chichester correspondence file that had this new information.</li> <li>Q. The inquiry has become aware that there was a meeting between Peter Ball and the Archbishop of Canterbury just after Peter Ball was arrested in December 1992 and that Frank Robson was there as well. There is no note of that meeting that the inquiry can find in any of the information which has been disclosed. Do you recall ever reading anything which recorded that meeting</li> </ul>	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18	<ul> <li>A. Yes, there wasn't an investigation at that point.</li> <li>Q. So the reports we see here, the 2012 report, for example, where you have the list of witnesses and you have done a lot of the leg work, but at this stage they are just looking at that?</li> <li>A. Correct, yes.</li> <li>Q. That made you concerned that perhaps, if lots of things got into the press, that would prejudice the investigation; is that right?</li> <li>A. I was very concerned about that, yes.</li> <li>Q. You said that did have an effect on the way that you communicated with Neil Todd; is that right?</li> <li>A. I think to some degree in fact, looking back at the emails between myself and Neil, I'm not sure they would have been any different, but I was very aware that anything I was saying to Neil could well be on the BBC News that night and I didn't want to jeopardise this</li> </ul>
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19	<ul> <li>Q. Again, I think at the stage you do the Mellows review, you have nine files in respect of Peter Ball. What did it look like once you got to 2012? How many files were you looking at at that point?</li> <li>A. There was a significant pile of files at Lambeth Palace at that point. I mean, I think Andrew said yesterday Andrew Nunn said yesterday that a lot of it was duplication. Most of it was duplication. And, really, it was the Chichester correspondence file that had this new information.</li> <li>Q. The inquiry has become aware that there was a meeting between Peter Ball and the Archbishop of Canterbury just after Peter Ball was arrested in December 1992 and that Frank Robson was there as well. There is no note of that meeting that the inquiry can find in any of the information which has been disclosed. Do you recall ever reading anything which recorded that meeting between the archbishop and Peter Ball?</li> </ul>	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19	<ul> <li>A. Yes, there wasn't an investigation at that point.</li> <li>Q. So the reports we see here, the 2012 report, for example, where you have the list of witnesses and you have done a lot of the leg work, but at this stage they are just looking at that?</li> <li>A. Correct, yes.</li> <li>Q. That made you concerned that perhaps, if lots of things got into the press, that would prejudice the investigation; is that right?</li> <li>A. I was very concerned about that, yes.</li> <li>Q. You said that did have an effect on the way that you communicated with Neil Todd; is that right?</li> <li>A. I think to some degree in fact, looking back at the emails between myself and Neil, I'm not sure they would have been any different, but I was very aware that anything I was saying to Neil could well be on the BBC News that night and I didn't want to jeopardise this chance of a further investigation.</li> </ul>
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20	<ul> <li>Q. Again, I think at the stage you do the Mellows review, you have nine files in respect of Peter Ball. What did it look like once you got to 2012? How many files were you looking at at that point?</li> <li>A. There was a significant pile of files at Lambeth Palace at that point. I mean, I think Andrew said yesterday Andrew Nunn said yesterday that a lot of it was duplication. Most of it was duplication. And, really, it was the Chichester correspondence file that had this new information.</li> <li>Q. The inquiry has become aware that there was a meeting between Peter Ball and the Archbishop of Canterbury just after Peter Ball was arrested in December 1992 and that Frank Robson was there as well. There is no note of that meeting that the inquiry can find in any of the information which has been disclosed. Do you recall ever reading anything which recorded that meeting between the archbishop and Peter Ball?</li> <li>A. I don't, and I think, if it had been in the Lambeth files, I would have remembered that.</li> </ul>	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20	<ul> <li>A. Yes, there wasn't an investigation at that point.</li> <li>Q. So the reports we see here, the 2012 report, for example, where you have the list of witnesses and you have done a lot of the leg work, but at this stage they are just looking at that?</li> <li>A. Correct, yes.</li> <li>Q. That made you concerned that perhaps, if lots of things got into the press, that would prejudice the investigation; is that right?</li> <li>A. I was very concerned about that, yes.</li> <li>Q. You said that did have an effect on the way that you communicated with Neil Todd; is that right?</li> <li>A. I think to some degree in fact, looking back at the emails between myself and Neil, I'm not sure they would have been any different, but I was very aware that anything I was saying to Neil could well be on the BBC News that night and I didn't want to jeopardise this chance of a further investigation.</li> <li>Q. You say, I think, anyway, that you felt you could give</li> </ul>
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22	<ul> <li>Q. Again, I think at the stage you do the Mellows review, you have nine files in respect of Peter Ball. What did it look like once you got to 2012? How many files were you looking at at that point?</li> <li>A. There was a significant pile of files at Lambeth Palace at that point. I mean, I think Andrew said yesterday Andrew Nunn said yesterday that a lot of it was duplication. Most of it was duplication. And, really, it was the Chichester correspondence file that had this new information.</li> <li>Q. The inquiry has become aware that there was a meeting between Peter Ball and the Archbishop of Canterbury just after Peter Ball was arrested in December 1992 and that Frank Robson was there as well. There is no note of that meeting that the inquiry can find in any of the information which has been disclosed. Do you recall ever reading anything which recorded that meeting between the archbishop and Peter Ball?</li> <li>A. I don't, and I think, if it had been in the Lambeth files, I would have remembered that.</li> <li>Q. You think you would have remembered?</li> </ul>	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21	<ul> <li>A. Yes, there wasn't an investigation at that point.</li> <li>Q. So the reports we see here, the 2012 report, for example, where you have the list of witnesses and you have done a lot of the leg work, but at this stage they are just looking at that?</li> <li>A. Correct, yes.</li> <li>Q. That made you concerned that perhaps, if lots of things got into the press, that would prejudice the investigation; is that right?</li> <li>A. I was very concerned about that, yes.</li> <li>Q. You said that did have an effect on the way that you communicated with Neil Todd; is that right?</li> <li>A. I think to some degree in fact, looking back at the emails between myself and Neil, I'm not sure they would have been any different, but I was very aware that anything I was saying to Neil could well be on the BBC News that night and I didn't want to jeopardise this chance of a further investigation.</li> <li>Q. You say, I think, anyway, that you felt you could give him a reasonable amount of information?</li> <li>A. Yes.</li> </ul>
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22 23	<ul> <li>Q. Again, I think at the stage you do the Mellows review, you have nine files in respect of Peter Ball. What did it look like once you got to 2012? How many files were you looking at at that point?</li> <li>A. There was a significant pile of files at Lambeth Palace at that point. I mean, I think Andrew said yesterday Andrew Nunn said yesterday that a lot of it was duplication. Most of it was duplication. And, really, it was the Chichester correspondence file that had this new information.</li> <li>Q. The inquiry has become aware that there was a meeting between Peter Ball and the Archbishop of Canterbury just after Peter Ball was arrested in December 1992 and that Frank Robson was there as well. There is no note of that meeting that the inquiry can find in any of the information which has been disclosed. Do you recall ever reading anything which recorded that meeting between the archbishop and Peter Ball?</li> <li>A. I don't, and I think, if it had been in the Lambeth files, I would have remembered that.</li> <li>Q. You think you would have remembered?</li> <li>A. I do.</li> </ul>	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22 23	<ul> <li>A. Yes, there wasn't an investigation at that point.</li> <li>Q. So the reports we see here, the 2012 report, for example, where you have the list of witnesses and you have done a lot of the leg work, but at this stage they are just looking at that?</li> <li>A. Correct, yes.</li> <li>Q. That made you concerned that perhaps, if lots of things got into the press, that would prejudice the investigation; is that right?</li> <li>A. I was very concerned about that, yes.</li> <li>Q. You said that did have an effect on the way that you communicated with Neil Todd; is that right?</li> <li>A. I think to some degree in fact, looking back at the emails between myself and Neil, I'm not sure they would have been any different, but I was very aware that anything I was saying to Neil could well be on the BBC News that night and I didn't want to jeopardise this chance of a further investigation.</li> <li>Q. You say, I think, anyway, that you felt you could give him a reasonable amount of information?</li> <li>A. Yes.</li> <li>Q. And you also put him in touch with Sussex Police; is</li> </ul>
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22 23 24	<ul> <li>Q. Again, I think at the stage you do the Mellows review, you have nine files in respect of Peter Ball. What did it look like once you got to 2012? How many files were you looking at at that point?</li> <li>A. There was a significant pile of files at Lambeth Palace at that point. I mean, I think Andrew said yesterday Andrew Nunn said yesterday that a lot of it was duplication. Most of it was duplication. And, really, it was the Chichester correspondence file that had this new information.</li> <li>Q. The inquiry has become aware that there was a meeting between Peter Ball and the Archbishop of Canterbury just after Peter Ball was arrested in December 1992 and that Frank Robson was there as well. There is no note of that meeting that the inquiry can find in any of the information which has been disclosed. Do you recall ever reading anything which recorded that meeting between the archbishop and Peter Ball?</li> <li>A. I don't, and I think, if it had been in the Lambeth files, I would have remembered that.</li> <li>Q. Can you think of any explanation about why you haven't</li> </ul>	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22 23 24	<ul> <li>A. Yes, there wasn't an investigation at that point.</li> <li>Q. So the reports we see here, the 2012 report, for example, where you have the list of witnesses and you have done a lot of the leg work, but at this stage they are just looking at that?</li> <li>A. Correct, yes.</li> <li>Q. That made you concerned that perhaps, if lots of things got into the press, that would prejudice the investigation; is that right?</li> <li>A. I was very concerned about that, yes.</li> <li>Q. You said that did have an effect on the way that you communicated with Neil Todd; is that right?</li> <li>A. I think to some degree in fact, looking back at the emails between myself and Neil, I'm not sure they would have been any different, but I was very aware that anything I was saying to Neil could well be on the BBC News that night and I didn't want to jeopardise this chance of a further investigation.</li> <li>Q. You say, I think, anyway, that you felt you could give him a reasonable amount of information?</li> <li>A. Yes.</li> <li>Q. And you also put him in touch with Sussex Police; is that right?</li> </ul>
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22 23	<ul> <li>Q. Again, I think at the stage you do the Mellows review, you have nine files in respect of Peter Ball. What did it look like once you got to 2012? How many files were you looking at at that point?</li> <li>A. There was a significant pile of files at Lambeth Palace at that point. I mean, I think Andrew said yesterday Andrew Nunn said yesterday that a lot of it was duplication. Most of it was duplication. And, really, it was the Chichester correspondence file that had this new information.</li> <li>Q. The inquiry has become aware that there was a meeting between Peter Ball and the Archbishop of Canterbury just after Peter Ball was arrested in December 1992 and that Frank Robson was there as well. There is no note of that meeting that the inquiry can find in any of the information which has been disclosed. Do you recall ever reading anything which recorded that meeting between the archbishop and Peter Ball?</li> <li>A. I don't, and I think, if it had been in the Lambeth files, I would have remembered that.</li> <li>Q. You think you would have remembered?</li> <li>A. I do.</li> </ul>	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22 23	<ul> <li>A. Yes, there wasn't an investigation at that point.</li> <li>Q. So the reports we see here, the 2012 report, for example, where you have the list of witnesses and you have done a lot of the leg work, but at this stage they are just looking at that?</li> <li>A. Correct, yes.</li> <li>Q. That made you concerned that perhaps, if lots of things got into the press, that would prejudice the investigation; is that right?</li> <li>A. I was very concerned about that, yes.</li> <li>Q. You said that did have an effect on the way that you communicated with Neil Todd; is that right?</li> <li>A. I think to some degree in fact, looking back at the emails between myself and Neil, I'm not sure they would have been any different, but I was very aware that anything I was saying to Neil could well be on the BBC News that night and I didn't want to jeopardise this chance of a further investigation.</li> <li>Q. You say, I think, anyway, that you felt you could give him a reasonable amount of information?</li> <li>A. Yes.</li> <li>Q. And you also put him in touch with Sussex Police; is</li> </ul>
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22 23 24	<ul> <li>Q. Again, I think at the stage you do the Mellows review, you have nine files in respect of Peter Ball. What did it look like once you got to 2012? How many files were you looking at at that point?</li> <li>A. There was a significant pile of files at Lambeth Palace at that point. I mean, I think Andrew said yesterday Andrew Nunn said yesterday that a lot of it was duplication. Most of it was duplication. And, really, it was the Chichester correspondence file that had this new information.</li> <li>Q. The inquiry has become aware that there was a meeting between Peter Ball and the Archbishop of Canterbury just after Peter Ball was arrested in December 1992 and that Frank Robson was there as well. There is no note of that meeting that the inquiry can find in any of the information which has been disclosed. Do you recall ever reading anything which recorded that meeting between the archbishop and Peter Ball?</li> <li>A. I don't, and I think, if it had been in the Lambeth files, I would have remembered that.</li> <li>Q. Can you think of any explanation about why you haven't</li> </ul>	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22 23 24	<ul> <li>A. Yes, there wasn't an investigation at that point.</li> <li>Q. So the reports we see here, the 2012 report, for example, where you have the list of witnesses and you have done a lot of the leg work, but at this stage they are just looking at that?</li> <li>A. Correct, yes.</li> <li>Q. That made you concerned that perhaps, if lots of things got into the press, that would prejudice the investigation; is that right?</li> <li>A. I was very concerned about that, yes.</li> <li>Q. You said that did have an effect on the way that you communicated with Neil Todd; is that right?</li> <li>A. I think to some degree in fact, looking back at the emails between myself and Neil, I'm not sure they would have been any different, but I was very aware that anything I was saying to Neil could well be on the BBC News that night and I didn't want to jeopardise this chance of a further investigation.</li> <li>Q. You say, I think, anyway, that you felt you could give him a reasonable amount of information?</li> <li>A. Yes.</li> <li>Q. And you also put him in touch with Sussex Police; is that right?</li> </ul>

<sup>22 (</sup>Pages 85 to 88)

1       avare that he was in touch with Sussex Police. I can't       1       If the could admit that lying on top of me maked, his         2       remember whether that was me or Colin Perkins who made       1       If the could admit that lying on top of me maked, his         3       that contact.       2       cipculations, the naked showers under his instruction, the threat of physical beatings was all part of his         4       Q. How would you characterise the emails you received from       4       unique path to spiritul guidance, was normal, then         5       maybe we could have accepted that his intentions were       good, just unusual. But his denial of all that occurred         7       again. He was very calm about it, If elt. He wanted       7       resulted in deep disillusionment. I personally felt         8       as much information as I could, but, for the reasons you       9       allowing myself to be so guilible and not question or         10       based appropriately. The church should also have       seek guidance artiel. This could have redirected my         11       I didn't have any emails from him that showed any       11       seek guidance artiel. This could have is covering up, but at the         12       great distress at that point. He was obviously anxious,       12       subit directed als support but to dismiss me afti         13       and be wanted information. But he was sets overy       14       the incident with
3       that contact.       3       the threat of physical beatings was all part of his unique path to spiritul guidance, was normal, then unique path to spiritul guidance, was normal, then maybe we could have accepted that his intentions were good, just unusual. But his denial of all that occurred resulted in deep disillusionment. I personally felt ashamed for allowing this behaviour to occur, for allowing myself to be so guilible and not question or usek guidance earlier. This could have redirected my path. I could have is possible and not question or seek guidance earlier. This could have redirected my path. I could have is possible and not question or seek guidance earlier. This could have redirected my path. I could have is possible and not question or seek guidance earlier. This could have redirected my path. I could have is possible and not question or seek guidance earlier. This could have redirected my path. I could have is possible and not question or seek guidance earlier. This could have redirected my path. I could have is possible and not question or seek guidance earlier. This could have redirected my path. I could have is possible and not question or seek guidance earlier. This could have redirected my path. I could have is possible and not question or seek guidance earlier. This could have redirected my path. I could have is possible and not question or seek guidance earlier. This could have is covering up, but at the incident with no due care, simply resulted in full distress at the point. If was also very is guines earch in faith. When Peter accepted in a my genuine search in faith. When Peter accepted a caution, he stated with penitence and sorrow he was accepting angry with the church was is possible and not question. Norm without suspicion. I want is the truth to be known without suspicion. I want is the truth to be known without suspicion. I want is the truth to be known without suspicion. I want is the truth to be known without sus
4       Q. How would you characterise the emails you received from Neil Todd? You received a number 1 think this time?       4       unique path to spiritual guidance, was normal, then maybe we could have accepted that his intentions were gather in this denial of all that occurred resulted in deep disillusionment. I personally felt ashamed for allowing this behaviour to occur, for a smuch information and why wouldn't he? I wanted to give him a are untimed, I had to be a bit careful.       6         10       have outlined, I had to be a bit careful.       10       seek guidance earlier. This could have redirected my path. I could have joined a true community and been guided appropriately. The church should also have showed a greater deal of support but to dismiss me aff disting angry at the church, and, again, why wouldn't he be? So I I tried to support hint.       11         13       and he wanted information. But he was very calm and the fact that in his later emails in particular he was that the incident with no due care, simply resulted in full disillusionment with the institution as a whole.         14       composed with his enails. I could tell he was also very angry at the church, and, again, why wouldn't he be? So I I tried to support that.       1       I genuinely felt the church was covering up, but at the saddened by his resignation.         20       A. Yes.       20       - and was feeling anxious. You refer to a ennail - 21       21         21       Q and was feeling anxious. You refer to a ennail - 22       21       22       Nort know, spury.         24       Jeremy Pryor. Why is it that you have this email.       2
5       Neil Todd? You received a number 1 think at this time?       5       maybe we could have accepted that his intentions were         6       A. I did. He, 1 think, was surprised this was being raised       6       good, just musual. But his denial of all that occurred         7       again. He was very calm about it, I felt. He wanted       7       resulted in deep disillusionment. I personally felt         8       information, and why wouldn't he? I vanted to give him       as ahamed for allowing myself to be so gullible and not question or         9       allowing myself to be so gullible and not question or       seek guidance earlier. This could have redirected my         11       I didn't have any emails from him that showed any       12       great distress at that point. He was obviously anxious,         12       great distress at that point. He was obviously anxious,       12       guided appropriately. The church should also have         13       and he wanted information. But he was every calm and       13       showed a greater deal of support but to dismiss me afte         14       composed with his emails. I could tell he was also very       14       the incident with no due care, simply resulted in full         15       anguiny with the church.       16       I genuiney search in faith. When Peter accepted         16       L ried to support him through that.       16       I genuin vis thaffected my personine. <tr< th=""></tr<>
6       A. I did. He, I think, was surprised this was being raised again. He was very calm about it, I fett. He wanted information, and why wouldn't he? I wanted to give him as much information as I could, but, for the reasons you have outlined, I had to be a bit careful.       6       good, just unusual. But his denial of all that occurred resulted in deep disillusionment. I personally felt ashamed for allowing myself to be so guilible and not question or acket guidance carlier. This could have redirected my path. I could have joined a true community and been guidance arrier. This could have redirected my path. I could have joined a true community and been guidance arrier. This could have need redirected my path. I could have joined a true community and been guidance arrier. This could have need redirected my great distress at that point. He was also very and the wanted information. But he was also very and the church, and, again, why wouldn't he be? So 14 thrie do support hin through that.       13         17       Q. In your witness statement at paragraph 149 you refer to the fact that in his later emails in particular he was 20       14       16       I genuinely felt the church was covering up, but at the worst it affected my personal relationship with God an my genuine search in faith. When Peter accepted a accurion, he stated with penience and sorrow he was addened by his resignation.         21       14       the kertherence is wrong, but the correct 23       24       27       27       21       11 want is the truth to be known without 23         24       Jeremy Pryor. Why is it that you have this email, 24       27       28       Page 91         1       1       1       1
7       again. He was very calm about it, I felt. He wanted information, and why wouldn't he? I vanted to give him 9       7       resulted in deep disillusionment. I personally felt ashamed for allowing this behaviour to occur, for 9         9       as much information as I could, but, for the reasons you 10       10       ashamed for allowing this behaviour to occur, for 9         11       I didn't have any emails from him that showed any 12       great distress at that point. He was obviously anxious, 13       10         13       and he wanted information. But he was overy calm and 14       10       seek guidance earlier. This could have redirected my 11         14       composed with his emails. I could fell he was also very 13       and he wanted information. But he was very calm and 14       13         15       angry at the church, and, again, why wouldn't he be? So 16       I tried to support him through that.       16         17       Q. In your winess statement at paragraph 149 you refer to 18       16       I genuinely felt the church was covering up, but at the 20         20       A. Yes.       20       acution, he stated with penitence and sorrow he was 20       21         21       1       think the reference is wrong, but the correct 22       "All I want is the truth to be known without 23       suspicion. I want Peter to admit in black and white 24         24       Jeremy Pryor. Why is it that you have this email, 25       Page 91       1
8       information, and why wouldn't he? I wanted to give him a much information as I could, but, for the reasons you have outlined, I had to be a bit careful.       8       ashamed for allowing this behaviour to occur, for allowing myself to be so guilible and not question or seek guidance earlier. This could have redirected my path. I could have joined a true community and been guided appropriately. The church should also have guided appropriately. The church should also have arger at distress at that point. He was obviously anxious, and he wanted information. But he was very calm and composed with his emails. I could tell he was also very anger y at the church, and, again, why wouldn't he be? So I tried to support him through that.       13         17       Q. In your witness statement at paragraph 149 you refer to the fact that in his later emails in particular he was 10       16       I genuinely felt the church was covering up, but at the my genuine search in faith. When Peter accepted a caution, he stated with penitence and sorrow he was accepting the police caution, but, again, the church tak and here the accent the church take and white that the events that took place did take place that none of this was my imagination nor my fault. I was are poly which kat Neil copied you in when he wrote this to down to the fifth par
9       as much information as I could, but, for the reasons you       9       allowing myself to be so gullible and not question or seek guidance earlier. This could have redirected my path. I could have ipoined a true community and been         10       have outlined, I have any emails from him that showed any       10       seek guidance earlier. This could have redirected my         11       I didn't have any emails from him that showed any       11       great distress at that point. He was obviously anxious,         13       and he wanted information. But he was overy and and composed with his emails. I could tell he was also very       14         14       composed with his emails. I could tell he was also very       14         15       angry at the church, and, again, why wouldn't he be? So       15         16       I tried to support him through that.       16       I genuinely felt the church was covering up, but at the         19       clearly angry with the church -       20       acaution, he stated with penitence and sorrow he was saddened by his resignation.         21       Q and was feeling anxious. You refer to an email -       21       Subject and the vent his to admit in black and white         22       I think the reference is ACE001870. This is an email to       23       subject did take place that         24       I think ha Veil copied you in or did Neil Todd copy you       anone of this was my imagination nor my fault. I wast is the true
10       have outlined, I had to be a bit careful.       10       seek guidance earlier. This could have redirected my path. I could have joined a true community and been guided appropriately. The church should also have guided appropriately. The church should as a whole.         17       Q. In your winess statement ap paragraph 149 you refer to an email -       17       Worst it affected my personal relationship with God an my gen
11       I didn't have any emails from him that showed any       11       path. I could have joined a true community and been         12       great distress at that point. He was obviously anxious,       11       guided appropriately. The church should also have         13       and he wanted information. But he was very calm and       13       showed a greater deal of support but to dismiss me after         14       composed with his emails. I could tell he was also very       14       the incident with no due care, simply resulted in full         15       angry at the church, and, again, why wouldn't he be? So       16       I tried to support him through that.         16       I tried to support him through that.       16       I genuinely felt the church was covering up, but at the         19       clearly angry with the church       20       acution, he stated with penitence and sorrow he was         20       A. Yes.       20       acution, he stated with penitence and sorrow he was         21       Q and was feeling anxious. You refer to an email       21       saddened by his resignation.       "All I want is the truth to be known without         22       I think the reference is wrong, but the correct       22       "All I want is the truth to be known without         23       reference is ACE001870. This is an email to       23       submed also request that took place did take place - that
12       great distress at that point. He was obviously anxious,       12       guided appropriately. The church should also have         13       and he wanted information. But he was very calm and       13       and me wanted information. But he was very calm and         14       composed with his emails. I could tell he was also very       14       the incident with no due care, simply resulted in full         15       angry at the church, and, again, why wouldn't he be? So       15       disillusionment with the institution as a whole.         16       I tried to support hum through that.       16       I genuinely felt the church was covering up, but at the         19       clearly angry with the church       19       a caution, he stated with penitence and sorrow he was adceepting the police caution, but, again, the church was saddened by his resignation.         20       A. Yes.       20       - and was feeling anxious. You refer to an email       21         21       Q and was feeling anxious. You refer to an email       21       saddened by his resignation.         22       I think the reference is wrong, but the correct       22       "All I want is the truth to be known without         23       reference is ACE001870. This is an email to       23       suspicion. I want Peter to admit in black and white         24       Jeremy Pryor. Why is it that you have this email,       24       that the events that
13       and he wanted information. But he was very calm and       13         14       composed with his emails. I could tell he was also very       14         15       angry at the church, and, again, why wouldn't he be? So       15         16       I tried to support him through that.       16         17       Q. In your witness statement at paragraph 149 you refer to       17         18       the fact that in his later emails in particular he was       18         19       clearly angry with the church       19         20       A. Yes.       20         21       I think the reference is wrong, but the correct       21         23       reference is ACEO01870. This is an email to       23         24       Jeremy Pryor. Why is it that you have this email,       24         25       Mrs Wood?       25         14       the black-and-white questions to be answered.       1         25       Mrs Wood?       25         26       Jour think leremy copied you in or did Neil Todd copy you       3         3       Q. You think late I your summary you seem       4         3       G. You think leremy copied you in when he wrote this to       5         4       in?? The reason I say that is in your summary you seem       4 <tr< th=""></tr<>
14       composed with his emails. I could tell he was also very       14       the incident with no due care, simply resulted in full         15       angry at the church, and, again, why wouldn't he be? So       15       disillusionment with the institution as a whole.         16       I tried to support him through that.       16       I genuinely felt the church was covering up, but at the         17       Q. In your witness statement at paragraph 149 you refer to       17       worst it affected my personal relationship with God an         18       the fact that in his later emails in particular he was       18       my genuine search in faith. When Peter accepted         20       A. Yes.       20       a caution, he stated with penitence and sorrow he was         21       Q and was feeling anxious. You refer to an email       21       saddened by his resignation.         22       I think the reference is wrong, but the correct       22       "All I want is the truth to be known without         23       reference is ACEO01870. This is an email to       23       suspicion. I want Peter to admit in black and white         24       Jeremy Pryor. Why is it that you have this email,       24       that the events that took place did take place that         25       Mrs Wood?       25       Page 91       14         1       the black-and-white questions to be answered. <td< th=""></td<>
15       angry at the church, and, again, why wouldn't he be? So       15       disillusionment with the institution as a whole.         16       I tried to support him through that.       16       I genuinely felt the church was covering up, but at the worst it affected my personal relationship with God an my genuine search in faith. When Peter accepted         18       the fact that in his later emails in particular he was       18       my genuine search in faith. When Peter accepted         19       clearly angry with the church       19       a caution, he stated with penitence and sorrow he was accepting the police caution, but, again, the church was addened by his resignation.         20       A. Yes.       21       Subth the reference is wrong, but the correct       22         23       reference is ACE001870. This is an email to       23       suspicion. I want Peter to admit in black and white         24       Jeremy Pryor. Why is it that you have this email,       24       that the events that took place did take place that         25       Mrs Wood?       25       none of this was my imagination nor my fault. I wat         26       Q. You think Is Jeze, Jeremy, copied me in on it,       1       the black-and-white questions to be answered.         26       I think.       2       "I would also request that the church take         3       Q. You think bat Jeze, Jeremy, copied you on or did Neil Todd copy you       3<
16       I tried to support him through that.       16       I genuinely felt the church was covering up, but at the         17       Q. In your witness statement at paragraph 149 you refer to       17       worst it affected my personal relationship with God an         18       the fact that in his later emails in particular he was       18       my genuine search in faith. When Peter accepted         19       clearly angry with the church       19       a caution, he stated with penitence and sorrow he was         20       A. Yes.       20       saddened by his resignation.       21         21       Q and was feeling anxious. You refer to an email       21       saddened by his resignation.       23         23       reference is wrong, but the correct       23       reference is ACE001870. This is an email to       23       suspicion. I want Peter to admit in black and white         24       Jeremy Pryor. Why is it that you have this email,       24       that the events that took place did take place that         25       Mrs Wood?       25       none of this was my imagination nor my fault. I wan         24       I think.       2       "I would also request that the church take         3       Q. You think Jeremy copied you in or did Neil Todd copy you       3       responsibility for not acknowledging nor supporting not         4       in? The
17       Q. In your witness statement at paragraph 149 you refer to       17       Worst it affected my personal relationship with God an         18       the fact that in his later emails in particular he was       18       my genuine search in faith. When Peter accepted         19       clearly angry with the church       19       a caution, he stated with penitence and sorrow he was         20       A. Yes.       20       a caution, he stated with penitence and sorrow he was         20       A. Yes.       20       a caution, he stated with penitence and sorrow he was         21       Q and was feeling anxious. You refer to an email       21       saddened by his resignation.         22       I think the reference is wrong, but the correct       22       "All I want is the truth to be known without         23       reference is ACE001870. This is an email to       23       suspicion. I want Peter to admit in black and white         24       Jeremy Pryor. Why is it that you have this email,       24       that the events that took place did take place that         25       Mrs Wood?       29       Page 91         1       A. I can only think that Jez, Jeremy, copied me in on it,       1       the black-and-white questions to be answered.         2       I think.       2       "I would also request that the church take         3       Q.
18       the fact that in his later emails in particular he was       18       my genuine search in faith. When Peter accepted         19       clearly angry with the church       19       a caution, he stated with penitence and sorrow he was         20       A. Yes.       20       a caution, he stated with penitence and sorrow he was         21       Q and was feeling anxious. You refer to an email       21       saddened by his resignation.         22       I think the reference is wrong, but the correct       22       "All I want is the truth to be known without         23       reference is ACE001870. This is an email to       23       suspicion. I want Peter to admit in black and white         24       Jeremy Pryor. Why is it that you have this email,       24       that the events that took place did take place that         25       Mrs Wood?       25       none of this was my imagination nor my fault. I wan         29       Page 89       Page 91         1       A. I can only think that Jez, Jeremy, copied me in on it,       1       the black-and-white questions to be answered.         2       I think.       2       "I would also request that the church take       responsibility for not acknowledging nor supporting not investigating my concerns.         3       Q. You think blacopied you in or did Neil Todd copy you       3       "I heard that Peter had a new ca
19       clearly angry with the church       19       a caution, he stated with penitence and sorrow he was accepting the police caution, but, again, the church was saddened by his resignation.         20       A. Yes.       20       a caution, he stated with penitence and sorrow he was accepting the police caution, but, again, the church was saddened by his resignation.         21       Q and was feeling anxious. You refer to an email       21       saddened by his resignation.         22       I think the reference is wrong, but the correct       22       "All I want is the truth to be known without         23       reference is ACE001870. This is an email to       23       suspicion. I want Peter to admit in black and white         24       Jeremy Pryor. Why is it that you have this email,       24       that the events that took place did take place that         25       Mrs Wood?       25       none of this was my imagination nor my fault. I was         26       I think.       1       the black-and-white questions to be answered.         27       I think.       1       the black-and-white questions to be answered.         3       Q. You think Jeremy copied you in or did Neil Todd copy you       3       responsibility for not acknowledging nor supporting not investigating my concerns.         5       to think that Neil copied you in when he wrote this to       5       T heard that Peter had a new candidate when I w
20       A. Yes.       20       accepting the police caution, but, again, the church was saddened by his resignation.         21       Q and was feeling anxious. You refer to an email       21       saddened by his resignation.         22       I think the reference is wrong, but the correct       22       accepting the police caution, but, again, the church was saddened by his resignation.         23       reference is ACE001870. This is an email to       23       suspicion. I want Peter to admit in black and white         24       Jeremy Pryor. Why is it that you have this email,       24       suspicion. I want Peter to admit in black and white         25       Mrs Wood?       25       none of this was my imagination nor my fault. I was         Page 89         1       A. I can only think that Jez, Jeremy, copied me in on it,       1       the black-and-white questions to be answered.         2       I think.       2       "I would also request that the church take       responsibility for not acknowledging nor supporting not investigating my concerns.         3       Q. You think hat Neil copied you in or did Neil Todd copy you investigating my concerns.       "I heard that Peter had a new candidate when I was         6       Jeremy?       6       sased in London I wonder if he too experienced         7       A. I don't know, sorry.       7       similar behaviour.
21       Q and was feeling anxious. You refer to an email       21       saddened by his resignation.         22       I think the reference is wrong, but the correct       22       "All I want is the truth to be known without         23       reference is ACE001870. This is an email to       23       supprime to admit in black and white         24       Jeremy Pryor. Why is it that you have this email,       24       that the events that took place did take place that         25       Mrs Wood?       25       none of this was my imagination nor my fault. I want         26       Page 89       Page 91         1       A. I can only think that Jez, Jeremy, copied me in on it,       1       the black-and-white questions to be answered.         2       I think.       2       "I would also request that the church take         3       Q. You think Jeremy copied you in or did Neil Todd copy you       3       responsibility for not acknowledging nor supporting not investigating my concerns.         5       to think that Neil copied you in when he wrote this to       5       "I heard that Peter had a new candidate when I was         6       Jeremy?       6       based in London I wonder if he too experienced         7       A. I don't know, sorry.       7       similar behaviour.         8       Q. That's all right. Don't worry about that. If we can g
22       I think the reference is wrong, but the correct       22       "All I want is the truth to be known without         23       reference is ACE001870. This is an email to       23       suspicion. I want Peter to admit in black and white         24       Jeremy Pryor. Why is it that you have this email,       24       that the events that took place did take place that         25       Mrs Wood?       25       none of this was my imagination nor my fault. I want         26       Page 89       Page 91         1       A. I can only think that Jez, Jeremy, copied me in on it,       1       the black-and-white questions to be answered.         2       I think.       2       "I would also request that the church take         3       Q. You think Jeremy copied you in or did Neil Todd copy you       3       responsibility for not acknowledging nor supporting not investigating my concerns.         5       to think that Neil copied you in when he wrote this to       5       "I heard that Peter had a new candidate when I was         6       Jeremy?       6       based in London I wonder if he too experienced         7       A. I don't know, sorry.       8       "I have survived all this, led a normal life         9       down to the fifth paragraph of the long email that       9       I changed direction after a few years of rebellion, to         10
23       reference is ACE001870. This is an email to       23       suspicion. I want Peter to admit in black and white         24       Jeremy Pryor. Why is it that you have this email,       24       24       suspicion. I want Peter to admit in black and white         25       Mrs Wood?       24       24       none of this was my imagination nor my fault. I want         26       Page 89       Page 91       1       A. I can only think that Jez, Jeremy, copied me in on it,       1       the black-and-white questions to be answered.         2       I think.       2       "I would also request that the church take         3       Q. You think Jeremy copied you in or did Neil Todd copy you       3       responsibility for not acknowledging nor supporting not investigating my concerns.         5       to think that Neil copied you in when he wrote this to       5       "I heard that Peter had a new candidate when I was         6       Jeremy?       6       based in London I wonder if he too experienced         7       A. I don't know, sorry.       8       "I have survived all this, led a normal life         9       down to the fifth paragraph of the long email that       9       I changed direction after a few years of rebellion, to         10       begins, "So the difficulty". I think this is the email       10       say the least, and commenced training as a registered
24       Jeremy Pryor. Why is it that you have this email,       24       that the events that took place did take place that none of this was my imagination nor my fault. I was Page 89         1       A. I can only think that Jez, Jeremy, copied me in on it,       2       Think.         2       I think.       2       The value of this was my imagination nor my fault. I was page 91         1       A. I can only think that Jez, Jeremy, copied me in on it,       1       the black-and-white questions to be answered.         2       I think.       2       "I would also request that the church take         3       Q. You think Jeremy copied you in or did Neil Todd copy you       3       responsibility for not acknowledging nor supporting not investigating my concerns.         5       to think that Neil copied you in when he wrote this to       5       "I heard that Peter had a new candidate when I was         6       Jeremy?       6       based in London I wonder if he too experienced         7       A. I don't know, sorry.       8       "I have survived all this, led a normal life         9       down to the fifth paragraph of the long email that       9       I changed direction after a few years of rebellion, to         10       begins, "So the difficulty". I think this is the email       10       say the least, and commenced training as a registered         11       you are referring to
25       Mrs Wood?       25       none of this was my imagination nor my fault. I was Page 89         1       A. I can only think that Jez, Jeremy, copied me in on it,       1       the black-and-white questions to be answered.         2       I think.       2       "I would also request that the church take         3       Q. You think Jeremy copied you in or did Neil Todd copy you       3       responsibility for not acknowledging nor supporting not investigating my concerns.         5       to think that Neil copied you in when he wrote this to       5       "I heard that Peter had a new candidate when I was         6       Jeremy?       6       based in London I wonder if he too experienced         7       A. I don't know, sorry.       7       similar behaviour.         8       Q. That's all right. Don't worry about that. If we can go       8       "I have survived all this, led a normal life         9       down to the fifth paragraph of the long email that       9       I changed direction after a few years of rebellion, to         10       begins, "So the difficulty". I think this is the email       10       say the least, and commenced training as a registered         11       you are referring to in your witness statement:       11       nurse. I have been qualified since 1999 and have been
Page 89       Page 91         1       A. I can only think that Jez, Jeremy, copied me in on it,       1       the black-and-white questions to be answered.         2       I think.       2       "I would also request that the church take         3       Q. You think Jeremy copied you in or did Neil Todd copy you       3       responsibility for not acknowledging nor supporting not investigating my concerns.         4       in? The reason I say that is in your summary you seem       4       investigating my concerns.         5       to think that Neil copied you in when he wrote this to       5       "I heard that Peter had a new candidate when I was         6       Jeremy?       6       based in London I wonder if he too experienced         7       A. I don't know, sorry.       7       similar behaviour.         8       Q. That's all right. Don't worry about that. If we can go       8       "I have survived all this, led a normal life         9       down to the fifth paragraph of the long email that       9       I changed direction after a few years of rebellion, to         10       begins, "So the difficulty". I think this is the email       10       say the least, and commenced training as a registered         11       you are referring to in your witness statement:       11       nurse. I have been qualified since 1999 and have been
1       A. I can only think that Jez, Jeremy, copied me in on it,       1       the black-and-white questions to be answered.         2       I think.       2       "I would also request that the church take         3       Q. You think Jeremy copied you in or did Neil Todd copy you       3       responsibility for not acknowledging nor supporting not investigating my concerns.         4       in? The reason I say that is in your summary you seem       4       investigating my concerns.         5       to think that Neil copied you in when he wrote this to       5       "I heard that Peter had a new candidate when I was         6       Jeremy?       6       based in London I wonder if he too experienced         7       A. I don't know, sorry.       7       similar behaviour.         8       Q. That's all right. Don't worry about that. If we can go       8       "I have survived all this, led a normal life         9       down to the fifth paragraph of the long email that       9       I changed direction after a few years of rebellion, to         10       begins, "So the difficulty". I think this is the email       10       say the least, and commenced training as a registered         11       you are referring to in your witness statement:       11       nurse. I have been qualified since 1999 and have been
2I think.2"I would also request that the church take3Q. You think Jeremy copied you in or did Neil Todd copy you3responsibility for not acknowledging nor supporting not4in? The reason I say that is in your summary you seem4investigating my concerns.5to think that Neil copied you in when he wrote this to5"I heard that Peter had a new candidate when I was6Jeremy?6based in London I wonder if he too experienced7A. I don't know, sorry.7similar behaviour.8Q. That's all right. Don't worry about that. If we can go8"I have survived all this, led a normal life9down to the fifth paragraph of the long email that9I changed direction after a few years of rebellion, to10begins, "So the difficulty". I think this is the email10say the least, and commenced training as a registered11you are referring to in your witness statement:11nurse. I have been qualified since 1999 and have been
2I think.2"I would also request that the church take3Q. You think Jeremy copied you in or did Neil Todd copy you3responsibility for not acknowledging nor supporting nor4in? The reason I say that is in your summary you seem4investigating my concerns.5to think that Neil copied you in when he wrote this to5"I heard that Peter had a new candidate when I was6Jeremy?6based in London I wonder if he too experienced7A. I don't know, sorry.7similar behaviour.8Q. That's all right. Don't worry about that. If we can go8"I have survived all this, led a normal life9down to the fifth paragraph of the long email that9I changed direction after a few years of rebellion, to10begins, "So the difficulty". I think this is the email10say the least, and commenced training as a registered11you are referring to in your witness statement:11nurse. I have been qualified since 1999 and have been
3Q. You think Jeremy copied you in or did Neil Todd copy you in? The reason I say that is in your summary you seem3responsibility for not acknowledging nor supporting not investigating my concerns.5to think that Neil copied you in when he wrote this to Jeremy?5"I heard that Peter had a new candidate when I was based in London I wonder if he too experienced similar behaviour.7A. I don't know, sorry.68Q. That's all right. Don't worry about that. If we can go down to the fifth paragraph of the long email that99down to the fifth paragraph of the long email that you are referring to in your witness statement:911you are referring to in your witness statement:11
4in? The reason I say that is in your summary you seem4investigating my concerns.5to think that Neil copied you in when he wrote this to5"I heard that Peter had a new candidate when I was6Jeremy?6based in London I wonder if he too experienced7A. I don't know, sorry.7similar behaviour.8Q. That's all right. Don't worry about that. If we can go8"I have survived all this, led a normal life9down to the fifth paragraph of the long email that9I changed direction after a few years of rebellion, to10begins, "So the difficulty". I think this is the email10say the least, and commenced training as a registered11you are referring to in your witness statement:11nurse. I have been qualified since 1999 and have been
5to think that Neil copied you in when he wrote this to5"I heard that Peter had a new candidate when I was6Jeremy?6based in London I wonder if he too experienced7A. I don't know, sorry.7similar behaviour.8Q. That's all right. Don't worry about that. If we can go8"I have survived all this, led a normal life9down to the fifth paragraph of the long email that9I changed direction after a few years of rebellion, to10begins, "So the difficulty". I think this is the email10say the least, and commenced training as a registered11you are referring to in your witness statement:11nurse. I have been qualified since 1999 and have been
7A. I don't know, sorry.7similar behaviour.8Q. That's all right. Don't worry about that. If we can go8"I have survived all this, led a normal life9down to the fifth paragraph of the long email that9I changed direction after a few years of rebellion, to10begins, "So the difficulty". I think this is the email10say the least, and commenced training as a registered11you are referring to in your witness statement:11nurse. I have been qualified since 1999 and have been
8Q. That's all right. Don't worry about that. If we can go8"I have survived all this, led a normal life9down to the fifth paragraph of the long email that9I changed direction after a few years of rebellion, to10begins, "So the difficulty". I think this is the email10say the least, and commenced training as a registered11you are referring to in your witness statement:11nurse. I have been qualified since 1999 and have been
9down to the fifth paragraph of the long email that9I changed direction after a few years of rebellion, to10begins, "So the difficulty". I think this is the email10say the least, and commenced training as a registered11you are referring to in your witness statement:11nurse. I have been qualified since 1999 and have been
10begins, "So the difficulty". I think this is the email10say the least, and commenced training as a registered11you are referring to in your witness statement:11nurse. I have been qualified since 1999 and have been
11 you are referring to in your witness statement: 11 nurse. I have been qualified since 1999 and have been
12 "So the difficulty of the black-and-white events of 12 working as director of nursing for indigenous
13Peter Ball's behaviour are not in the acts themselves13communities in Australia. I have a loving and
14 but the fact that he corrupted my genuine search for 14 supportive partner of 18 years and am generally
15 something good with acts which were obviously 15 considered normal.
16 intentional for his own sexual gratification in the 16 "Unfortunately, I never had counselling to deal with
17guise of a wise teacher nurturing and caring of a young17nor work through the emotions that occur after such
18seeker, aspiring to good intentions.18a personal incident but, yes, I can accept that
19 "When he denied his behaviour, this struck at my 19 Peter Ball's behaviour has left its mark. I am not
20 deepest conscience it was then that the reality of 20 a vindictive person I only wish for an
21 what I allowed him to do was not moral. The reality 21 acknowledgement that my experience was a reality and
22 that his behaviour was not for my good or inspirational 22 that all Church of England hierarchical parties take
23 guidance. 23 a share in the responsibility of their inaction.
24 "He only had to admit that what he did actually 24 "Regards, Neil."
25 occurred this would then have made some sense to me. 25 You recall that you received that email, Mrs Wood?
Page 90 Page 92

23 (Pages 89 to 92)

www.epiqglobal.com casemanagers@epiqglobal.com

		1	
1	A. Yes.	1	following information to the attention of all core
2	Q. As a result of this, I think, you and Andrew Nunn	2	participants and the inquiry, in the form of a letter
3	discussed whether and how the church could help	3	that we have been sent from Harbottle & Lewis, who are
4	Neil Todd with some form of counselling; is that right?	4	the solicitors representing His Royal Highness the
5	A. Yes, that's correct.	5	Prince of Wales.
6	Q. You also I think discussed the possibility of an apology	6	This is in response to various queries which have
7	from the Archbishop of Canterbury at some point?	7	been raised via Clarence House press office and to the
8	A. Yes. I mean, it was obviously too early a stage for	8	inquiry itself as to the nature of the Duchy of Cornwall
9	that to happen, but it was discussed, yes.	9	estates and property and ownership. They are happy to
10	Q. At the point that you were discussing this, you didn't	10	share this with us in order to clarify questions which
11	at that point think this was urgent?	11	have arisen. This says as follows:
12	A. No, I didn't.	12	"Following the leak of a draft copy of the Prince of
13	MS BICARREGUI: Chair and panel, I have no further questions	13	Wales' witness statement to the Inquiry Into Child
14	for this witness.	14	Sexual Abuse, several questions have arisen in relation
15	THE CHAIR: Mr Frank?	15	to a house belonging to the Duchy of Cornwall that was
16	Questions by THE PANEL	16	presented by the Ball brothers. Details around the
17	MR FRANK: Just one question, please. You touched on it	17	purchase and its subsequent letting have been
18	a bit with a question from counsel, but I'm really	18	erroneously reported in the media and should be
19	concerned to ask you about the files that you had. You	19	corrected. The first point relates to ownership. The
20	have described them. They grew over time.	20	property in question was one of a number purchased
21	A. Yes.	21	around that time by the Duchy of Cornwall. When
22	MR FRANK: But can I ask you just to be directed to	22	a property is purchased by the Duchy, the title deeds
23	a document ACE006861_002. If that could be brought up	23	will list the Prince of Wales as the owner. This is not
24	on the screen. It is an email from Andrew Nunn to you	24	because he purchased the property personally, as has
25	and Elizabeth Hall is copied into it. It is	25	been suggested, but, rather, because the
	I I I I I I I I I I I I I I I I I I I		
	Page 93		Page 95
		1	
1	from September 10, 2012. It is really him telling you	1	Duchy of Cornwell is not a legal entity but a private
1	from September 19, 2012. It is really him telling you,	1	Duchy of Cornwall is not a legal entity but a private
2	Andrew Nunn telling you, that, as he'd mentioned to you	2	landed estate. As a result, all the properties within
2 3	Andrew Nunn telling you, that, as he'd mentioned to you the day before, "We've found another file" this is in	2 3	landed estate. As a result, all the properties within the Duchy estate are registered at the land registry in
2 3 4	Andrew Nunn telling you, that, as he'd mentioned to you the day before, "We've found another file" this is in 2012 now "with Carey's private correspondence about	2 3 4	landed estate. As a result, all the properties within the Duchy estate are registered at the land registry in the name of the beneficiary, who was then, and remains
2 3 4 5	Andrew Nunn telling you, that, as he'd mentioned to you the day before, "We've found another file" this is in 2012 now "with Carey's private correspondence about PB on it. Seeing what's on it, I suspect that Carey	2 3 4 5	landed estate. As a result, all the properties within the Duchy estate are registered at the land registry in the name of the beneficiary, who was then, and remains today, His Royal Highness Charles Philip Arthur George,
2 3 4 5 6	Andrew Nunn telling you, that, as he'd mentioned to you the day before, "We've found another file" this is in 2012 now "with Carey's private correspondence about PB on it. Seeing what's on it, I suspect that Carey either destroyed or took with him correspondence of	2 3 4 5 6	landed estate. As a result, all the properties within the Duchy estate are registered at the land registry in the name of the beneficiary, who was then, and remains today, His Royal Highness Charles Philip Arthur George, Prince of Wales, Duke of Cornwall and Rothesay, Earl of
2 3 4 5 6 7	Andrew Nunn telling you, that, as he'd mentioned to you the day before, "We've found another file" this is in 2012 now "with Carey's private correspondence about PB on it. Seeing what's on it, I suspect that Carey either destroyed or took with him correspondence of a more confidential, serious nature. It might be worth	2 3 4 5 6 7	landed estate. As a result, all the properties within the Duchy estate are registered at the land registry in the name of the beneficiary, who was then, and remains today, His Royal Highness Charles Philip Arthur George, Prince of Wales, Duke of Cornwall and Rothesay, Earl of Chester and Carrick, Baron of Renfrew, Lord of the Isles
2 3 4 5 6 7 8	Andrew Nunn telling you, that, as he'd mentioned to you the day before, "We've found another file" this is in 2012 now "with Carey's private correspondence about PB on it. Seeing what's on it, I suspect that Carey either destroyed or took with him correspondence of a more confidential, serious nature. It might be worth the police asking him. Also, I suspect that I merely	2 3 4 5 6 7 8	landed estate. As a result, all the properties within the Duchy estate are registered at the land registry in the name of the beneficiary, who was then, and remains today, His Royal Highness Charles Philip Arthur George, Prince of Wales, Duke of Cornwall and Rothesay, Earl of Chester and Carrick, Baron of Renfrew, Lord of the Isles and Great Steward of Scotland. On the matter of
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9	Andrew Nunn telling you, that, as he'd mentioned to you the day before, "We've found another file" this is in 2012 now "with Carey's private correspondence about PB on it. Seeing what's on it, I suspect that Carey either destroyed or took with him correspondence of a more confidential, serious nature. It might be worth the police asking him. Also, I suspect that I merely now have the originals of things already seen in 'my'	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9	landed estate. As a result, all the properties within the Duchy estate are registered at the land registry in the name of the beneficiary, who was then, and remains today, His Royal Highness Charles Philip Arthur George, Prince of Wales, Duke of Cornwall and Rothesay, Earl of Chester and Carrick, Baron of Renfrew, Lord of the Isles and Great Steward of Scotland. On the matter of tenancy, whilst it is the case that the property was
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10	Andrew Nunn telling you, that, as he'd mentioned to you the day before, "We've found another file" this is in 2012 now "with Carey's private correspondence about PB on it. Seeing what's on it, I suspect that Carey either destroyed or took with him correspondence of a more confidential, serious nature. It might be worth the police asking him. Also, I suspect that I merely now have the originals of things already seen in 'my' file. The following jump out at me"	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10	landed estate. As a result, all the properties within the Duchy estate are registered at the land registry in the name of the beneficiary, who was then, and remains today, His Royal Highness Charles Philip Arthur George, Prince of Wales, Duke of Cornwall and Rothesay, Earl of Chester and Carrick, Baron of Renfrew, Lord of the Isles and Great Steward of Scotland. On the matter of tenancy, whilst it is the case that the property was rented by the Ball brothers, they were not the only
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11	Andrew Nunn telling you, that, as he'd mentioned to you the day before, "We've found another file" this is in 2012 now "with Carey's private correspondence about PB on it. Seeing what's on it, I suspect that Carey either destroyed or took with him correspondence of a more confidential, serious nature. It might be worth the police asking him. Also, I suspect that I merely now have the originals of things already seen in 'my' file. The following jump out at me" And he comments on certain number of	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11	landed estate. As a result, all the properties within the Duchy estate are registered at the land registry in the name of the beneficiary, who was then, and remains today, His Royal Highness Charles Philip Arthur George, Prince of Wales, Duke of Cornwall and Rothesay, Earl of Chester and Carrick, Baron of Renfrew, Lord of the Isles and Great Steward of Scotland. On the matter of tenancy, whilst it is the case that the property was rented by the Ball brothers, they were not the only tenants. It was subsequently relet after their
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12	Andrew Nunn telling you, that, as he'd mentioned to you the day before, "We've found another file" this is in 2012 now "with Carey's private correspondence about PB on it. Seeing what's on it, I suspect that Carey either destroyed or took with him correspondence of a more confidential, serious nature. It might be worth the police asking him. Also, I suspect that I merely now have the originals of things already seen in 'my' file. The following jump out at me" And he comments on certain number of the correspondence in that file. Can I ask you, did	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12	landed estate. As a result, all the properties within the Duchy estate are registered at the land registry in the name of the beneficiary, who was then, and remains today, His Royal Highness Charles Philip Arthur George, Prince of Wales, Duke of Cornwall and Rothesay, Earl of Chester and Carrick, Baron of Renfrew, Lord of the Isles and Great Steward of Scotland. On the matter of tenancy, whilst it is the case that the property was rented by the Ball brothers, they were not the only tenants. It was subsequently relet after their departure in 2011 before it was ultimately sold in
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13	Andrew Nunn telling you, that, as he'd mentioned to you the day before, "We've found another file" this is in 2012 now "with Carey's private correspondence about PB on it. Seeing what's on it, I suspect that Carey either destroyed or took with him correspondence of a more confidential, serious nature. It might be worth the police asking him. Also, I suspect that I merely now have the originals of things already seen in 'my' file. The following jump out at me" And he comments on certain number of the correspondence in that file. Can I ask you, did you, yourself, ever see that file?	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13	landed estate. As a result, all the properties within the Duchy estate are registered at the land registry in the name of the beneficiary, who was then, and remains today, His Royal Highness Charles Philip Arthur George, Prince of Wales, Duke of Cornwall and Rothesay, Earl of Chester and Carrick, Baron of Renfrew, Lord of the Isles and Great Steward of Scotland. On the matter of tenancy, whilst it is the case that the property was rented by the Ball brothers, they were not the only tenants. It was subsequently relet after their departure in 2011 before it was ultimately sold in 2015."
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14	Andrew Nunn telling you, that, as he'd mentioned to you the day before, "We've found another file" this is in 2012 now "with Carey's private correspondence about PB on it. Seeing what's on it, I suspect that Carey either destroyed or took with him correspondence of a more confidential, serious nature. It might be worth the police asking him. Also, I suspect that I merely now have the originals of things already seen in 'my' file. The following jump out at me" And he comments on certain number of the correspondence in that file. Can I ask you, did you, yourself, ever see that file? <b>A. No, I didn't.</b>	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14	landed estate. As a result, all the properties within the Duchy estate are registered at the land registry in the name of the beneficiary, who was then, and remains today, His Royal Highness Charles Philip Arthur George, Prince of Wales, Duke of Cornwall and Rothesay, Earl of Chester and Carrick, Baron of Renfrew, Lord of the Isles and Great Steward of Scotland. On the matter of tenancy, whilst it is the case that the property was rented by the Ball brothers, they were not the only tenants. It was subsequently relet after their departure in 2011 before it was ultimately sold in 2015."
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15	Andrew Nunn telling you, that, as he'd mentioned to you the day before, "We've found another file" this is in 2012 now "with Carey's private correspondence about PB on it. Seeing what's on it, I suspect that Carey either destroyed or took with him correspondence of a more confidential, serious nature. It might be worth the police asking him. Also, I suspect that I merely now have the originals of things already seen in 'my' file. The following jump out at me" And he comments on certain number of the correspondence in that file. Can I ask you, did you, yourself, ever see that file? <b>A. No, I didn't.</b> MR FRANK: Do you know where Andrew Nunn found it?	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15	landed estate. As a result, all the properties within the Duchy estate are registered at the land registry in the name of the beneficiary, who was then, and remains today, His Royal Highness Charles Philip Arthur George, Prince of Wales, Duke of Cornwall and Rothesay, Earl of Chester and Carrick, Baron of Renfrew, Lord of the Isles and Great Steward of Scotland. On the matter of tenancy, whilst it is the case that the property was rented by the Ball brothers, they were not the only tenants. It was subsequently relet after their departure in 2011 before it was ultimately sold in 2015." The inquiry is grateful to Harbottle & Lewis for bringing these matters to our attention.
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16	<ul> <li>Andrew Nunn telling you, that, as he'd mentioned to you the day before, "We've found another file" this is in 2012 now "with Carey's private correspondence about PB on it. Seeing what's on it, I suspect that Carey either destroyed or took with him correspondence of a more confidential, serious nature. It might be worth the police asking him. Also, I suspect that I merely now have the originals of things already seen in 'my' file. The following jump out at me" And he comments on certain number of the correspondence in that file. Can I ask you, did you, yourself, ever see that file?</li> <li>A. No, I didn't.</li> <li>MR FRANK: Do you know where Andrew Nunn found it?</li> <li>A. I don't, actually.</li> </ul>	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16	landed estate. As a result, all the properties within the Duchy estate are registered at the land registry in the name of the beneficiary, who was then, and remains today, His Royal Highness Charles Philip Arthur George, Prince of Wales, Duke of Cornwall and Rothesay, Earl of Chester and Carrick, Baron of Renfrew, Lord of the Isles and Great Steward of Scotland. On the matter of tenancy, whilst it is the case that the property was rented by the Ball brothers, they were not the only tenants. It was subsequently relet after their departure in 2011 before it was ultimately sold in 2015." The inquiry is grateful to Harbottle & Lewis for bringing these matters to our attention. If I may now pass on to the questioning of
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17	<ul> <li>Andrew Nunn telling you, that, as he'd mentioned to you the day before, "We've found another file" this is in 2012 now "with Carey's private correspondence about PB on it. Seeing what's on it, I suspect that Carey either destroyed or took with him correspondence of a more confidential, serious nature. It might be worth the police asking him. Also, I suspect that I merely now have the originals of things already seen in 'my' file. The following jump out at me" And he comments on certain number of the correspondence in that file. Can I ask you, did you, yourself, ever see that file?</li> <li>A. No, I didn't.</li> <li>MR FRANK: Do you know where Andrew Nunn found it?</li> <li>A. I don't, actually.</li> <li>MR FRANK: Thank you. That's all I ask.</li> </ul>	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17	landed estate. As a result, all the properties within the Duchy estate are registered at the land registry in the name of the beneficiary, who was then, and remains today, His Royal Highness Charles Philip Arthur George, Prince of Wales, Duke of Cornwall and Rothesay, Earl of Chester and Carrick, Baron of Renfrew, Lord of the Isles and Great Steward of Scotland. On the matter of tenancy, whilst it is the case that the property was rented by the Ball brothers, they were not the only tenants. It was subsequently relet after their departure in 2011 before it was ultimately sold in 2015." The inquiry is grateful to Harbottle & Lewis for bringing these matters to our attention. If I may now pass on to the questioning of Dame Moira Gibb.
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18	<ul> <li>Andrew Nunn telling you, that, as he'd mentioned to you the day before, "We've found another file" this is in 2012 now "with Carey's private correspondence about PB on it. Seeing what's on it, I suspect that Carey either destroyed or took with him correspondence of a more confidential, serious nature. It might be worth the police asking him. Also, I suspect that I merely now have the originals of things already seen in 'my' file. The following jump out at me" And he comments on certain number of the correspondence in that file. Can I ask you, did you, yourself, ever see that file?</li> <li>A. No, I didn't.</li> <li>MR FRANK: Do you know where Andrew Nunn found it?</li> <li>A. I don't, actually.</li> <li>MR FRANK: Thank you. That's all I ask.</li> <li>A. Sorry.</li> </ul>	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18	landed estate. As a result, all the properties within the Duchy estate are registered at the land registry in the name of the beneficiary, who was then, and remains today, His Royal Highness Charles Philip Arthur George, Prince of Wales, Duke of Cornwall and Rothesay, Earl of Chester and Carrick, Baron of Renfrew, Lord of the Isles and Great Steward of Scotland. On the matter of tenancy, whilst it is the case that the property was rented by the Ball brothers, they were not the only tenants. It was subsequently relet after their departure in 2011 before it was ultimately sold in 2015." The inquiry is grateful to Harbottle & Lewis for bringing these matters to our attention. If I may now pass on to the questioning of Dame Moira Gibb. DAME MOIRA GIBB (sworn)
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19	<ul> <li>Andrew Nunn telling you, that, as he'd mentioned to you the day before, "We've found another file" this is in 2012 now "with Carey's private correspondence about PB on it. Seeing what's on it, I suspect that Carey either destroyed or took with him correspondence of a more confidential, serious nature. It might be worth the police asking him. Also, I suspect that I merely now have the originals of things already seen in 'my' file. The following jump out at me" And he comments on certain number of the correspondence in that file. Can I ask you, did you, yourself, ever see that file?</li> <li>A. No, I didn't. MR FRANK: Do you know where Andrew Nunn found it?</li> <li>A. I don't, actually. MR FRANK: Thank you. That's all I ask.</li> <li>A. Sorry. THE CHAIR: Thank you very much, Mrs Wood. There are no</li> </ul>	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19	<ul> <li>landed estate. As a result, all the properties within the Duchy estate are registered at the land registry in the name of the beneficiary, who was then, and remains today, His Royal Highness Charles Philip Arthur George, Prince of Wales, Duke of Cornwall and Rothesay, Earl of Chester and Carrick, Baron of Renfrew, Lord of the Isles and Great Steward of Scotland. On the matter of tenancy, whilst it is the case that the property was rented by the Ball brothers, they were not the only tenants. It was subsequently relet after their departure in 2011 before it was ultimately sold in 2015."</li> <li>The inquiry is grateful to Harbottle &amp; Lewis for bringing these matters to our attention.</li> <li>If I may now pass on to the questioning of Dame Moira Gibb.</li> <li>DAME MOIRA GIBB (sworn)</li> <li>Examination by MS SCOLDING</li> </ul>
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20	<ul> <li>Andrew Nunn telling you, that, as he'd mentioned to you the day before, "We've found another file" this is in 2012 now "with Carey's private correspondence about PB on it. Seeing what's on it, I suspect that Carey either destroyed or took with him correspondence of a more confidential, serious nature. It might be worth the police asking him. Also, I suspect that I merely now have the originals of things already seen in 'my' file. The following jump out at me" And he comments on certain number of the correspondence in that file. Can I ask you, did you, yourself, ever see that file?</li> <li>A. No, I didn't.</li> <li>MR FRANK: Do you know where Andrew Nunn found it?</li> <li>A. I don't, actually.</li> <li>MR FRANK: Thank you. That's all I ask.</li> <li>A. Sorry.</li> <li>THE CHAIR: Thank you very much, Mrs Wood. There are no further questions.</li> </ul>	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20	<ul> <li>landed estate. As a result, all the properties within the Duchy estate are registered at the land registry in the name of the beneficiary, who was then, and remains today, His Royal Highness Charles Philip Arthur George, Prince of Wales, Duke of Cornwall and Rothesay, Earl of Chester and Carrick, Baron of Renfrew, Lord of the Isles and Great Steward of Scotland. On the matter of tenancy, whilst it is the case that the property was rented by the Ball brothers, they were not the only tenants. It was subsequently relet after their departure in 2011 before it was ultimately sold in 2015."</li> <li>The inquiry is grateful to Harbottle &amp; Lewis for bringing these matters to our attention.</li> <li>If I may now pass on to the questioning of Dame Moira Gibb.</li> <li>DAME MOIRA GIBB (sworn)</li> <li>Examination by MS SCOLDING</li> <li>MS SCOLDING: Good afternoon, Dame Moira. Thank you very</li> </ul>
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21	<ul> <li>Andrew Nunn telling you, that, as he'd mentioned to you the day before, "We've found another file" this is in 2012 now "with Carey's private correspondence about PB on it. Seeing what's on it, I suspect that Carey either destroyed or took with him correspondence of a more confidential, serious nature. It might be worth the police asking him. Also, I suspect that I merely now have the originals of things already seen in 'my' file. The following jump out at me" And he comments on certain number of the correspondence in that file. Can I ask you, did you, yourself, ever see that file?</li> <li>A. No, I didn't.</li> <li>MR FRANK: Do you know where Andrew Nunn found it?</li> <li>A. I don't, actually.</li> <li>MR FRANK: Thank you. That's all I ask.</li> <li>A. Sorry.</li> <li>THE CHAIR: Thank you very much, Mrs Wood. There are no further questions. (The witness withdrew)</li> </ul>	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21	<ul> <li>landed estate. As a result, all the properties within the Duchy estate are registered at the land registry in the name of the beneficiary, who was then, and remains today, His Royal Highness Charles Philip Arthur George, Prince of Wales, Duke of Cornwall and Rothesay, Earl of Chester and Carrick, Baron of Renfrew, Lord of the Isles and Great Steward of Scotland. On the matter of tenancy, whilst it is the case that the property was rented by the Ball brothers, they were not the only tenants. It was subsequently relet after their departure in 2011 before it was ultimately sold in 2015."</li> <li>The inquiry is grateful to Harbottle &amp; Lewis for bringing these matters to our attention.</li> <li>If I may now pass on to the questioning of Dame Moira Gibb.</li> <li>DAME MOIRA GIBB (sworn)</li> <li>Examination by MS SCOLDING</li> <li>MS SCOLDING: Good afternoon, Dame Moira. Thank you very much for coming to the inquiry. I just have a few</li> </ul>
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22	<ul> <li>Andrew Nunn telling you, that, as he'd mentioned to you the day before, "We've found another file" this is in 2012 now "with Carey's private correspondence about PB on it. Seeing what's on it, I suspect that Carey either destroyed or took with him correspondence of a more confidential, serious nature. It might be worth the police asking him. Also, I suspect that I merely now have the originals of things already seen in 'my' file. The following jump out at me" And he comments on certain number of the correspondence in that file. Can I ask you, did you, yourself, ever see that file?</li> <li>A. No, I didn't. MR FRANK: Do you know where Andrew Nunn found it?</li> <li>A. I don't, actually. MR FRANK: Thank you. That's all I ask.</li> <li>A. Sorry.</li> <li>THE CHAIR: Thank you very much, Mrs Wood. There are no further questions. (The witness withdrew)</li> <li>MS BICARREGUI: Thank you, chair. We are now going to hear</li> </ul>	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22	<ul> <li>landed estate. As a result, all the properties within the Duchy estate are registered at the land registry in the name of the beneficiary, who was then, and remains today, His Royal Highness Charles Philip Arthur George, Prince of Wales, Duke of Cornwall and Rothesay, Earl of Chester and Carrick, Baron of Renfrew, Lord of the Isles and Great Steward of Scotland. On the matter of tenancy, whilst it is the case that the property was rented by the Ball brothers, they were not the only tenants. It was subsequently relet after their departure in 2011 before it was ultimately sold in 2015."</li> <li>The inquiry is grateful to Harbottle &amp; Lewis for bringing these matters to our attention.</li> <li>If I may now pass on to the questioning of Dame Moira Gibb.</li> <li>DAME MOIRA GIBB (sworn)</li> <li>Examination by MS SCOLDING</li> <li>MS SCOLDING: Good afternoon, Dame Moira. Thank you very much for coming to the inquiry. I just have a few preliminary points for you. Firstly, to identify that</li> </ul>
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22 23	<ul> <li>Andrew Nunn telling you, that, as he'd mentioned to you the day before, "We've found another file" this is in 2012 now "with Carey's private correspondence about PB on it. Seeing what's on it, I suspect that Carey either destroyed or took with him correspondence of a more confidential, serious nature. It might be worth the police asking him. Also, I suspect that I merely now have the originals of things already seen in 'my' file. The following jump out at me" And he comments on certain number of the correspondence in that file. Can I ask you, did you, yourself, ever see that file?</li> <li>A. No, I didn't.</li> <li>MR FRANK: Do you know where Andrew Nunn found it?</li> <li>A. I don't, actually.</li> <li>MR FRANK: Thank you. That's all I ask.</li> <li>A. Sorry.</li> <li>THE CHAIR: Thank you very much, Mrs Wood. There are no further questions. (The witness withdrew)</li> <li>MS BICARREGUI: Thank you, chair. We are now going to hear evidence from Dame Moira Gibb.</li> </ul>	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22 23	<ul> <li>landed estate. As a result, all the properties within the Duchy estate are registered at the land registry in the name of the beneficiary, who was then, and remains today, His Royal Highness Charles Philip Arthur George, Prince of Wales, Duke of Cornwall and Rothesay, Earl of Chester and Carrick, Baron of Renfrew, Lord of the Isles and Great Steward of Scotland. On the matter of tenancy, whilst it is the case that the property was rented by the Ball brothers, they were not the only tenants. It was subsequently relet after their departure in 2011 before it was ultimately sold in 2015."</li> <li>The inquiry is grateful to Harbottle &amp; Lewis for bringing these matters to our attention.</li> <li>If I may now pass on to the questioning of Dame Moira Gibb.</li> <li>DAME MOIRA GIBB (sworn)</li> <li>Examination by MS SCOLDING</li> <li>MS SCOLDING: Good afternoon, Dame Moira. Thank you very much for coming to the inquiry. I just have a few preliminary points for you. Firstly, to identify that this isn't a test of memory. So if you have any notes</li> </ul>
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22 23 24	<ul> <li>Andrew Nunn telling you, that, as he'd mentioned to you the day before, "We've found another file" this is in 2012 now "with Carey's private correspondence about PB on it. Seeing what's on it, I suspect that Carey either destroyed or took with him correspondence of a more confidential, serious nature. It might be worth the police asking him. Also, I suspect that I merely now have the originals of things already seen in 'my' file. The following jump out at me" And he comments on certain number of the correspondence in that file. Can I ask you, did you, yourself, ever see that file?</li> <li>A. No, I didn't.</li> <li>MR FRANK: Do you know where Andrew Nunn found it?</li> <li>A. I don't, actually.</li> <li>MR FRANK: Thank you. That's all I ask.</li> <li>A. Sorry.</li> <li>THE CHAIR: Thank you very much, Mrs Wood. There are no further questions. (The witness withdrew)</li> <li>MS BICARREGUI: Thank you, chair. We are now going to hear evidence from Dame Moira, Gibb.</li> <li>MS SCOLDING: Just before we hear evidence from Dame Moira,</li> </ul>	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22 23 24	<ul> <li>landed estate. As a result, all the properties within the Duchy estate are registered at the land registry in the name of the beneficiary, who was then, and remains today, His Royal Highness Charles Philip Arthur George, Prince of Wales, Duke of Cornwall and Rothesay, Earl of Chester and Carrick, Baron of Renfrew, Lord of the Isles and Great Steward of Scotland. On the matter of tenancy, whilst it is the case that the property was rented by the Ball brothers, they were not the only tenants. It was subsequently relet after their departure in 2011 before it was ultimately sold in 2015."</li> <li>The inquiry is grateful to Harbottle &amp; Lewis for bringing these matters to our attention.</li> <li>If I may now pass on to the questioning of Dame Moira Gibb.</li> <li>DAME MOIRA GIBB (sworn)</li> <li>Examination by MS SCOLDING</li> <li>MS SCOLDING: Good afternoon, Dame Moira. Thank you very much for coming to the inquiry. I just have a few preliminary points for you. Firstly, to identify that this isn't a test of memory. So if you have any notes or if you need to refer to any documents, please feel</li> </ul>
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22 23	<ul> <li>Andrew Nunn telling you, that, as he'd mentioned to you the day before, "We've found another file" this is in 2012 now "with Carey's private correspondence about PB on it. Seeing what's on it, I suspect that Carey either destroyed or took with him correspondence of a more confidential, serious nature. It might be worth the police asking him. Also, I suspect that I merely now have the originals of things already seen in 'my' file. The following jump out at me" And he comments on certain number of the correspondence in that file. Can I ask you, did you, yourself, ever see that file?</li> <li>A. No, I didn't.</li> <li>MR FRANK: Do you know where Andrew Nunn found it?</li> <li>A. I don't, actually.</li> <li>MR FRANK: Thank you. That's all I ask.</li> <li>A. Sorry.</li> <li>THE CHAIR: Thank you very much, Mrs Wood. There are no further questions. (The witness withdrew)</li> <li>MS BICARREGUI: Thank you, chair. We are now going to hear evidence from Dame Moira Gibb.</li> </ul>	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22 23	<ul> <li>landed estate. As a result, all the properties within the Duchy estate are registered at the land registry in the name of the beneficiary, who was then, and remains today, His Royal Highness Charles Philip Arthur George, Prince of Wales, Duke of Cornwall and Rothesay, Earl of Chester and Carrick, Baron of Renfrew, Lord of the Isles and Great Steward of Scotland. On the matter of tenancy, whilst it is the case that the property was rented by the Ball brothers, they were not the only tenants. It was subsequently relet after their departure in 2011 before it was ultimately sold in 2015."</li> <li>The inquiry is grateful to Harbottle &amp; Lewis for bringing these matters to our attention.</li> <li>If I may now pass on to the questioning of Dame Moira Gibb.</li> <li>DAME MOIRA GIBB (sworn)</li> <li>Examination by MS SCOLDING</li> <li>MS SCOLDING: Good afternoon, Dame Moira. Thank you very much for coming to the inquiry. I just have a few preliminary points for you. Firstly, to identify that this isn't a test of memory. So if you have any notes</li> </ul>
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22 23 24	<ul> <li>Andrew Nunn telling you, that, as he'd mentioned to you the day before, "We've found another file" this is in 2012 now "with Carey's private correspondence about PB on it. Seeing what's on it, I suspect that Carey either destroyed or took with him correspondence of a more confidential, serious nature. It might be worth the police asking him. Also, I suspect that I merely now have the originals of things already seen in 'my' file. The following jump out at me" And he comments on certain number of the correspondence in that file. Can I ask you, did you, yourself, ever see that file?</li> <li>A. No, I didn't.</li> <li>MR FRANK: Do you know where Andrew Nunn found it?</li> <li>A. I don't, actually.</li> <li>MR FRANK: Thank you. That's all I ask.</li> <li>A. Sorry.</li> <li>THE CHAIR: Thank you very much, Mrs Wood. There are no further questions. (The witness withdrew)</li> <li>MS BICARREGUI: Thank you, chair. We are now going to hear evidence from Dame Moira, Gibb.</li> <li>MS SCOLDING: Just before we hear evidence from Dame Moira,</li> </ul>	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22 23 24	<ul> <li>landed estate. As a result, all the properties within the Duchy estate are registered at the land registry in the name of the beneficiary, who was then, and remains today, His Royal Highness Charles Philip Arthur George, Prince of Wales, Duke of Cornwall and Rothesay, Earl of Chester and Carrick, Baron of Renfrew, Lord of the Isles and Great Steward of Scotland. On the matter of tenancy, whilst it is the case that the property was rented by the Ball brothers, they were not the only tenants. It was subsequently relet after their departure in 2011 before it was ultimately sold in 2015."</li> <li>The inquiry is grateful to Harbottle &amp; Lewis for bringing these matters to our attention.</li> <li>If I may now pass on to the questioning of Dame Moira Gibb.</li> <li>DAME MOIRA GIBB (sworn)</li> <li>Examination by MS SCOLDING</li> <li>MS SCOLDING: Good afternoon, Dame Moira. Thank you very much for coming to the inquiry. I just have a few preliminary points for you. Firstly, to identify that this isn't a test of memory. So if you have any notes or if you need to refer to any documents, please feel</li> </ul>

24 (Pages 93 to 96) 8th Floor, 165 Fleet Street

1		1	
1	Secondly, we can stop as often as you wish, and as	1	colleagues, all of whom had deep and relevant experience
2	many times as you wish, for whatever reason, so please	2	and were, in my view, extremely wise. Kevin Harrington
3	indicate to me if that is the case.	3	had been involved in very many reviews more than all
4	Thirdly, can I ask you to turn to you should have	4	of the rest of us put together but I think the
5	a bundle of documents in front of you. Could I ask you	5	combination of knowledge and experience was exceptional.
6	to turn to tab A/1 of that bundle, which is the witness	6	Q. If anybody is interested, the review team is set out at
7	statement that you have given to the inquiry. For	7	appendix B of your review, so that's INQ000560_079 to
8	everybody's note, it is ANG000303. It is six pages in	8	_080. That identifies it was yourself,
9	length. May I ask if you could turn to the last page?	9	Kevin Harrington, Ms Schroeder CBE, Mr Reilly and
10	A. Yes.	10	Ms Chapman, who you describe as the administrator who
11	Q. Can I just double-check, have you had an opportunity to	11	kept you all on the straight and narrow.
12	read this witness statement recently?	12	Can I identify now, what were the terms of reference
13	A. Yes, I have.	13	of your review and what was the aim of it, from your
14	Q. Is it true, to the best of your knowledge and belief?	14	perspective?
15	A. It is.	15	A. The terms of reference, in particular the objectives in
16	Q. Dame Moira, perhaps you could tell us a little bit about	16	section 1 at appendix A of our report, I would summarise
17	your background and how you came to be appointed to	17	as saying that it was to set out for the public, as well
18	drafting or being ultimately responsible for the	18	as for survivors and the church, a clear narrative of
19	independent Peter Ball review "An abuse of faith" which	19	what had actually gone wrong and what Peter Ball had
20	was published in June last year?	20	done and how the church had responded to it. And from
21	A. I have had a long career in social work and social work	21	that to develop recommendations for the church in order
22	management, a long engagement with policy development	22	to avoid such failures in the future.
23	around Children's Services in particular, and since	23	Q. What were the limits of your review? You say you were
24	giving up executive roles, I have worked with local	24	really engaged with the church. Were you engaged in
25	authorities around improving their children's services	25	examining any of the other institutions with which
	Page 97		Page 99
1	and I also chaired the Southbank School Serious Case	1	Peter Ball had been involved?
2	Review in 2016, which I think was the reason I was	2	A. We were obviously appointed by the church and their
3	approached by the church to lead this review.	3	focus was on learning particularly about what the church
4	Q. What knowledge did you have of the Church of England	4	had done and what the church had to learn, but it
5	before writing this report?	5	couldn't do that or we couldn't do that effectively
6	A. Well, it turned out I had a lot less than I thought	6	without reference to other agencies' contribution, but
7	I had. The church was looking for someone who was	7	we were principally concerned with the church.
8	independent of the church, and therefore I and my team	8	Q. So, therefore, any recommendations you made were focused
9	were all, by definition, newcomers to the church, which	9	upon what the church might need to do rather than any
10	caused us some difficulties in coming to understand it.	10	other agency?
11	But we were novices in church complexity.	11	A. Absolutely.
12	Q. I'm assuming one of the things you had to do was learn	12	Q. What access did you have to documents, both from the
13	all about the different hierarchies and different	13	church but also from other institutions?
14	managements and organisations which existed within the	14	A. We had access to all the records that the church had
15	church?	15	available, that they knew of, so there were no
16	A. Absolutely. We did try to do that systematically, but	16	difficulties in accessing information. Because, again,
17	also individuals would, in speaking to us, explain	17	we were not appointed by the other agencies, there were
18	things, but I wouldn't like to be tested on them now.	18	some difficulties with information from them.
19	Q. Don't worry, I'm not about to, for fear that both you	19	Q. Which agencies were there difficulties with information
20	and I would demonstrate our demonstrable lack of	20	from and do you know why?
21	knowledge.	21	A. We did not receive any information from the
22	You had a team that was working with you. Perhaps	22	Northamptonshire Constabulary and limited information
23	you would like to tell us a little bit about them?	23	from Gloucestershire Constabulary. We tried very hard
24	A. I had a small team. A wonderful administrator who kept	24	to get access to victim impact statements and we pursued
25	us on the straight and narrow, and three other	25	various routes to get access to those but were
	Page 98		Page 100

25 (Pages 97 to 100)

www.epiqglobal.com casemanagers@epiqglobal.com

		1	
1	unsuccessful in the end.	1	Bishop of Lambeth, all those kind of complexities or
2	Q. Now, you indicate both in your witness statement and	2	lack of knowledge on our part. It took us time to
3	also within the review itself that you felt that part of	3	figure out who was who and what was what.
4	your role was to tell the story of what happened, or the	4	Q. You also say in your report that you wrote to the
5	narrative of what happened. Why did you adopt that	5	relevant director of adult services and children's
6	approach? Because it is quite narrative the first	6	services. Were they able to provide you with any
7	kind of 50 pages of your review report really are	7	relevant information?
8	narrative rather than anything else?	8	A. As far as I can recall, although we got responses from
9	A. Well, I think that, actually, without the understanding	9	all of those that we wrote to, we weren't supplied with
10	of how and why these things happened as far as we could	10	any information that was relevant to the review.
11	determine them, it's very hard for people to learn from	11	Q. Can I just identify here, just for the avoidance of
12	them. There were a lot of this information that we	12	doubt, that of course your review wasn't a statutory
13	have put together was in fact in the public domain, but	13	review, so you had no power to compel material.
14	not in a way that people could understand, so they took	14	Therefore, furthermore, both the police forces may have
15	perhaps, looking back on it, a different story, an	15	been reluctant to have provided you with information
16	inaccurate story, from the way that it was presented in	16	absent a formal court order, because they may have felt
10	aspects of the media.	10	it would have been a breach of their own duties of
17	-	17	confidentiality and the information they would have
	But also, I have to say that it's my approach that if I haven't got a story, as it wore, it's yory hard to	1	
19 20	if I haven't got a story, as it were, it's very hard to	19	obtained during the course of criminal investigation.
20	deal with the facts of it in a comprehensible way.	20	Was that the explanation they gave to you?
21	Q. Now, as part of that, you sought to speak to a large	21	A. It was certainly an explanation. We did call on the
22	number of individuals. Were there any individuals or	22	assistance of your inquiry in that, and the solicitor to
23	organisations who refused to speak to you and, if so,	23	the inquiry was extremely helpful. But it didn't
24	who were they?	24	encourage the police services under discussion to give
25	A. Well, I mentioned the police services in particular.	25	us the information we were seeking.
	Page 101		Page 103
1	Certainly we obviously spent a lot of time trying to	1	Q. The conclusions that you reached about the church have
2	make ourselves known to victims and survivors of	2	not in full been accepted by everyone, and certainly in
3	Peter Ball. Some of those, for a variety of reasons,	3	particular Lord Carey within his witness statement
4	chose not to speak with us.	4	raises a number of concerns about your conclusions. Can
5	But we tried to make ourselves we contacted	5	I take you, please, to paragraph 5.1.7 of your report,
6	people as the story developed, as it were, we learned	6	if I may, page 52 of your report, INQ000560_052.
7	about other individuals who could make contributions,	7	I think I preface this by saying the reason this is
8	and so we were often pursuing people rather late on in	8	important is because this particular portion has been
9	the day, but still trying to make the story as	9	focused on, shall we say, to the exclusion of, maybe,
10	comprehensible as well.	10	the other very valuable work in your report. You say:
10	Q. So when you first got the set of documents, there	10	"Lord Carey's statement to this review contests
		1	-
12	wasn't, for example, a dramatis personae which	12	concerns about his approach to these events:
13	identified this was the person who did that. To	13	"Allegations by some that my actions amounted to
14	a certain extent, did you have to do some forensic work	14	a coverup or collusion with the abuser are wrong'.
15	yourself to try to work out who it was who would have	15	Coverup and collusion fall on a spectrum that includes
16	been in office at any particular time or who might be	16	carelessness and partiality."
17	able to assist you with various issues?	17	The first question I wanted to ask is, did you mean
18	A. We were greatly helped by the work of John Alpass, whom	18	to use the word "collusion" when you reached that
19	the church had employed to in fact try to develop	19	conclusion, "collusion" obviously meaning parties making
	a chronology, and he was working on a previous	20	an agreement or acting in concert for an improper
20		21	purpose? Were you meaning to use the word "collusion"
21	chronology that a lawyer who had been brought in by the	1	
21 22	church had tried to develop, and that was a great help	22	or were you meaning to use in fact the word
21 22 23	church had tried to develop, and that was a great help in just framing where we were trying to get to and	22 23	"carelessness"?
21 22 23 24	church had tried to develop, and that was a great help in just framing where we were trying to get to and understand.	22 23 24	"carelessness"? A. We were quoting the archbishop himself. He made that
21 22 23	church had tried to develop, and that was a great help in just framing where we were trying to get to and	22 23	"carelessness"?

1	allegations that had been made in the media prior to our	1	people sat around in a smoke-filled room planning to
2 3	review. Q. So you, yourself, weren't saying that Lord Carey sort of	$\begin{vmatrix} 2\\ 3 \end{vmatrix}$	<b>collude.</b> Q. So, in other words, there was the appearance of that,
4	actively colluded with other people to you know, if	4	but in fact is what you are trying to say in the report
5	I were to use the analogy of a smoke-filled room, were	5	that there wasn't any deliberate coverup by the church
6	you trying to suggest there were a lot of people sitting	6	but there was a degree of, I suppose, thoughtlessness
7	in I think, as I said earlier, with the	7	about their actions and a degree of partiality in
8	Church of England it is unlikely to be a smoke-filled	8	preferring to believe Peter Ball over anybody else?
9	room, it is more likely to be a tea-and-bun-filled room,	9	A. Again, if you would give me
10	identifying that they were sitting around saying, "We	10	Q. Of course. Take as much time as you need?
11	need to do what we can to try to exculpate Peter Ball"	11	A a moment.
12	or is what you really meant that there was a degree of	12	Q. 5.2.9.
13	partiality for Peter Ball which overrode concerns about	13	A. Thank you.
14	other people?	14	Q. No, it is not me. I am being hissed at by somebody who
15	A. Well, I think that that paragraph goes on to say	15	knows better than I do. So 5.2.9.
16	"Coverup and collusion fall on a spectrum that includes	16	A. They obviously haven't read my mind perfectly
17	carelessness and partiality", and I think that it's	17	Q. At least it is not me not having read your mind
18	reasonable to draw from that that we saw some	18	perfectly.
19	carelessness and partiality in the behaviour of	19	A. I wanted to draw attention to the section that I now
20	Lord Carey and others.	20	cannot find, but let me try.
21	Q. When you meant "carelessness and partiality", where	21	Q. If I can provide you with any assistance, Dame Moira,
22	would you see the carelessness having come from? Which	22	please don't hesitate to ask.
23	acts would you consider were careless? Are you meaning	23	A. 5.2.9. In discussing the nature of a coverup, we
24	by that the letters to the police the letters not	24	concluded:
25	being passed to the police?	25	"However, we have been unable to find any good
	Page 105		Page 107
	1 age 105		1 age 107
1	A. Certainly the not passing those letters on to the	1	reason for the decision and we believe it must have
1 2	A. Certainly the not passing those letters on to the police, as the Mellows review had also identified, we	1 2	reason for the decision and we believe it must have been more of a decision than an omission not to make
2	police, as the Mellows review had also identified, we	2	been more of a decision than an omission not to make
2 3	police, as the Mellows review had also identified, we thought that was a major failing on behalf of	2 3	been more of a decision than an omission not to make police aware of the letters which raised concerns about
2 3 4	police, as the Mellows review had also identified, we thought that was a major failing on behalf of the church, so, as I say, we were conscious, too, of	2 3 4	been more of a decision than an omission not to make police aware of the letters which raised concerns about Ball.''
2 3 4 5	police, as the Mellows review had also identified, we thought that was a major failing on behalf of the church, so, as I say, we were conscious, too, of the carelessness for others other than Peter Ball.	2 3 4 5	been more of a decision than an omission not to make police aware of the letters which raised concerns about Ball.'' We went on to say:
2 3 4 5 6	police, as the Mellows review had also identified, we thought that was a major failing on behalf of the church, so, as I say, we were conscious, too, of the carelessness for others other than Peter Ball. If you give me time, I can find the other section in the report which refers to Lord Carey saying about this:	2 3 4 5 6	been more of a decision than an omission not to make police aware of the letters which raised concerns about Ball.'' We went on to say: ''The failure to pass [the] letters to police
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9	<ul> <li>police, as the Mellows review had also identified, we thought that was a major failing on behalf of the church, so, as I say, we were conscious, too, of the carelessness for others other than Peter Ball.</li> <li>If you give me time, I can find the other section in the report which refers to Lord Carey saying about this:</li> <li>''He had a degree of personal compassion for</li> </ul>	2 3 4 5 6 7	been more of a decision than an omission not to make police aware of the letters which raised concerns about Ball.'' We went on to say: ''The failure to pass [the] letters to police must give rise to a perception of deliberate
2 3 4 5 6 7 8	police, as the Mellows review had also identified, we thought that was a major failing on behalf of the church, so, as I say, we were conscious, too, of the carelessness for others other than Peter Ball. If you give me time, I can find the other section in the report which refers to Lord Carey saying about this:	2 3 4 5 6 7 8	been more of a decision than an omission not to make police aware of the letters which raised concerns about Ball.'' We went on to say: ''The failure to pass [the] letters to police must give rise to a perception of deliberate concealment.''
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11	<ul> <li>police, as the Mellows review had also identified, we thought that was a major failing on behalf of the church, so, as I say, we were conscious, too, of the carelessness for others other than Peter Ball.</li> <li>If you give me time, I can find the other section in the report which refers to Lord Carey saying about this:</li> <li>"He had a degree of personal compassion for Ball"</li> <li>I'm at paragraph 4.4.7 of the report:</li> </ul>	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11	been more of a decision than an omission not to make police aware of the letters which raised concerns about Ball." We went on to say: "The failure to pass [the] letters to police must give rise to a perception of deliberate concealment." Q. I suppose what I have to put to you is, well, must it
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12	<ul> <li>police, as the Mellows review had also identified, we thought that was a major failing on behalf of the church, so, as I say, we were conscious, too, of the carelessness for others other than Peter Ball.</li> <li>If you give me time, I can find the other section in the report which refers to Lord Carey saying about this:</li> <li>"He had a degree of personal compassion for Ball"</li> <li>I'm at paragraph 4.4.7 of the report:</li> <li>"He had a degree of personal compassion for Ball</li> </ul>	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12	<ul> <li>been more of a decision than an omission not to make police aware of the letters which raised concerns about Ball.''</li> <li>We went on to say: <ul> <li>"The failure to pass [the] letters to police</li> <li>must give rise to a perception of deliberate concealment."</li> </ul> </li> <li>Q. I suppose what I have to put to you is, well, must it give rise to a perception of deliberate concealment? As we know, those letters were all arriving very shortly before the police officer DI Murdock arrived at</li> </ul>
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13	<ul> <li>police, as the Mellows review had also identified, we thought that was a major failing on behalf of the church, so, as I say, we were conscious, too, of the carelessness for others other than Peter Ball.</li> <li>If you give me time, I can find the other section in the report which refers to Lord Carey saying about this:</li> <li>"He had a degree of personal compassion for Ball"</li> <li>I'm at paragraph 4.4.7 of the report:</li> <li>"He had a degree of personal compassion for Ball that is not matched by an understanding of the nature</li> </ul>	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13	<ul> <li>been more of a decision than an omission not to make police aware of the letters which raised concerns about Ball.''</li> <li>We went on to say: <ul> <li>"The failure to pass [the] letters to police</li> <li>must give rise to a perception of deliberate concealment."</li> </ul> </li> <li>Q. I suppose what I have to put to you is, well, must it give rise to a perception of deliberate concealment? As we know, those letters were all arriving very shortly</li> </ul>
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14	<ul> <li>police, as the Mellows review had also identified, we thought that was a major failing on behalf of the church, so, as I say, we were conscious, too, of the carelessness for others other than Peter Ball.</li> <li>If you give me time, I can find the other section in the report which refers to Lord Carey saying about this:</li> <li>"He had a degree of personal compassion for Ball"</li> <li>I'm at paragraph 4.4.7 of the report:</li> <li>"He had a degree of personal compassion for Ball that is not matched by an understanding of the nature and consequences of Ball's abusive conduct."</li> </ul>	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14	<ul> <li>been more of a decision than an omission not to make police aware of the letters which raised concerns about Ball."</li> <li>We went on to say: <ul> <li>"The failure to pass [the] letters to police</li> <li>must give rise to a perception of deliberate concealment."</li> </ul> </li> <li>Q. I suppose what I have to put to you is, well, must it give rise to a perception of deliberate concealment."</li> <li>Q. I suppose what I have to put to you is, well, must it give rise to a perception of deliberate concealment? As we know, those letters were all arriving very shortly before the police officer DI Murdock arrived at Lambeth Palace, or they were arriving as it happened. Therefore, it would have been perfectly possible,</li> </ul>
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15	<ul> <li>police, as the Mellows review had also identified, we thought that was a major failing on behalf of the church, so, as I say, we were conscious, too, of the carelessness for others other than Peter Ball.</li> <li>If you give me time, I can find the other section in the report which refers to Lord Carey saying about this:</li> <li>"He had a degree of personal compassion for Ball"</li> <li>I'm at paragraph 4.4.7 of the report:</li> <li>"He had a degree of personal compassion for Ball that is not matched by an understanding of the nature and consequences of Ball's abusive conduct."</li> <li>So I think that explains partiality.</li> </ul>	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13	<ul> <li>been more of a decision than an omission not to make police aware of the letters which raised concerns about Ball."</li> <li>We went on to say: <ul> <li>"The failure to pass [the] letters to police</li> <li>must give rise to a perception of deliberate concealment."</li> </ul> </li> <li>Q. I suppose what I have to put to you is, well, must it give rise to a perception of deliberate concealment."</li> <li>Q. I suppose what I have to put to you is, well, must it give rise to a perception of deliberate concealment? As we know, those letters were all arriving very shortly before the police officer DI Murdock arrived at Lambeth Palace, or they were arriving as it happened. Therefore, it would have been perfectly possible, wouldn't it, that it was just the fact that there</li> </ul>
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16	<ul> <li>police, as the Mellows review had also identified, we thought that was a major failing on behalf of the church, so, as I say, we were conscious, too, of the carelessness for others other than Peter Ball.</li> <li>If you give me time, I can find the other section in the report which refers to Lord Carey saying about this:</li> <li>"He had a degree of personal compassion for Ball"</li> <li>I'm at paragraph 4.4.7 of the report:</li> <li>"He had a degree of personal compassion for Ball that is not matched by an understanding of the nature and consequences of Ball's abusive conduct."</li> <li>So I think that explains partiality.</li> <li>Q. In a way, what you are therefore saying is that there</li> </ul>	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16	<ul> <li>been more of a decision than an omission not to make police aware of the letters which raised concerns about Ball."</li> <li>We went on to say: <ul> <li>"The failure to pass [the] letters to police</li> <li>must give rise to a perception of deliberate concealment."</li> </ul> </li> <li>Q. I suppose what I have to put to you is, well, must it give rise to a perception of deliberate concealment."</li> <li>Q. I suppose what I have to put to you is, well, must it give rise to a perception of deliberate concealment? As we know, those letters were all arriving very shortly before the police officer DI Murdock arrived at Lambeth Palace, or they were arriving as it happened. Therefore, it would have been perfectly possible,</li> </ul>
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17	<ul> <li>police, as the Mellows review had also identified, we thought that was a major failing on behalf of the church, so, as I say, we were conscious, too, of the carelessness for others other than Peter Ball.</li> <li>If you give me time, I can find the other section in the report which refers to Lord Carey saying about this:</li> <li>"He had a degree of personal compassion for Ball"</li> <li>I'm at paragraph 4.4.7 of the report:</li> <li>"He had a degree of personal compassion for Ball that is not matched by an understanding of the nature and consequences of Ball's abusive conduct."</li> <li>So I think that explains partiality.</li> <li>Q. In a way, what you are therefore saying is that there isn't therefore, you didn't find any evidence of</li> </ul>	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17	<ul> <li>been more of a decision than an omission not to make police aware of the letters which raised concerns about Ball."</li> <li>We went on to say: <ul> <li>"The failure to pass [the] letters to police must give rise to a perception of deliberate concealment."</li> </ul> </li> <li>Q. I suppose what I have to put to you is, well, must it give rise to a perception of deliberate concealment? As we know, those letters were all arriving very shortly before the police officer DI Murdock arrived at Lambeth Palace, or they were arriving as it happened. Therefore, it would have been perfectly possible, wouldn't it, that it was just the fact that there weren't all the letters in one place?</li> </ul> A. We have said that it gives rise to a perception of
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18	<ul> <li>police, as the Mellows review had also identified, we thought that was a major failing on behalf of the church, so, as I say, we were conscious, too, of the carelessness for others other than Peter Ball. If you give me time, I can find the other section in the report which refers to Lord Carey saying about this:</li> <li>"He had a degree of personal compassion for Ball"</li> <li>I'm at paragraph 4.4.7 of the report:</li> <li>"He had a degree of personal compassion for Ball that is not matched by an understanding of the nature and consequences of Ball's abusive conduct."</li> <li>So I think that explains partiality.</li> <li>Q. In a way, what you are therefore saying is that there isn't therefore, you didn't find any evidence of collusion, in terms of the smoke-filled rooms type</li> </ul>	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18	<ul> <li>been more of a decision than an omission not to make police aware of the letters which raised concerns about Ball."</li> <li>We went on to say: <ul> <li>"The failure to pass [the] letters to police</li> <li>must give rise to a perception of deliberate concealment."</li> </ul> </li> <li>Q. I suppose what I have to put to you is, well, must it give rise to a perception of deliberate concealment? As we know, those letters were all arriving very shortly before the police officer DI Murdock arrived at Lambeth Palace, or they were arriving as it happened. Therefore, it would have been perfectly possible, wouldn't it, that it was just the fact that there weren't all the letters in one place?</li> <li>A. We have said that it gives rise to a perception of deliberate concealment, and there are people who believe</li> </ul>
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19	<ul> <li>police, as the Mellows review had also identified, we thought that was a major failing on behalf of the church, so, as I say, we were conscious, too, of the carelessness for others other than Peter Ball.</li> <li>If you give me time, I can find the other section in the report which refers to Lord Carey saying about this:</li> <li>"He had a degree of personal compassion for Ball"</li> <li>I'm at paragraph 4.4.7 of the report:</li> <li>"He had a degree of personal compassion for Ball that is not matched by an understanding of the nature and consequences of Ball's abusive conduct."</li> <li>So I think that explains partiality.</li> <li>Q. In a way, what you are therefore saying is that there isn't therefore, you didn't find any evidence of collusion, in terms of the smoke-filled rooms type activity, but you did reach conclusions that there was</li> </ul>	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19	<ul> <li>been more of a decision than an omission not to make police aware of the letters which raised concerns about Ball."</li> <li>We went on to say: <ul> <li>"The failure to pass [the] letters to police must give rise to a perception of deliberate concealment."</li> </ul> </li> <li>Q. I suppose what I have to put to you is, well, must it give rise to a perception of deliberate concealment? As we know, those letters were all arriving very shortly before the police officer DI Murdock arrived at Lambeth Palace, or they were arriving as it happened. Therefore, it would have been perfectly possible, wouldn't it, that it was just the fact that there weren't all the letters in one place?</li> </ul> A. We have said that it gives rise to a perception of
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20	<ul> <li>police, as the Mellows review had also identified, we thought that was a major failing on behalf of the church, so, as I say, we were conscious, too, of the carelessness for others other than Peter Ball.</li> <li>If you give me time, I can find the other section in the report which refers to Lord Carey saying about this:</li> <li>"He had a degree of personal compassion for Ball"</li> <li>I'm at paragraph 4.4.7 of the report:</li> <li>"He had a degree of personal compassion for Ball that is not matched by an understanding of the nature and consequences of Ball's abusive conduct."</li> <li>So I think that explains partiality.</li> <li>Q. In a way, what you are therefore saying is that there isn't therefore, you didn't find any evidence of collusion, in terms of the smoke-filled rooms type activity, but you did reach conclusions that there was partiality, ie, favouring of Ball over others; is that</li> </ul>	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20	<ul> <li>been more of a decision than an omission not to make police aware of the letters which raised concerns about Ball."</li> <li>We went on to say: <ul> <li>"The failure to pass [the] letters to police</li> <li>must give rise to a perception of deliberate concealment."</li> </ul> </li> <li>Q. I suppose what I have to put to you is, well, must it give rise to a perception of deliberate concealment? As we know, those letters were all arriving very shortly before the police officer DI Murdock arrived at Lambeth Palace, or they were arriving as it happened. Therefore, it would have been perfectly possible, wouldn't it, that it was just the fact that there weren't all the letters in one place?</li> <li>A. We have said that it gives rise to a perception of deliberate concealment, and there are people who believe</li> </ul>
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21	<ul> <li>police, as the Mellows review had also identified, we thought that was a major failing on behalf of the church, so, as I say, we were conscious, too, of the carelessness for others other than Peter Ball.</li> <li>If you give me time, I can find the other section in the report which refers to Lord Carey saying about this:</li> <li>"He had a degree of personal compassion for Ball"</li> <li>I'm at paragraph 4.4.7 of the report:</li> <li>"He had a degree of personal compassion for Ball that is not matched by an understanding of the nature and consequences of Ball's abusive conduct."</li> <li>So I think that explains partiality.</li> <li>Q. In a way, what you are therefore saying is that there isn't therefore, you didn't find any evidence of collusion, in terms of the smoke-filled rooms type activity, but you did reach conclusions that there was partiality, ie, favouring of Ball over others; is that right?</li> </ul>	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21	<ul> <li>been more of a decision than an omission not to make police aware of the letters which raised concerns about Ball."</li> <li>We went on to say: <ul> <li>"The failure to pass [the] letters to police must give rise to a perception of deliberate concealment."</li> </ul> </li> <li>Q. I suppose what I have to put to you is, well, must it give rise to a perception of deliberate concealment? As we know, those letters were all arriving very shortly before the police officer DI Murdock arrived at Lambeth Palace, or they were arriving as it happened. Therefore, it would have been perfectly possible, wouldn't it, that it was just the fact that there weren't all the letters in one place?</li> <li>A. We have said that it gives rise to a perception of deliberate concealed. But I think the defence of them arriving at different points I believe doesn't actually bear too much examination because the</li> </ul>
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22	<ul> <li>police, as the Mellows review had also identified, we thought that was a major failing on behalf of the church, so, as I say, we were conscious, too, of the carelessness for others other than Peter Ball.</li> <li>If you give me time, I can find the other section in the report which refers to Lord Carey saying about this:</li> <li>"He had a degree of personal compassion for Ball"</li> <li>I'm at paragraph 4.4.7 of the report:</li> <li>"He had a degree of personal compassion for Ball that is not matched by an understanding of the nature and consequences of Ball's abusive conduct."</li> <li>So I think that explains partiality.</li> <li>Q. In a way, what you are therefore saying is that there isn't therefore, you didn't find any evidence of collusion, in terms of the smoke-filled rooms type activity, but you did reach conclusions that there was partiality, ie, favouring of Ball over others; is that right?</li> <li>A. Yes. I think what we were trying to draw people's</li> </ul>	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22	<ul> <li>been more of a decision than an omission not to make police aware of the letters which raised concerns about Ball."</li> <li>We went on to say: <ul> <li>"The failure to pass [the] letters to police must give rise to a perception of deliberate concealment."</li> </ul> </li> <li>Q. I suppose what I have to put to you is, well, must it give rise to a perception of deliberate concealment? As we know, those letters were all arriving very shortly before the police officer DI Murdock arrived at Lambeth Palace, or they were arriving as it happened. Therefore, it would have been perfectly possible, wouldn't it, that it was just the fact that there weren't all the letters in one place?</li> <li>A. We have said that it gives rise to a perception of deliberate concealment, and there are people who believe that they were deliberately concealed. But I think the defence of them arriving at different points I believe doesn't actually bear too much examination because the events lasted over a considerable period. They may have</li> </ul>
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22 23	<ul> <li>police, as the Mellows review had also identified, we thought that was a major failing on behalf of the church, so, as I say, we were conscious, too, of the carelessness for others other than Peter Ball. If you give me time, I can find the other section in the report which refers to Lord Carey saying about this:</li> <li>"He had a degree of personal compassion for Ball"</li> <li>I'm at paragraph 4.4.7 of the report:</li> <li>"He had a degree of personal compassion for Ball that is not matched by an understanding of the nature and consequences of Ball's abusive conduct." So I think that explains partiality.</li> <li>Q. In a way, what you are therefore saying is that there isn't therefore, you didn't find any evidence of collusion, in terms of the smoke-filled rooms type activity, but you did reach conclusions that there was partiality, ie, favouring of Ball over others; is that right?</li> <li>A. Yes. I think what we were trying to draw people's attention to is that, for people outside the system</li> </ul>	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22 23	<ul> <li>been more of a decision than an omission not to make police aware of the letters which raised concerns about Ball."</li> <li>We went on to say: <ul> <li>"The failure to pass [the] letters to police must give rise to a perception of deliberate concealment."</li> </ul> </li> <li>Q. I suppose what I have to put to you is, well, must it give rise to a perception of deliberate concealment? As we know, those letters were all arriving very shortly before the police officer DI Murdock arrived at Lambeth Palace, or they were arriving as it happened. Therefore, it would have been perfectly possible, wouldn't it, that it was just the fact that there weren't all the letters in one place?</li> <li>A. We have said that it gives rise to a perception of deliberate concealment, and there are people who believe that they were deliberately concealed. But I think the defence of them arriving at different points I believe doesn't actually bear too much examination because the events lasted over a considerable period. They may have failed to hand them over to the police on that</li> </ul>
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22 23 24	<ul> <li>police, as the Mellows review had also identified, we thought that was a major failing on behalf of the church, so, as I say, we were conscious, too, of the carelessness for others other than Peter Ball. If you give me time, I can find the other section in the report which refers to Lord Carey saying about this:</li> <li>"He had a degree of personal compassion for Ball"</li> <li>I'm at paragraph 4.4.7 of the report:</li> <li>"He had a degree of personal compassion for Ball that is not matched by an understanding of the nature and consequences of Ball's abusive conduct."</li> <li>So I think that explains partiality.</li> <li>Q. In a way, what you are therefore saying is that there isn't therefore, you didn't find any evidence of collusion, in terms of the smoke-filled rooms type activity, but you did reach conclusions that there was partiality, ie, favouring of Ball over others; is that right?</li> <li>A. Yes. I think what we were trying to draw people's attention to is that, for people outside the system looking in, the appearance of collusion is not an</li> </ul>	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22 23 24	<ul> <li>been more of a decision than an omission not to make police aware of the letters which raised concerns about Ball."</li> <li>We went on to say: <ul> <li>"The failure to pass [the] letters to police must give rise to a perception of deliberate concealment."</li> </ul> </li> <li>Q. I suppose what I have to put to you is, well, must it give rise to a perception of deliberate concealment? As we know, those letters were all arriving very shortly before the police officer DI Murdock arrived at Lambeth Palace, or they were arriving as it happened. Therefore, it would have been perfectly possible, wouldn't it, that it was just the fact that there weren't all the letters in one place?</li> <li>A. We have said that it gives rise to a perception of deliberate concealment, and there are people who believe that they were deliberately concealed. But I think the defence of them arriving at different points I believe doesn't actually bear too much examination because the events lasted over a considerable period. They may have failed to hand them over to the police on that particular occasion in December, but they were searching</li> </ul>
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22 23	<ul> <li>police, as the Mellows review had also identified, we thought that was a major failing on behalf of the church, so, as I say, we were conscious, too, of the carelessness for others other than Peter Ball. If you give me time, I can find the other section in the report which refers to Lord Carey saying about this:</li> <li>"He had a degree of personal compassion for Ball"</li> <li>I'm at paragraph 4.4.7 of the report:</li> <li>"He had a degree of personal compassion for Ball that is not matched by an understanding of the nature and consequences of Ball's abusive conduct." So I think that explains partiality.</li> <li>Q. In a way, what you are therefore saying is that there isn't therefore, you didn't find any evidence of collusion, in terms of the smoke-filled rooms type activity, but you did reach conclusions that there was partiality, ie, favouring of Ball over others; is that right?</li> <li>A. Yes. I think what we were trying to draw people's attention to is that, for people outside the system</li> </ul>	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22 23	<ul> <li>been more of a decision than an omission not to make police aware of the letters which raised concerns about Ball."</li> <li>We went on to say: <ul> <li>"The failure to pass [the] letters to police must give rise to a perception of deliberate concealment."</li> </ul> </li> <li>Q. I suppose what I have to put to you is, well, must it give rise to a perception of deliberate concealment? As we know, those letters were all arriving very shortly before the police officer DI Murdock arrived at Lambeth Palace, or they were arriving as it happened. Therefore, it would have been perfectly possible, wouldn't it, that it was just the fact that there weren't all the letters in one place?</li> <li>A. We have said that it gives rise to a perception of deliberate concealment, and there are people who believe that they were deliberately concealed. But I think the defence of them arriving at different points I believe doesn't actually bear too much examination because the events lasted over a considerable period. They may have failed to hand them over to the police on that</li> </ul>

Epiq Europe Ltd (+44)207 4041400 www.epiqglobal.com casemanagers@epiqglobal.com 27 (Pages 105 to 108) 8th Floor, 165 Fleet Street

1	talks about that, searching for understanding of what	1	nose them on But this line about what these letters
			pass them on. But thinking about what those letters
2	Peter Ball had done, and there was information in those	2	represented, they were offers from others to assist the
3	letters that they could have examined and considered	3	church in this difficult situation in trying to resolve
4	passing on to the police at many points in this story.	4	the future the events of the past and what should be
5	Q. Did you think that that was something which Lord Carey	5	done in the future, and, in a sense, they were rejected.
6	was responsible for or do you think that there were	6	Those offers of assistance were rejected by the church
7	other actors at Lambeth Palace that would have been the	7	in their failure to handle the letters appropriately.
8	ones who would have borne more responsibility for	8	Q. Obviously the term "careless" was used, and we looked at
9	passing on letters or not passing on letters?	9	it at 5.1.7. Do you consider that it was careless for
10	A. Clearly, Lord Carey received advice at various points in	10	Lord Carey not to ban Peter Ball from ministry? I mean,
11	this case. Some of it was good and he followed it, some	11	it appears that that wasn't a decision that maybe
12	of it was less good and he followed it. But,	12	"careless" might not be the correct word. It appears
13	fundamentally, he, in my view, was responsible.	13	clear that everyone was in a bit of a quandary what to
14	Q. Did you not consider the fact that, in respect of	14	do he resigned, there were a couple of years in which
15	passing the letter to the police, in reality, the police	15	his ministry was limited. Do you think that that was
16	had most of the information or, in fact, if they didn't	16	the right choice of language, to use the word
17	have exactly the same information, they certainly had	17	"careless"? On reflection, it is not necessarily
18	a picture which was the same as Lambeth Palace had in	18	careless, is it? It might have been the wrong decision,
19	terms of a number of different complainants identifying	19	but it is not necessarily a careless decision?
20	naked prayer, sado-masochistic or certainly elements	20	A. Well, again, I'm not sure exactly which use of
21	of beatings which could have had a sado-masochistic	21	"carelessness" you are referring to. If you want to
22	overtone and engaging in nongenital contact, including	22	point me to that.
23	caressing and embracing for an apparently spiritual	23	I think the word "careless" for us particularly
24	purpose. All of that material was in fact before the	24	spoke to the church's lack of regard for victims of
25	police. So did you and your team ever consider that in	25	Peter Ball, the full meaning of that term. But if you
	Page 109		Page 111
1	fact the letters may not have added very much and	1	want to refer me to another
2	wouldn't in fact have made much of a difference to the	2	Q. No. I think this all emerges from the, "Coverup and
3		3	
4	investigation of the police?	4	collusion fall on a spectrum that includes carelessness and partiality". So this is all coming from 5.1.7.
5	A. I think it's perfectly reasonable to suggest that it wouldn't have made a very significant difference to the	5	Next actually, I have just noticed the time. It
6	decision making by the police and the Crown Prosecution	6	is now 1.00 pm. I don't know whether now would be an
7	Service, but nevertheless, it that doesn't excuse the	7	appropriate moment to take a break?
8	holding back of the letters.	8	THE CHAIR: Yes, thank you, Ms Scolding, we will return.
9	I also want to point out the kind of uncertainty	9	MS SCOLDING: I apologise, Dame Moira. I will only keep you
10		10	a very short period of time after the luncheon
10	that appeared to grip Lambeth Palace about what Peter Ball had done. They were missing looking at what	11	adjournment.
12	was available to them in these letters. There was	12	A. Thank you.
12		12	Q. Dame Moira, just to remind you, you are on oath, so you
13	constant reference to "one offence", for example, when the letters clearly point to, as you say, a pattern of	13	can talk about anything else, but not about your
14	the letters clearly point to, as you say, a pattern of behaviour.	14	evidence. Thank you very much.
15	Q. Did you not consider that the proposition that the	15	(1.00 pm)
17	letters were seen as private and confidential because	17	(The short adjournment)
18	they were all written as being confidential, and,	18	(2.00 pm)
19	therefore, wouldn't or shouldn't have been handed over	10	MS SCOLDING: Dame Moira, just before lunch we were talking
20	without a court order, did you ever consider that to be	20	about your conclusions. Now I would like to take you to
20	something which Lambeth Palace, at the very least, would	20	your recommendations, if I may, which are set out all on
21	or was bearing in mind at the time?	22	two pages, on INQ000560_075-076. There are a number of
23	A. It's certainly possible to suggest that that was the	23	recommendations you made 11 in total. I would like
23	case in relation to one or two of those letters, that	23	to walk you through what you recommended and why you
25	they would have had to seek the author's permission to	25	recommended it. The first recommendation I have is that
	Page 110		Page 112

28 (Pages 109 to 112)

www.epiqglobal.com casemanagers@epiqglobal.com

<b></b>		1	
1	there should be individual and collective accountability	1	the complex and enduring nature of the harm caused by
2	of bishops for the safety and protection of everyone	2	clerical abuse; and the need for specialist
3	within the church, and that that should be reaffirmed.	3	Victim Support services. Perhaps you could explain
4	Why did you think that that was necessary?	4	a little more about why you and the rest of your team
5	A. Well, we have referred earlier to the complexity of	5	were of the view that there needed to be specialist and
6	the church. People can assume that it's a normal kind	6	specific services, rather than just use of the generic
7	of management hierarchy, as it were, but it's very	7	services in respect of sexual violence and child sexual
8	different from that. The importance of leadership, not	8	abuse?
9	just for individuals, for their personal responsibility	9	A. Well, we were alerted to the impact that good care for
10	for their area of accountability, but for the church as	10	victims had on those who had that opportunity to
11	a whole, seemed to us to be very important; that the	11	experience it; in particular, the Chichester
12	only person likely to be able to challenge a bishop	12	Victim Support individual and teamwork and the
13	about their safeguarding approach would be another	13	collaboration with the police there had made a very big
14	bishop or an archbishop.	14	impact, as I say, on those who received it.
15	So it was to stress the importance of leadership,	15	We were conscious that it was complex and not
16	for the promotion of a culture where safeguarding would	16	everyone needed to know all of it all the time, and
17	be appropriate, and for that ability to challenge one	17	therefore this was a specialist service that could be
18	another.	18	shared.
19	Q. You obviously have the focus there upon leadership. Was	19	Q. That's in particular the work, I believe, of a lady
20	it, therefore, your and the rest of your inquiry review	20	called Gemma Wordsworth, who was the IDSVA, the
21	team's view that having leadership which really	21	independent sexual and domestic violence adviser, about
22	understands safeguarding is absolutely essential for the	22	whom we heard quite a lot in Chichester. Individuals
23	church to make progress? Is that what you were trying	23	praised her work to you as well, did they, and the
24	to say?	24	service that she was able to provide?
25	A. I don't expect bishops to be experts in safeguarding,	25	A. They did. But also that we were obviously pointing out
20	in i don't expect bibliops to be expertis in sureguituning,		The they and but also that we were obviously pointing out
	Page 113		Page 115
1	but it is important that they recognise the significance	1	that the impact of harm isn't the same for everyone, and
2	of safeguarding and having in place the correct	2	it can return at various points over people's lifetimes,
2 3	of safeguarding and having in place the correct capability and capacity to deal with issues within	2 3	it can return at various points over people's lifetimes, as it were. So being ready to adjust and adapt to the
2 3 4	of safeguarding and having in place the correct capability and capacity to deal with issues within safeguarding.	2 3 4	it can return at various points over people's lifetimes, as it were. So being ready to adjust and adapt to the needs of individuals was important.
2 3 4 5	of safeguarding and having in place the correct capability and capacity to deal with issues within safeguarding. Q. The second recommendation you made was that the church	2 3 4 5	<ul><li>it can return at various points over people's lifetimes, as it were. So being ready to adjust and adapt to the needs of individuals was important.</li><li>Q. The next recommendation you make, recommendation 4, was</li></ul>
2 3 4 5 6	<ul><li>of safeguarding and having in place the correct capability and capacity to deal with issues within safeguarding.</li><li>Q. The second recommendation you made was that the church should make arrangements to enable those who have been</li></ul>	2 3 4 5 6	<ul><li>it can return at various points over people's lifetimes, as it were. So being ready to adjust and adapt to the needs of individuals was important.</li><li>Q. The next recommendation you make, recommendation 4, was about the need to deal effectively with adult victims of</li></ul>
2 3 4 5 6 7	<ul><li>of safeguarding and having in place the correct capability and capacity to deal with issues within safeguarding.</li><li>Q. The second recommendation you made was that the church should make arrangements to enable those who have been abused by Peter Ball to meet and share their experiences</li></ul>	2 3 4 5 6 7	<ul><li>it can return at various points over people's lifetimes, as it were. So being ready to adjust and adapt to the needs of individuals was important.</li><li>Q. The next recommendation you make, recommendation 4, was about the need to deal effectively with adult victims of abuse, ie, those who are abused whilst they are adults,</li></ul>
2 3 4 5 6 7 8	<ul> <li>of safeguarding and having in place the correct capability and capacity to deal with issues within safeguarding.</li> <li>Q. The second recommendation you made was that the church should make arrangements to enable those who have been abused by Peter Ball to meet and share their experiences and views with senior clergy and that the offer should</li> </ul>	2 3 4 5 6	<ul> <li>it can return at various points over people's lifetimes, as it were. So being ready to adjust and adapt to the needs of individuals was important.</li> <li>Q. The next recommendation you make, recommendation 4, was about the need to deal effectively with adult victims of abuse, ie, those who are abused whilst they are adults, rather than child victims of abuse who come forward as</li> </ul>
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9	<ul><li>of safeguarding and having in place the correct capability and capacity to deal with issues within safeguarding.</li><li>Q. The second recommendation you made was that the church should make arrangements to enable those who have been abused by Peter Ball to meet and share their experiences and views with senior clergy and that the offer should also be extended to those bereaved by the death of</li></ul>	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9	<ul><li>it can return at various points over people's lifetimes, as it were. So being ready to adjust and adapt to the needs of individuals was important.</li><li>Q. The next recommendation you make, recommendation 4, was about the need to deal effectively with adult victims of abuse, ie, those who are abused whilst they are adults,</li></ul>
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10	<ul> <li>of safeguarding and having in place the correct capability and capacity to deal with issues within safeguarding.</li> <li>Q. The second recommendation you made was that the church should make arrangements to enable those who have been abused by Peter Ball to meet and share their experiences and views with senior clergy and that the offer should also be extended to those bereaved by the death of Neil Todd. Why did you reach that conclusion?</li> </ul>	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10	<ul> <li>it can return at various points over people's lifetimes, as it were. So being ready to adjust and adapt to the needs of individuals was important.</li> <li>Q. The next recommendation you make, recommendation 4, was about the need to deal effectively with adult victims of abuse, ie, those who are abused whilst they are adults, rather than child victims of abuse who come forward as adults. You identify this you say in the conclusions you reach:</li> </ul>
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11	<ul> <li>of safeguarding and having in place the correct capability and capacity to deal with issues within safeguarding.</li> <li>Q. The second recommendation you made was that the church should make arrangements to enable those who have been abused by Peter Ball to meet and share their experiences and views with senior clergy and that the offer should also be extended to those bereaved by the death of Neil Todd. Why did you reach that conclusion?</li> <li>A. Well, it was obvious that many people were very hurt by</li> </ul>	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11	<ul> <li>it can return at various points over people's lifetimes, as it were. So being ready to adjust and adapt to the needs of individuals was important.</li> <li>Q. The next recommendation you make, recommendation 4, was about the need to deal effectively with adult victims of abuse, ie, those who are abused whilst they are adults, rather than child victims of abuse who come forward as adults. You identify this you say in the conclusions</li> </ul>
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12	<ul> <li>of safeguarding and having in place the correct capability and capacity to deal with issues within safeguarding.</li> <li>Q. The second recommendation you made was that the church should make arrangements to enable those who have been abused by Peter Ball to meet and share their experiences and views with senior clergy and that the offer should also be extended to those bereaved by the death of Neil Todd. Why did you reach that conclusion?</li> <li>A. Well, it was obvious that many people were very hurt by Peter Ball's behaviour, but also hurt by the church's</li> </ul>	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12	<ul> <li>it can return at various points over people's lifetimes, as it were. So being ready to adjust and adapt to the needs of individuals was important.</li> <li>Q. The next recommendation you make, recommendation 4, was about the need to deal effectively with adult victims of abuse, ie, those who are abused whilst they are adults, rather than child victims of abuse who come forward as adults. You identify this you say in the conclusions you reach:</li> </ul>
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13	<ul> <li>of safeguarding and having in place the correct capability and capacity to deal with issues within safeguarding.</li> <li>Q. The second recommendation you made was that the church should make arrangements to enable those who have been abused by Peter Ball to meet and share their experiences and views with senior clergy and that the offer should also be extended to those bereaved by the death of Neil Todd. Why did you reach that conclusion?</li> <li>A. Well, it was obvious that many people were very hurt by</li> </ul>	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13	<ul> <li>it can return at various points over people's lifetimes, as it were. So being ready to adjust and adapt to the needs of individuals was important.</li> <li>Q. The next recommendation you make, recommendation 4, was about the need to deal effectively with adult victims of abuse, ie, those who are abused whilst they are adults, rather than child victims of abuse who come forward as adults. You identify this you say in the conclusions you reach:</li> <li>"There is some way to go before the church can feel that this area has received the level of recognition and provision now demonstrated in its response to child</li> </ul>
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14	<ul> <li>of safeguarding and having in place the correct capability and capacity to deal with issues within safeguarding.</li> <li>Q. The second recommendation you made was that the church should make arrangements to enable those who have been abused by Peter Ball to meet and share their experiences and views with senior clergy and that the offer should also be extended to those bereaved by the death of Neil Todd. Why did you reach that conclusion?</li> <li>A. Well, it was obvious that many people were very hurt by Peter Ball's behaviour, but also hurt by the church's response to that behaviour, and that they felt, many of the people that we spoke with felt, that they had never</li> </ul>	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14	<ul> <li>it can return at various points over people's lifetimes, as it were. So being ready to adjust and adapt to the needs of individuals was important.</li> <li>Q. The next recommendation you make, recommendation 4, was about the need to deal effectively with adult victims of abuse, ie, those who are abused whilst they are adults, rather than child victims of abuse who come forward as adults. You identify this you say in the conclusions you reach:</li> <li>"There is some way to go before the church can feel that this area has received the level of recognition and provision now demonstrated in its response to child protection responsibilities. Moreover, given the age</li> </ul>
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15	<ul> <li>of safeguarding and having in place the correct capability and capacity to deal with issues within safeguarding.</li> <li>Q. The second recommendation you made was that the church should make arrangements to enable those who have been abused by Peter Ball to meet and share their experiences and views with senior clergy and that the offer should also be extended to those bereaved by the death of Neil Todd. Why did you reach that conclusion?</li> <li>A. Well, it was obvious that many people were very hurt by Peter Ball's behaviour, but also hurt by the church's response to that behaviour, and that they felt, many of the people that we spoke with felt, that they had never had an explanation or an apology, or indeed, for some,</li> </ul>	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15	<ul> <li>it can return at various points over people's lifetimes, as it were. So being ready to adjust and adapt to the needs of individuals was important.</li> <li>Q. The next recommendation you make, recommendation 4, was about the need to deal effectively with adult victims of abuse, ie, those who are abused whilst they are adults, rather than child victims of abuse who come forward as adults. You identify this you say in the conclusions you reach:</li> <li>"There is some way to go before the church can feel that this area has received the level of recognition and provision now demonstrated in its response to child protection responsibilities. Moreover, given the age profile of the church's membership, there may be more</li> </ul>
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14	<ul> <li>of safeguarding and having in place the correct capability and capacity to deal with issues within safeguarding.</li> <li>Q. The second recommendation you made was that the church should make arrangements to enable those who have been abused by Peter Ball to meet and share their experiences and views with senior clergy and that the offer should also be extended to those bereaved by the death of Neil Todd. Why did you reach that conclusion?</li> <li>A. Well, it was obvious that many people were very hurt by Peter Ball's behaviour, but also hurt by the church's response to that behaviour, and that they felt, many of the people that we spoke with felt, that they had never</li> </ul>	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16	<ul> <li>it can return at various points over people's lifetimes, as it were. So being ready to adjust and adapt to the needs of individuals was important.</li> <li>Q. The next recommendation you make, recommendation 4, was about the need to deal effectively with adult victims of abuse, ie, those who are abused whilst they are adults, rather than child victims of abuse who come forward as adults. You identify this you say in the conclusions you reach:</li> <li>"There is some way to go before the church can feel that this area has received the level of recognition and provision now demonstrated in its response to child protection responsibilities. Moreover, given the age</li> </ul>
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17	<ul> <li>of safeguarding and having in place the correct capability and capacity to deal with issues within safeguarding.</li> <li>Q. The second recommendation you made was that the church should make arrangements to enable those who have been abused by Peter Ball to meet and share their experiences and views with senior clergy and that the offer should also be extended to those bereaved by the death of Neil Todd. Why did you reach that conclusion?</li> <li>A. Well, it was obvious that many people were very hurt by Peter Ball's behaviour, but also hurt by the church's response to that behaviour, and that they felt, many of the people that we spoke with felt, that they had never had an explanation or an apology, or indeed, for some,</li> </ul>	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17	<ul> <li>it can return at various points over people's lifetimes, as it were. So being ready to adjust and adapt to the needs of individuals was important.</li> <li>Q. The next recommendation you make, recommendation 4, was about the need to deal effectively with adult victims of abuse, ie, those who are abused whilst they are adults, rather than child victims of abuse who come forward as adults. You identify this you say in the conclusions you reach:</li> <li>"There is some way to go before the church can feel that this area has received the level of recognition and provision now demonstrated in its response to child protection responsibilities. Moreover, given the age profile of the church's membership, there may be more</li> </ul>
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18	<ul> <li>of safeguarding and having in place the correct capability and capacity to deal with issues within safeguarding.</li> <li>Q. The second recommendation you made was that the church should make arrangements to enable those who have been abused by Peter Ball to meet and share their experiences and views with senior clergy and that the offer should also be extended to those bereaved by the death of Neil Todd. Why did you reach that conclusion?</li> <li>A. Well, it was obvious that many people were very hurt by Peter Ball's behaviour, but also hurt by the church's response to that behaviour, and that they felt, many of the people that we spoke with felt, that they had never had an explanation or an apology, or indeed, for some, just the opportunity to tell those in authority how it</li> </ul>	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18	<ul> <li>it can return at various points over people's lifetimes, as it were. So being ready to adjust and adapt to the needs of individuals was important.</li> <li>Q. The next recommendation you make, recommendation 4, was about the need to deal effectively with adult victims of abuse, ie, those who are abused whilst they are adults, rather than child victims of abuse who come forward as adults. You identify this you say in the conclusions you reach:</li> <li>"There is some way to go before the church can feel that this area has received the level of recognition and provision now demonstrated in its response to child protection responsibilities. Moreover, given the age profile of the church's membership, there may be more risk for the church in the issue of adult safeguarding." So you made a recommendation about fuller understanding and more consistent good practice. What</li> </ul>
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19	<ul> <li>of safeguarding and having in place the correct capability and capacity to deal with issues within safeguarding.</li> <li>Q. The second recommendation you made was that the church should make arrangements to enable those who have been abused by Peter Ball to meet and share their experiences and views with senior clergy and that the offer should also be extended to those bereaved by the death of Neil Todd. Why did you reach that conclusion?</li> <li>A. Well, it was obvious that many people were very hurt by Peter Ball's behaviour, but also hurt by the church's response to that behaviour, and that they felt, many of the people that we spoke with felt, that they had never had an explanation or an apology, or indeed, for some, just the opportunity to tell those in authority how it had felt.</li> </ul>	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19	<ul> <li>it can return at various points over people's lifetimes, as it were. So being ready to adjust and adapt to the needs of individuals was important.</li> <li>Q. The next recommendation you make, recommendation 4, was about the need to deal effectively with adult victims of abuse, ie, those who are abused whilst they are adults, rather than child victims of abuse who come forward as adults. You identify this you say in the conclusions you reach:</li> <li>"There is some way to go before the church can feel that this area has received the level of recognition and provision now demonstrated in its response to child protection responsibilities. Moreover, given the age profile of the church's membership, there may be more risk for the church in the issue of adult safeguarding." So you made a recommendation about fuller</li> </ul>
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18	<ul> <li>of safeguarding and having in place the correct capability and capacity to deal with issues within safeguarding.</li> <li>Q. The second recommendation you made was that the church should make arrangements to enable those who have been abused by Peter Ball to meet and share their experiences and views with senior clergy and that the offer should also be extended to those bereaved by the death of Neil Todd. Why did you reach that conclusion?</li> <li>A. Well, it was obvious that many people were very hurt by Peter Ball's behaviour, but also hurt by the church's response to that behaviour, and that they felt, many of the people that we spoke with felt, that they had never had an explanation or an apology, or indeed, for some, just the opportunity to tell those in authority how it had felt.</li> <li>Q. As far as services to survivors is concerned, your third</li> </ul>	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20	<ul> <li>it can return at various points over people's lifetimes, as it were. So being ready to adjust and adapt to the needs of individuals was important.</li> <li>Q. The next recommendation you make, recommendation 4, was about the need to deal effectively with adult victims of abuse, ie, those who are abused whilst they are adults, rather than child victims of abuse who come forward as adults. You identify this you say in the conclusions you reach:</li> <li>"There is some way to go before the church can feel that this area has received the level of recognition and provision now demonstrated in its response to child protection responsibilities. Moreover, given the age profile of the church's membership, there may be more risk for the church in the issue of adult safeguarding." So you made a recommendation about fuller understanding and more consistent good practice. What</li> </ul>
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19	<ul> <li>of safeguarding and having in place the correct capability and capacity to deal with issues within safeguarding.</li> <li>Q. The second recommendation you made was that the church should make arrangements to enable those who have been abused by Peter Ball to meet and share their experiences and views with senior clergy and that the offer should also be extended to those bereaved by the death of Neil Todd. Why did you reach that conclusion?</li> <li>A. Well, it was obvious that many people were very hurt by Peter Ball's behaviour, but also hurt by the church's response to that behaviour, and that they felt, many of the people that we spoke with felt, that they had never had an explanation or an apology, or indeed, for some, just the opportunity to tell those in authority how it had felt.</li> <li>Q. As far as services to survivors is concerned, your third recommendation was the fact that although you say in the</li> </ul>	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19	<ul> <li>it can return at various points over people's lifetimes, as it were. So being ready to adjust and adapt to the needs of individuals was important.</li> <li>Q. The next recommendation you make, recommendation 4, was about the need to deal effectively with adult victims of abuse, ie, those who are abused whilst they are adults, rather than child victims of abuse who come forward as adults. You identify this you say in the conclusions you reach:</li> <li>"There is some way to go before the church can feel that this area has received the level of recognition and provision now demonstrated in its response to child protection responsibilities. Moreover, given the age profile of the church's membership, there may be more risk for the church in the issue of adult safeguarding." So you made a recommendation about fuller understanding and more consistent good practice. What was your expectation about what should be in place?</li> </ul>
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20	<ul> <li>of safeguarding and having in place the correct capability and capacity to deal with issues within safeguarding.</li> <li>Q. The second recommendation you made was that the church should make arrangements to enable those who have been abused by Peter Ball to meet and share their experiences and views with senior clergy and that the offer should also be extended to those bereaved by the death of Neil Todd. Why did you reach that conclusion?</li> <li>A. Well, it was obvious that many people were very hurt by Peter Ball's behaviour, but also hurt by the church's response to that behaviour, and that they felt, many of the people that we spoke with felt, that they had never had an explanation or an apology, or indeed, for some, just the opportunity to tell those in authority how it had felt.</li> <li>Q. As far as services to survivors is concerned, your third recommendation was the fact that although you say in the more detailed explanation which leads up to these</li> </ul>	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20	<ul> <li>it can return at various points over people's lifetimes, as it were. So being ready to adjust and adapt to the needs of individuals was important.</li> <li>Q. The next recommendation you make, recommendation 4, was about the need to deal effectively with adult victims of abuse, ie, those who are abused whilst they are adults, rather than child victims of abuse who come forward as adults. You identify this you say in the conclusions you reach:</li> <li>"There is some way to go before the church can feel that this area has received the level of recognition and provision now demonstrated in its response to child protection responsibilities. Moreover, given the age profile of the church's membership, there may be more risk for the church in the issue of adult safeguarding." So you made a recommendation about fuller understanding and more consistent good practice. What was your expectation about what should be in place?</li> <li>A. This is a recommendation, as often is the case, that we</li> </ul>
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21	<ul> <li>of safeguarding and having in place the correct capability and capacity to deal with issues within safeguarding.</li> <li>Q. The second recommendation you made was that the church should make arrangements to enable those who have been abused by Peter Ball to meet and share their experiences and views with senior clergy and that the offer should also be extended to those bereaved by the death of Neil Todd. Why did you reach that conclusion?</li> <li>A. Well, it was obvious that many people were very hurt by Peter Ball's behaviour, but also hurt by the church's response to that behaviour, and that they felt, many of the people that we spoke with felt, that they had never had an explanation or an apology, or indeed, for some, just the opportunity to tell those in authority how it had felt.</li> <li>Q. As far as services to survivors is concerned, your third recommendation was the fact that although you say in the more detailed explanation which leads up to these recommendations that the church has made significant</li> </ul>	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21	<ul> <li>it can return at various points over people's lifetimes, as it were. So being ready to adjust and adapt to the needs of individuals was important.</li> <li>Q. The next recommendation you make, recommendation 4, was about the need to deal effectively with adult victims of abuse, ie, those who are abused whilst they are adults, rather than child victims of abuse who come forward as adults. You identify this you say in the conclusions you reach:</li> <li>"There is some way to go before the church can feel that this area has received the level of recognition and provision now demonstrated in its response to child protection responsibilities. Moreover, given the age profile of the church's membership, there may be more risk for the church in the issue of adult safeguarding." So you made a recommendation about fuller understanding and more consistent good practice. What was your expectation about what should be in place?</li> <li>A. This is a recommendation, as often is the case, that we play back to the church that they had, in a sense,</li> </ul>
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22	<ul> <li>of safeguarding and having in place the correct capability and capacity to deal with issues within safeguarding.</li> <li>Q. The second recommendation you made was that the church should make arrangements to enable those who have been abused by Peter Ball to meet and share their experiences and views with senior clergy and that the offer should also be extended to those bereaved by the death of Neil Todd. Why did you reach that conclusion?</li> <li>A. Well, it was obvious that many people were very hurt by Peter Ball's behaviour, but also hurt by the church's response to that behaviour, and that they felt, many of the people that we spoke with felt, that they had never had an explanation or an apology, or indeed, for some, just the opportunity to tell those in authority how it had felt.</li> <li>Q. As far as services to survivors is concerned, your third recommendation was the fact that although you say in the more detailed explanation which leads up to these recommendations that the church has made significant progress, you also identify that there is a continuing</li> </ul>	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22	<ul> <li>it can return at various points over people's lifetimes, as it were. So being ready to adjust and adapt to the needs of individuals was important.</li> <li>Q. The next recommendation you make, recommendation 4, was about the need to deal effectively with adult victims of abuse, ie, those who are abused whilst they are adults, rather than child victims of abuse who come forward as adults. You identify this you say in the conclusions you reach:</li> <li>"There is some way to go before the church can feel that this area has received the level of recognition and provision now demonstrated in its response to child protection responsibilities. Moreover, given the age profile of the church's membership, there may be more risk for the church in the issue of adult safeguarding." So you made a recommendation about fuller understanding and more consistent good practice. What was your expectation about what should be in place?</li> <li>A. This is a recommendation, as often is the case, that we play back to the church that they had, in a sense, talked us into this recommendation. Everyone that we</li> </ul>
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22 23	<ul> <li>of safeguarding and having in place the correct capability and capacity to deal with issues within safeguarding.</li> <li>Q. The second recommendation you made was that the church should make arrangements to enable those who have been abused by Peter Ball to meet and share their experiences and views with senior clergy and that the offer should also be extended to those bereaved by the death of Neil Todd. Why did you reach that conclusion?</li> <li>A. Well, it was obvious that many people were very hurt by Peter Ball's behaviour, but also hurt by the church's response to that behaviour, and that they felt, many of the people that we spoke with felt, that they had never had an explanation or an apology, or indeed, for some, just the opportunity to tell those in authority how it had felt.</li> <li>Q. As far as services to survivors is concerned, your third recommendations that the church has made significant progress, you also identify that there is a continuing challenge in responding effectively to survivors who</li> </ul>	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22 23	<ul> <li>it can return at various points over people's lifetimes, as it were. So being ready to adjust and adapt to the needs of individuals was important.</li> <li>Q. The next recommendation you make, recommendation 4, was about the need to deal effectively with adult victims of abuse, ie, those who are abused whilst they are adults, rather than child victims of abuse who come forward as adults. You identify this you say in the conclusions you reach:</li> <li>"There is some way to go before the church can feel that this area has received the level of recognition and provision now demonstrated in its response to child protection responsibilities. Moreover, given the age profile of the church's membership, there may be more risk for the church in the issue of adult safeguarding." So you made a recommendation about fuller understanding and more consistent good practice. What was your expectation about what should be in place?</li> <li>A. This is a recommendation, as often is the case, that we play back to the church that they had, in a sense, talked us into this recommendation. Everyone that we spoke to recognised that, while progress had been made</li> </ul>
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22 23 24	<ul> <li>of safeguarding and having in place the correct capability and capacity to deal with issues within safeguarding.</li> <li>Q. The second recommendation you made was that the church should make arrangements to enable those who have been abused by Peter Ball to meet and share their experiences and views with senior clergy and that the offer should also be extended to those bereaved by the death of Neil Todd. Why did you reach that conclusion?</li> <li>A. Well, it was obvious that many people were very hurt by Peter Ball's behaviour, but also hurt by the church's response to that behaviour, and that they felt, many of the people that we spoke with felt, that they had never had an explanation or an apology, or indeed, for some, just the opportunity to tell those in authority how it had felt.</li> <li>Q. As far as services to survivors is concerned, your third recommendation was the fact that although you say in the more detailed explanation which leads up to these recommendations that the church has made significant progress, you also identify that there is a continuing challenge in responding effectively to survivors who were abused in the past. You recommended that there</li> </ul>	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22 23 24	<ul> <li>it can return at various points over people's lifetimes, as it were. So being ready to adjust and adapt to the needs of individuals was important.</li> <li>Q. The next recommendation you make, recommendation 4, was about the need to deal effectively with adult victims of abuse, ie, those who are abused whilst they are adults, rather than child victims of abuse who come forward as adults. You identify this you say in the conclusions you reach:</li> <li>"There is some way to go before the church can feel that this area has received the level of recognition and provision now demonstrated in its response to child protection responsibilities. Moreover, given the age profile of the church's membership, there may be more risk for the church in the issue of adult safeguarding." So you made a recommendation about fuller understanding and more consistent good practice. What was your expectation about what should be in place?</li> <li>A. This is a recommendation, as often is the case, that we play back to the church that they had, in a sense, talked us into this recommendation. Everyone that we spoke to recognised that, while progress had been made in relation to child protection, adults was an area of</li> </ul>

29 (Pages 113 to 116)

www.epiqglobal.com casemanagers@epiqglobal.com

1	knowledge and experience, and it seemed important to	1	in what we might call managerial terms but are located
2	recognise that many of Peter Ball's victims were adults	2	geographically there, would make good sense in terms of
3	at the time, and perhaps assumed wrongly, therefore, not	3	expertise and capacity to bring them together, working
4	to be vulnerable.	4	to national standards developed by the national
5	I don't think the church is very different from lots	5	safeguarding team, not just deciding to do things
6	of other organisations in this respect, so I think it is	6	themselves.
7	a general picture that we haven't developed as far as we	7	So it's an attempt to be "both and", as it were.
8	can in relation to adults. So, again, I would want them	8	Q. So both one and the other?
9	to try to move from behind the curve to ahead of	9	A. Indeed.
10	the curve, to use words that have been used here	10	Q. So we have a national team who provide the central level
11	previously.	11	of expertise but a regional team who in effect deliver
12	Q. The next recommendation you make is that safeguarding	12	that?
13	arrangements should be clearly located in dioceses.	13	A. Indeed.
14	This is something we heard a lot of evidence about in	14	Q. Which leads me neatly on to recommendation 6, which was
15	Chichester. It hasn't featured quite so much in the	15	there should be clear specifications and minimum
16	context of the witnesses we have had in this case study.	16	national standards for safeguarding services; and
17	But obviously your recommendation appears to be that you	17	support for the dioceses to evaluate the resources
18	need to locate the safeguarding services near to where	18	required to meet those standards; and to review and
19	the individuals might come forward, rather than having,	19	enhance as necessary the arrangements for supporting the
20	as has been suggested in other reviews, a national	20	lead bishop for safeguarding.
21	system of safeguarding. Why did you and your team reach	21	Now, why did you reach all those conclusions?
22	that particular conclusion, if one were to see it on	22	A. Well, again, it's what many people told us. People
23	a very simplistic level of diocesan rather than	23	weren't complaining, but generally, it seemed to us
24	national?	24	that, taking the last point first, the lead bishop was
25	A. Well, as you refer to, they're closer to the parishes	25	given very heavy responsibilities with very little
	Page 117		Page 119
1	where most of the possible victims are generally	1	resource to assist him, but also that there was very
2	located. It struck us that, in a sense, we were seeking	2	considerable variation between dioceses with no real
3	to go with the grain of the organisation as opposed to	3	explanation as to why. One might have a part-time
4	trying to impose something on them from outside which,	4	person and another have a team of four, for example.
5	in my experience, rarely helps organisations to improve.	5	So some standards that the arrangements in
6	Q. Why does it rarely help organisations to improve? If	6	a particular diocese could be tested against seemed to
7	you were to create, like, the national I mean,	7	us to be sensible, but also it would help in the
8	obviously we are kind of if you were to create the	8	arrangements about resources. We were frequently told
9	national safeguarding team for the Church of England and	9	about how difficult it was for the church to have
10	sort of impose it, why wouldn't that help, given your	10	adequate resources to
11	experience and expertise in child protection over	11	Q. By "resources", do you mean money or do you mean people?
12	a decade?	12	A. Both.
13	A. My experience is more generally, in children's services,	13	Q. Even though the church have told us that the increase in
14	about expectations from outside as opposed to understood	14	spending has been dramatic, shall we say, over the past
15	and owned internally. I think I couldn't quote the	15	decade?
16	research, but I think there is extensive research on	16	A. Indeed, yes. I think that's undoubtedly the case, that
17	that, that people, in spite of all they say, do have to	17	the church has spent more, but this would help them to
18			
	reinvent their own wheels often. We have tried in these	18	tell whether they have spent enough.
19	reinvent their own wheels often. We have tried in these recommendations 5, 6 and 7, to try together to deal with	18 19	tell whether they have spent enough. Q. In terms of religious communities and other church
19 20		1	
	recommendations 5, 6 and 7, to try together to deal with	19	Q. In terms of religious communities and other church
20	recommendations 5, 6 and 7, to try together to deal with both of those challenges, as it were, to try to avoid	19 20	Q. In terms of religious communities and other church bodies, your recommendation 7 is that the church should
20 21	recommendations 5, 6 and 7, to try together to deal with both of those challenges, as it were, to try to avoid people having to invent their own wheels but also trying	19 20 21	Q. In terms of religious communities and other church bodies, your recommendation 7 is that the church should review its organisational arrangements so that, for
20 21 22	recommendations 5, 6 and 7, to try together to deal with both of those challenges, as it were, to try to avoid people having to invent their own wheels but also trying to resist something imposed on them from outside.	19 20 21 22	Q. In terms of religious communities and other church bodies, your recommendation 7 is that the church should review its organisational arrangements so that, for safeguarding purposes, all church bodies come within the
20 21 22 23	recommendations 5, 6 and 7, to try together to deal with both of those challenges, as it were, to try to avoid people having to invent their own wheels but also trying to resist something imposed on them from outside. We thought that the compromise of the diocese being	19 20 21 22 23	Q. In terms of religious communities and other church bodies, your recommendation 7 is that the church should review its organisational arrangements so that, for safeguarding purposes, all church bodies come within the relevant diocesan arrangements where safeguarding
20 21 22 23 24	recommendations 5, 6 and 7, to try together to deal with both of those challenges, as it were, to try to avoid people having to invent their own wheels but also trying to resist something imposed on them from outside. We thought that the compromise of the diocese being very firmly responsible responsible for other parts	19 20 21 22 23 24	Q. In terms of religious communities and other church bodies, your recommendation 7 is that the church should review its organisational arrangements so that, for safeguarding purposes, all church bodies come within the relevant diocesan arrangements where safeguarding capacity can be done most effectively. Now, obviously,

30 (Pages 117 to 120) 8th Floor, 165 Fleet Street

1	the religious community that you were looking at.	1	although they will learn from that, of course, of
2	I mean, The Scheme wasn't an official religious	2	reviews and failures, but also in the real experience,
3	community. The CGA plainly was an official religious	3	daily experience, as it were, of parishes, and remain
4	community. They weren't of the diocese, if I put it	4	focused on that.
5	that way. The diocese may have known about them, but	5	Q. Your ninth recommendation really deals with the legacy
6	they weren't controlled or supervised or managed in any	6	of the past, identifying that the church has found it
7	way. Why did you reach the conclusion that you did in	7	difficult to deliver an appropriate response to evidence
8	this respect?	8	of noncurrent abuse, if I put it that way, identifying
9	A. Well, again, it strikes us that some of these	9	in particular the demands of that, how time consuming it
10	institutions will be are very small, very limited and	10	could be, and you identify that there should be
11	will have very limited experience of safeguarding	11	development of a model of best practice for deciding
12	issues, and it's foolish not to take advantage of what's	12	when and how to carry out reviews of historical abuse
13	available in their geographical area, as it were.	13	and arrangements to disseminate such learning.
14	Again, we weren't suggesting that the	14	In a way, that sounds almost like a sort of serious
15	accountabilities, the formal accountabilities or Canon	15	case review model but applied across to the religious
16	law needs to be revised. We are simply talking about	16	basis. Was the idea that the church itself would do
17	a collaboration so that people are part of a wider	17	that, or were you thinking that that is something which
18	safeguarding service.	18	could be commissioned from external specialist
19	Q. So to stop, what, fragmentation and thus, you know,	19	safeguarding providers?
20	potentially people falling through the cracks or people	20	A. Well, we didn't consider how they should do that because
21	just basically not being large enough to be able to have	21	it would be a question of what resources they had
22	the kind of expertise that you need?	22	available to them at the time, but it would be important
23	A. Absolutely. The point was made to us many times about	23	to be in touch with best practice outside the church and
24	how stretched parishes are, how very small they are, and	24	indeed in other countries as well.
25	therefore in many ways similar to the issues in	25	One of the things that we were trying to get at here
	Page 121		Page 123
1	religious communities as well - Rut I think that	1	is that, if we look through the lens of non-recent abuse
1	religious communities as well. But I think that safeguarding profits from transparency and	1	is that, if we look through the lens of non-recent abuse but not through the lens of current needs, we may end up
2	safeguarding profits from transparency and	2	but not through the lens of current needs, we may end up
	safeguarding profits from transparency and collaboration, and we think it's always helpful for		but not through the lens of current needs, we may end up in the wrong place, and it's important to keep both of
2 3 4	safeguarding profits from transparency and collaboration, and we think it's always helpful for people to be in touch with wider developments in	2 3 4	but not through the lens of current needs, we may end up in the wrong place, and it's important to keep both of those in balance.
2 3	safeguarding profits from transparency and collaboration, and we think it's always helpful for people to be in touch with wider developments in safeguarding and to have somewhere to go for support.	2 3	<ul><li>but not through the lens of current needs, we may end up in the wrong place, and it's important to keep both of those in balance.</li><li>Q. That's something that a number of individuals have said,</li></ul>
2 3 4 5	safeguarding profits from transparency and collaboration, and we think it's always helpful for people to be in touch with wider developments in	2 3 4 5	but not through the lens of current needs, we may end up in the wrong place, and it's important to keep both of those in balance.
2 3 4 5 6	safeguarding profits from transparency and collaboration, and we think it's always helpful for people to be in touch with wider developments in safeguarding and to have somewhere to go for support. Q. That neatly leads on to recommendation 8, which really	2 3 4 5 6	<ul><li>but not through the lens of current needs, we may end up in the wrong place, and it's important to keep both of those in balance.</li><li>Q. That's something that a number of individuals have said, that we mustn't lose sight of children now.</li></ul>
2 3 4 5 6 7	<ul> <li>safeguarding profits from transparency and collaboration, and we think it's always helpful for people to be in touch with wider developments in safeguarding and to have somewhere to go for support.</li> <li>Q. That neatly leads on to recommendation 8, which really is another sort of a similar recommendation, but to</li> </ul>	2 3 4 5 6 7	<ul><li>but not through the lens of current needs, we may end up in the wrong place, and it's important to keep both of those in balance.</li><li>Q. That's something that a number of individuals have said, that we mustn't lose sight of children now.</li><li>A. Indeed.</li></ul>
2 3 4 5 6 7 8	<ul> <li>safeguarding profits from transparency and collaboration, and we think it's always helpful for people to be in touch with wider developments in safeguarding and to have somewhere to go for support.</li> <li>Q. That neatly leads on to recommendation 8, which really is another sort of a similar recommendation, but to do with the national team to say that the national</li> </ul>	2 3 4 5 6 7 8	<ul> <li>but not through the lens of current needs, we may end up in the wrong place, and it's important to keep both of those in balance.</li> <li>Q. That's something that a number of individuals have said, that we mustn't lose sight of children now.</li> <li>A. Indeed.</li> <li>Q. Recommendation number 10 was about reviewing the entire</li> </ul>
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9	<ul> <li>safeguarding profits from transparency and collaboration, and we think it's always helpful for people to be in touch with wider developments in safeguarding and to have somewhere to go for support.</li> <li>Q. That neatly leads on to recommendation 8, which really is another sort of a similar recommendation, but to do with the national team to say that the national team's emphasis should be on planning and supporting and</li> </ul>	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9	<ul> <li>but not through the lens of current needs, we may end up in the wrong place, and it's important to keep both of those in balance.</li> <li>Q. That's something that a number of individuals have said, that we mustn't lose sight of children now.</li> <li>A. Indeed.</li> <li>Q. Recommendation number 10 was about reviewing the entire arrangements for the Lambeth List, the Bishopthorpe</li> </ul>
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10	<ul> <li>safeguarding profits from transparency and collaboration, and we think it's always helpful for people to be in touch with wider developments in safeguarding and to have somewhere to go for support.</li> <li>Q. That neatly leads on to recommendation 8, which really is another sort of a similar recommendation, but to do with the national team to say that the national team's emphasis should be on planning and supporting and providing the role of what you identified within your</li> </ul>	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10	<ul> <li>but not through the lens of current needs, we may end up in the wrong place, and it's important to keep both of those in balance.</li> <li>Q. That's something that a number of individuals have said, that we mustn't lose sight of children now.</li> <li>A. Indeed.</li> <li>Q. Recommendation number 10 was about reviewing the entire arrangements for the Lambeth List, the Bishopthorpe List, the Archbishops' List, including making sure that</li> </ul>
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11	<ul> <li>safeguarding profits from transparency and collaboration, and we think it's always helpful for people to be in touch with wider developments in safeguarding and to have somewhere to go for support.</li> <li>Q. That neatly leads on to recommendation 8, which really is another sort of a similar recommendation, but to do with the national team to say that the national team's emphasis should be on planning and supporting and providing the role of what you identified within your report as an in-house critical friend.</li> </ul>	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11	<ul> <li>but not through the lens of current needs, we may end up in the wrong place, and it's important to keep both of those in balance.</li> <li>Q. That's something that a number of individuals have said, that we mustr't lose sight of children now.</li> <li>A. Indeed.</li> <li>Q. Recommendation number 10 was about reviewing the entire arrangements for the Lambeth List, the Bishopthorpe List, the Archbishops' List, including making sure that those lists are available to diocesan safeguarding</li> </ul>
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12	<ul> <li>safeguarding profits from transparency and collaboration, and we think it's always helpful for people to be in touch with wider developments in safeguarding and to have somewhere to go for support.</li> <li>Q. That neatly leads on to recommendation 8, which really is another sort of a similar recommendation, but to do with the national team to say that the national team's emphasis should be on planning and supporting and providing the role of what you identified within your report as an in-house critical friend.</li> <li>A. Mmm.</li> </ul>	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12	<ul> <li>but not through the lens of current needs, we may end up in the wrong place, and it's important to keep both of those in balance.</li> <li>Q. That's something that a number of individuals have said, that we mustn't lose sight of children now.</li> <li>A. Indeed.</li> <li>Q. Recommendation number 10 was about reviewing the entire arrangements for the Lambeth List, the Bishopthorpe List, the Archbishops' List, including making sure that those lists are available to diocesan safeguarding advisers and to include lay employees, non-ordained</li> </ul>
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13	<ul> <li>safeguarding profits from transparency and collaboration, and we think it's always helpful for people to be in touch with wider developments in safeguarding and to have somewhere to go for support.</li> <li>Q. That neatly leads on to recommendation 8, which really is another sort of a similar recommendation, but to do with the national team to say that the national team's emphasis should be on planning and supporting and providing the role of what you identified within your report as an in-house critical friend.</li> <li>A. Mmm.</li> <li>Q. So to provide sufficient challenge as well as support?</li> </ul>	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13	<ul> <li>but not through the lens of current needs, we may end up in the wrong place, and it's important to keep both of those in balance.</li> <li>Q. That's something that a number of individuals have said, that we mustn't lose sight of children now.</li> <li>A. Indeed.</li> <li>Q. Recommendation number 10 was about reviewing the entire arrangements for the Lambeth List, the Bishopthorpe List, the Archbishops' List, including making sure that those lists are available to diocesan safeguarding advisers and to include lay employees, non-ordained members of religious communities.</li> </ul>
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14	<ul> <li>safeguarding profits from transparency and collaboration, and we think it's always helpful for people to be in touch with wider developments in safeguarding and to have somewhere to go for support.</li> <li>Q. That neatly leads on to recommendation 8, which really is another sort of a similar recommendation, but to do with the national team to say that the national team's emphasis should be on planning and supporting and providing the role of what you identified within your report as an in-house critical friend.</li> <li>A. Mmm.</li> <li>Q. So to provide sufficient challenge as well as support?</li> <li>A. Yes.</li> </ul>	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14	<ul> <li>but not through the lens of current needs, we may end up in the wrong place, and it's important to keep both of those in balance.</li> <li>Q. That's something that a number of individuals have said, that we mustn't lose sight of children now.</li> <li>A. Indeed.</li> <li>Q. Recommendation number 10 was about reviewing the entire arrangements for the Lambeth List, the Bishopthorpe List, the Archbishops' List, including making sure that those lists are available to diocesan safeguarding advisers and to include lay employees, non-ordained members of religious communities.</li> <li>Basically, it struck me that your recommendation</li> </ul>
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15	<ul> <li>safeguarding profits from transparency and collaboration, and we think it's always helpful for people to be in touch with wider developments in safeguarding and to have somewhere to go for support.</li> <li>Q. That neatly leads on to recommendation 8, which really is another sort of a similar recommendation, but to do with the national team to say that the national team's emphasis should be on planning and supporting and providing the role of what you identified within your report as an in-house critical friend.</li> <li>A. Mmm.</li> <li>Q. So to provide sufficient challenge as well as support?</li> <li>A. Yes.</li> <li>Q. I'm assuming that that's in order to avoid complacency</li> </ul>	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15	<ul> <li>but not through the lens of current needs, we may end up in the wrong place, and it's important to keep both of those in balance.</li> <li>Q. That's something that a number of individuals have said, that we mustn't lose sight of children now.</li> <li>A. Indeed.</li> <li>Q. Recommendation number 10 was about reviewing the entire arrangements for the Lambeth List, the Bishopthorpe List, the Archbishops' List, including making sure that those lists are available to diocesan safeguarding advisers and to include lay employees, non-ordained members of religious communities.</li> <li>Basically, it struck me that your recommendation was, really, anyone who might be in the church but not</li> </ul>
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16	<ul> <li>safeguarding profits from transparency and collaboration, and we think it's always helpful for people to be in touch with wider developments in safeguarding and to have somewhere to go for support.</li> <li>Q. That neatly leads on to recommendation 8, which really is another sort of a similar recommendation, but to do with the national team to say that the national team's emphasis should be on planning and supporting and providing the role of what you identified within your report as an in-house critical friend.</li> <li>A. Mmm.</li> <li>Q. So to provide sufficient challenge as well as support?</li> <li>A. Yes.</li> <li>Q. I'm assuming that that's in order to avoid complacency and also because there needs to be a degree of</li> </ul>	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16	<ul> <li>but not through the lens of current needs, we may end up in the wrong place, and it's important to keep both of those in balance.</li> <li>Q. That's something that a number of individuals have said, that we mustr't lose sight of children now.</li> <li>A. Indeed.</li> <li>Q. Recommendation number 10 was about reviewing the entire arrangements for the Lambeth List, the Bishopthorpe List, the Archbishops' List, including making sure that those lists are available to diocesan safeguarding advisers and to include lay employees, non-ordained members of religious communities.</li> <li>Basically, it struck me that your recommendation was, really, anyone who might be in the church but not ordained, so that there was a consistent list of individuals who either were not allowed to work within the church or against whom caution should be</li> </ul>
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17	<ul> <li>safeguarding profits from transparency and collaboration, and we think it's always helpful for people to be in touch with wider developments in safeguarding and to have somewhere to go for support.</li> <li>Q. That neatly leads on to recommendation 8, which really is another sort of a similar recommendation, but to do with the national team to say that the national team's emphasis should be on planning and supporting and providing the role of what you identified within your report as an in-house critical friend.</li> <li>A. Mmm.</li> <li>Q. So to provide sufficient challenge as well as support?</li> <li>A. Yes.</li> <li>Q. I'm assuming that that's in order to avoid complacency and also because there needs to be a degree of oversight?</li> <li>A. Yes, in any set of organisations, it seems to me there is always somebody who's responsible, who has all the</li> </ul>	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19	<ul> <li>but not through the lens of current needs, we may end up in the wrong place, and it's important to keep both of those in balance.</li> <li>Q. That's something that a number of individuals have said, that we mustr't lose sight of children now.</li> <li>A. Indeed.</li> <li>Q. Recommendation number 10 was about reviewing the entire arrangements for the Lambeth List, the Bishopthorpe List, the Archbishops' List, including making sure that those lists are available to diocesan safeguarding advisers and to include lay employees, non-ordained members of religious communities.</li> <li>Basically, it struck me that your recommendation was, really, anyone who might be in the church but not ordained, so that there was a consistent list of individuals who either were not allowed to work within</li> </ul>
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20	<ul> <li>safeguarding profits from transparency and collaboration, and we think it's always helpful for people to be in touch with wider developments in safeguarding and to have somewhere to go for support.</li> <li>Q. That neatly leads on to recommendation 8, which really is another sort of a similar recommendation, but to do with the national team to say that the national team's emphasis should be on planning and supporting and providing the role of what you identified within your report as an in-house critical friend.</li> <li>A. Mmm.</li> <li>Q. So to provide sufficient challenge as well as support?</li> <li>A. Yes.</li> <li>Q. I'm assuming that that's in order to avoid complacency and also because there needs to be a degree of oversight?</li> <li>A. Yes, in any set of organisations, it seems to me there is always somebody who's responsible, who has all the resources, but they are not doing enough. The secret is</li> </ul>	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20	<ul> <li>but not through the lens of current needs, we may end up in the wrong place, and it's important to keep both of those in balance.</li> <li>Q. That's something that a number of individuals have said, that we mustn't lose sight of children now.</li> <li>A. Indeed.</li> <li>Q. Recommendation number 10 was about reviewing the entire arrangements for the Lambeth List, the Bishopthorpe List, the Archbishops' List, including making sure that those lists are available to diocesan safeguarding advisers and to include lay employees, non-ordained members of religious communities.</li> <li>Basically, it struck me that your recommendation was, really, anyone who might be in the church but not ordained, so that there was a consistent list of individuals who either were not allowed to work within the church or against whom caution should be exercised those, for example, against whom there were covenants of care.</li> </ul>
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21	<ul> <li>safeguarding profits from transparency and collaboration, and we think it's always helpful for people to be in touch with wider developments in safeguarding and to have somewhere to go for support.</li> <li>Q. That neatly leads on to recommendation 8, which really is another sort of a similar recommendation, but to do with the national team to say that the national team's emphasis should be on planning and supporting and providing the role of what you identified within your report as an in-house critical friend.</li> <li>A. Mmm.</li> <li>Q. So to provide sufficient challenge as well as support?</li> <li>A. Yes.</li> <li>Q. I'm assuming that that's in order to avoid complacency and also because there needs to be a degree of oversight?</li> <li>A. Yes, in any set of organisations, it seems to me there is always somebody who's responsible, who has all the resources, but they are not doing enough. The secret is to try to avoid the either/or and achieve the "both</li> </ul>	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21	<ul> <li>but not through the lens of current needs, we may end up in the wrong place, and it's important to keep both of those in balance.</li> <li>Q. That's something that a number of individuals have said, that we mustn't lose sight of children now.</li> <li>A. Indeed.</li> <li>Q. Recommendation number 10 was about reviewing the entire arrangements for the Lambeth List, the Bishopthorpe List, the Archbishops' List, including making sure that those lists are available to diocesan safeguarding advisers and to include lay employees, non-ordained members of religious communities.</li> <li>Basically, it struck me that your recommendation was, really, anyone who might be in the church but not ordained, so that there was a consistent list of individuals who either were not allowed to work within the church or against whom caution should be exercised those, for example, against whom there were covenants of care.</li> </ul>
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22	<ul> <li>safeguarding profits from transparency and collaboration, and we think it's always helpful for people to be in touch with wider developments in safeguarding and to have somewhere to go for support.</li> <li>Q. That neatly leads on to recommendation 8, which really is another sort of a similar recommendation, but to do with the national team to say that the national team's emphasis should be on planning and supporting and providing the role of what you identified within your report as an in-house critical friend.</li> <li>A. Mmm.</li> <li>Q. So to provide sufficient challenge as well as support?</li> <li>A. Yes.</li> <li>Q. I'm assuming that that's in order to avoid complacency and also because there needs to be a degree of oversight?</li> <li>A. Yes, in any set of organisations, it seems to me there is always somebody who's responsible, who has all the resources, but they are not doing enough. The secret is to try to avoid the either/or and achieve the "both and", and it is important for the national safeguarding</li> </ul>	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22	<ul> <li>but not through the lens of current needs, we may end up in the wrong place, and it's important to keep both of those in balance.</li> <li>Q. That's something that a number of individuals have said, that we mustn't lose sight of children now.</li> <li>A. Indeed.</li> <li>Q. Recommendation number 10 was about reviewing the entire arrangements for the Lambeth List, the Bishopthorpe List, the Archbishops' List, including making sure that those lists are available to diocesan safeguarding advisers and to include lay employees, non-ordained members of religious communities.</li> <li>Basically, it struck me that your recommendation was, really, anyone who might be in the church but not ordained, so that there was a consistent list of individuals who either were not allowed to work within the church or against whom caution should be exercised those, for example, against whom there were covenants of care.</li> <li>You identify in particular that there was a lack of clarity and guidance about both the purpose of the lists</li> </ul>
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22 23	<ul> <li>safeguarding profits from transparency and collaboration, and we think it's always helpful for people to be in touch with wider developments in safeguarding and to have somewhere to go for support.</li> <li>Q. That neatly leads on to recommendation 8, which really is another sort of a similar recommendation, but to do with the national team to say that the national team's emphasis should be on planning and supporting and providing the role of what you identified within your report as an in-house critical friend.</li> <li>A. Mmm.</li> <li>Q. So to provide sufficient challenge as well as support?</li> <li>A. Yes.</li> <li>Q. I'm assuming that that's in order to avoid complacency and also because there needs to be a degree of oversight?</li> <li>A. Yes, in any set of organisations, it seems to me there is always somebody who's responsible, who has all the resources, but they are not doing enough. The secret is to try to avoid the either/or and achieve the "both and", and it is important for the national safeguarding team, as well as for the diocese, to focus on that front</li> </ul>	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22 23	<ul> <li>but not through the lens of current needs, we may end up in the wrong place, and it's important to keep both of those in balance.</li> <li>Q. That's something that a number of individuals have said, that we mustn't lose sight of children now.</li> <li>A. Indeed.</li> <li>Q. Recommendation number 10 was about reviewing the entire arrangements for the Lambeth List, the Bishopthorpe List, the Archbishops' List, including making sure that those lists are available to diocesan safeguarding advisers and to include lay employees, non-ordained members of religious communities.</li> <li>Basically, it struck me that your recommendation was, really, anyone who might be in the church but not ordained, so that there was a consistent list of individuals who either were not allowed to work within the church or against whom caution should be exercised those, for example, against whom there were covenants of care.</li> <li>You identify in particular that there was a lack of clarity and guidance about both the purpose of the lists and how they should be used; and the fact that the</li> </ul>
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22 23 24	<ul> <li>safeguarding profits from transparency and collaboration, and we think it's always helpful for people to be in touch with wider developments in safeguarding and to have somewhere to go for support.</li> <li>Q. That neatly leads on to recommendation 8, which really is another sort of a similar recommendation, but to do with the national team to say that the national team's emphasis should be on planning and supporting and providing the role of what you identified within your report as an in-house critical friend.</li> <li>A. Mmm.</li> <li>Q. So to provide sufficient challenge as well as support?</li> <li>A. Yes.</li> <li>Q. I'm assuming that that's in order to avoid complacency and also because there needs to be a degree of oversight?</li> <li>A. Yes, in any set of organisations, it seems to me there is always somebody who's responsible, who has all the resources, but they are not doing enough. The secret is to try to avoid the either/or and achieve the "both and", and it is important for the national safeguarding team, as well as for the diocese, to focus on that front line of practice, the parishes, and to think about the</li> </ul>	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22 23 24	<ul> <li>but not through the lens of current needs, we may end up in the wrong place, and it's important to keep both of those in balance.</li> <li>Q. That's something that a number of individuals have said, that we mustn't lose sight of children now.</li> <li>A. Indeed.</li> <li>Q. Recommendation number 10 was about reviewing the entire arrangements for the Lambeth List, the Bishopthorpe List, the Archbishops' List, including making sure that those lists are available to diocesan safeguarding advisers and to include lay employees, non-ordained members of religious communities.</li> <li>Basically, it struck me that your recommendation was, really, anyone who might be in the church but not ordained, so that there was a consistent list of individuals who either were not allowed to work within the church or against whom caution should be exercised those, for example, against whom there were covenants of care.</li> <li>You identify in particular that there was a lack of clarity and guidance about both the purpose of the lists and how they should be used; and the fact that the lists, certainly at the time of your review, couldn't be</li> </ul>
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22 23	<ul> <li>safeguarding profits from transparency and collaboration, and we think it's always helpful for people to be in touch with wider developments in safeguarding and to have somewhere to go for support.</li> <li>Q. That neatly leads on to recommendation 8, which really is another sort of a similar recommendation, but to do with the national team to say that the national team's emphasis should be on planning and supporting and providing the role of what you identified within your report as an in-house critical friend.</li> <li>A. Mmm.</li> <li>Q. So to provide sufficient challenge as well as support?</li> <li>A. Yes.</li> <li>Q. I'm assuming that that's in order to avoid complacency and also because there needs to be a degree of oversight?</li> <li>A. Yes, in any set of organisations, it seems to me there is always somebody who's responsible, who has all the resources, but they are not doing enough. The secret is to try to avoid the either/or and achieve the "both and", and it is important for the national safeguarding team, as well as for the diocese, to focus on that front</li> </ul>	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22 23	<ul> <li>but not through the lens of current needs, we may end up in the wrong place, and it's important to keep both of those in balance.</li> <li>Q. That's something that a number of individuals have said, that we mustn't lose sight of children now.</li> <li>A. Indeed.</li> <li>Q. Recommendation number 10 was about reviewing the entire arrangements for the Lambeth List, the Bishopthorpe List, the Archbishops' List, including making sure that those lists are available to diocesan safeguarding advisers and to include lay employees, non-ordained members of religious communities.</li> <li>Basically, it struck me that your recommendation was, really, anyone who might be in the church but not ordained, so that there was a consistent list of individuals who either were not allowed to work within the church or against whom caution should be exercised those, for example, against whom there were covenants of care.</li> <li>You identify in particular that there was a lack of clarity and guidance about both the purpose of the lists and how they should be used; and the fact that the</li> </ul>
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22 23 24	<ul> <li>safeguarding profits from transparency and collaboration, and we think it's always helpful for people to be in touch with wider developments in safeguarding and to have somewhere to go for support.</li> <li>Q. That neatly leads on to recommendation 8, which really is another sort of a similar recommendation, but to do with the national team to say that the national team's emphasis should be on planning and supporting and providing the role of what you identified within your report as an in-house critical friend.</li> <li>A. Mmm.</li> <li>Q. So to provide sufficient challenge as well as support?</li> <li>A. Yes.</li> <li>Q. I'm assuming that that's in order to avoid complacency and also because there needs to be a degree of oversight?</li> <li>A. Yes, in any set of organisations, it seems to me there is always somebody who's responsible, who has all the resources, but they are not doing enough. The secret is to try to avoid the either/or and achieve the "both and", and it is important for the national safeguarding team, as well as for the diocese, to focus on that front line of practice, the parishes, and to think about the</li> </ul>	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22 23 24	<ul> <li>but not through the lens of current needs, we may end up in the wrong place, and it's important to keep both of those in balance.</li> <li>Q. That's something that a number of individuals have said, that we mustn't lose sight of children now.</li> <li>A. Indeed.</li> <li>Q. Recommendation number 10 was about reviewing the entire arrangements for the Lambeth List, the Bishopthorpe List, the Archbishops' List, including making sure that those lists are available to diocesan safeguarding advisers and to include lay employees, non-ordained members of religious communities.</li> <li>Basically, it struck me that your recommendation was, really, anyone who might be in the church but not ordained, so that there was a consistent list of individuals who either were not allowed to work within the church or against whom caution should be exercised those, for example, against whom there were covenants of care.</li> <li>You identify in particular that there was a lack of clarity and guidance about both the purpose of the lists and how they should be used; and the fact that the lists, certainly at the time of your review, couldn't be</li> </ul>

31 (Pages 121 to 124)8th Floor, 165 Fleet Street

1	self-explanatory or is there any other gloss on that you		evidence that four years after she started her
2	would like to give us?	2	inquiry at Lambeth Palace, there was produced to her by
3	A. I think it is self-explanatory. I think the church, as	3	Mr Nunn a file that had never been seen before in that
4	any historic organisation, tends to assume that what	4	four years she had been there. I'm just wondering how
5	it's got has a rationale, but the rationale may have	5	much confidence you had about how much of the material
6	been lost over time, and it seemed to us that the	6	that you were provided with reflected the feel that was
7	rationale for the list had been lost, and certainly they	7	there or whether you had any doubts as to whether there
8	needed to attend to why. But fundamentally, it must be	8	was important documentation that was not provided to you
9	accessible by safeguarding advisers, or there was very	9	when you came to finalise your report.
10	little point in maintaining it, it seemed to us.	10	A. Obviously, I can't be 100 per cent sure. I feel
11	Q. The last recommendation you made was that there should	11	confident that what was available was provided to us,
12	be better, clear and consistent guidance for who gets	12	but of course the quality of the record keeping,
13	PTO, when they get it, if there has been safeguarding	13	particularly in the earliest days record making,
14	if there have been substantiated safeguarding concerns	14	first of all, and then record keeping, wasn't of
15	and for there to be a national register of those with	15	the standard we would expect today.
16	PTO and consistent application of both training and	16	MR FRANK: So far as you're aware, has anything been put in
17	safeguarding arrangements, and auditing of those	17	place to improve that?
18	arrangements with a report to the House of Bishops. Why	18	A. I do understand it was a very significant concern of
19	did you reach that conclusion?	19	the national safeguarding team, but I'm not current with
20	A. Again, we were surprised by the sheer number of people	20	what has happened since our report was completed. But
21	with permission to officiate upon whom the church	21	I think standards in general and of course the fact
22	depended, really. They were a very large workforce. It	22	is we just do have a lot more written material in the
23	is often, in organisations, easier to look at one	23	form of emails in particular than was the case in the
24	workforce and forget, actually, lots of other people who	24	'90s and before.
25	are absolutely just as much a potential risk as well as	25	MR FRANK: Thank you. That's all I ask.
	Page 125		Page 127
	1 480 120		1 450 121
1	of course an assistance to the work of the organisation.	1	THE CHAIR: There is another question, from Sir Malcolm.
2	So this was clearly, there was lots of evidence of	2	PROF SIR MALCOLM EVANS: Thank you. Just to go back very
3	lack of clarity throughout this case review, about the	3	briefly to the paragraph in the report that you
4	use of PTO, inventing new ones, even, at some point.	4	highlighted, paragraph 5.2.9, concerning the letters and
5	MS SCOLDING: We have heard quite a lot of evidence about	5	the release of them. It says you believed it must have
6	the difference between a provincial PTO and whether or	6	been "more of a decision than an omission" not to pass
7	not in fact such a thing existed, so yes.	7	them on to the police. Why do you think it was
8	I have no further questions for you. But the chair	8	a decision rather than an omission, which of course is
9	and panel may?	9	something that you stress in the way that paragraph is
10	THE CHAIR: Mr Frank?	10	written?
11	Questions by THE PANEL	11	A. Well, I think that we saw evidence of very
12	MR FRANK: Just this: in relation to the assistance you had	12	significant evidence of the church wanting to handle
13	in the preparation of your report, you mentioned the	13	this themselves and thinking that material that was
14	assistance you had from Mr John Alpass, who I think was	14	shared outside was an unhelpful way forward. Certainly
15	a retired civil servant or perhaps a civil servant still	15	I saw correspondence which referred to a breach of
16	in office. He provided you with a number of documents,	16	confidence when something was reported to the police.
17	and I think appended to your report is a short report	17	So I think the church had a clear conviction, I think,
18	from him about the documentary material that he had that	18	or individuals in the church had a clear conviction at
19	he was able to pass to you. There is a short	19	the time that somehow dealing with it themselves was
20	description at the back of your report about what	20	a better way forward.
21	happened to those documents and how they came eventually	21	Why they would think it was a better way forward
22	to be passed to this inquiry.	22	than sharing it with the police isn't as clear to me,
23	I'm not going to ask you to turn it up, but what	23	but there was a definite intention to retain information
24	I would ask you is this: we heard evidence today from	24	within their own system, as it were.
25	Kate Wood you may have been here when she gave her	25	PROF SIR MALCOLM EVANS: Thank you.
	Page 126		Page 128

32 (Pages 125 to 128) 8th Floor, 165 Fleet Street

1	THE CHAID. That's all the sugging up have. Thesh you		
1 2	THE CHAIR: That's all the questions we have. Thank you very much, Dame Moira.		All this might be understandable if these prominent
3	-	$\begin{vmatrix} 2\\ 3 \end{vmatrix}$	people really did believe that Peter Ball was innocent,
4	A. Thank you. (The witness withdrew)	4	but George Carey did not believe Peter Ball was basically innocent. No reasonable person could have
5	MS SCOLDING: Chair, we now pass over, once Dame Moira has	5	believed that after meeting the Balls on 15 December.
6	left the witness box, to the closing remarks from	6	That's a very important meeting.
7	various core participants. The first closing remarks	7	In his evidence to you on oath, George Carey said
8	will be given by Mr William Chapman, counsel for	8	that the brothers protested their innocence. I would
9	complainants, victims and survivors represented by	9	invite you to look at the statement he gave to the
10	Switalskis and also who represents MACSAS.	10	police in 2014. In that statement he said, "I was told
11	Closing remarks by MR CHAPMAN	11	the gist of the allegations about Neil Todd before I met
12	MR CHAPMAN: Chair and panel, yes, I make representations on	12	the Balls, that there was genital touching between them,
13	behalf of A117 and Graham Sawyer, as you may recall, who	13	and I asked the Ball brothers to see me immediately the
14	have instructed Switalskis.	14	day after the arrest", and he was told by the Balls, and
15	Our submissions are in two parts. First, on the	15	Peter Ball in particular, and I quote:
16	evidence, and, secondly, on the recommendations that we	16	"He accepted he had had a close relationship with
17	say should follow from that evidence.	17	Neil Todd, but he denied he had touched him sexually in
18	On the evidence, we say at the heart of this case is	18	any nonconsensual way", which of course suggests he had
19	a lie, a big lie. The big lie is that Peter Ball's most	19	touched him in a sexual way. That was not
20	prominent supporters, starting with the Archbishop of	20	a protestation of innocence, that was a very significant
21	Canterbury, believed Peter Ball was basically innocent.	21	admission.
22	They knew from a very early stage that he was basically	22	The letters he received from other complainants in
23	guilty.	23	the days that follow, vague as they were, were obviously
24	George Carey was the man who managed, from the day	24	powerful support for Neil Todd's central allegation.
25	of Ball's arrest on 14 December 1992, what can only be	25	Either there was a conspiracy against Peter Ball, a man
	Page 129		Page 131
1	properly described as Peter Ball's defence team. There	1	widely regarded as something close to a saint, or they
2	was no conception by George Carey that the church should	2	were telling the truth. George Carey knew this, and
3	provide voluntary assistance to the police in their	3	that is why the letters were not passed to the police.
4	enquiries; no conception that they should pass on	4	That is why Lambeth Palace made no attempt to contact
5	information that pointed towards Peter Ball's guilt as	5	these witnesses directly. But they were passed to
6	well as information that pointed away from his guilt.	6	Peter Ball's defence team in case they could assist him
7	George Carey's attitude then, and before you now, was	7	in proving the only realistic defence, which was one of
8	essentially this:	8	a conspiracy against him.
9	"If the police don't ask for those letters, don't	9	You will know that there are two very significant
10	find those letters, more fool them. It is their job to	10	documents missing from the Lambeth file about
11	prove it, and if they can't, good".	11	Peter Ball. The first is a record of the meeting Carey
12	He prayed that the police investigation would clear	12	had with the Ball brothers on 15 December. It seems
13	Peter Ball's name. Literally. And he did so even when	13	inconceivable that this meeting attended by Frank Robson
14	he possessed powerful evidence suggesting that	14	was not minuted in any way, and we suggest the reason is
15	Peter Ball's crimes were not isolated to just Neil Todd.	15	because there were significant admissions by the Ball
16	Those letters were not provided to the police, as	16	brothers in that meeting.
17	clearly they should have been, but they were provided to	17	The second is the absence of Tyler's report. That
18	Peter Ball's defence team. The only proper inference we	18	report says on its face that it was solely for the
19 20	say you can draw from that is that the church wanted to	19 20	attention of Bishop Kemp and the Archbishop of Canterbury. It set out the truth about Peter Ball in
20	help Peter Ball, but not the police. And if you needed	20	one pithy two sentences:
21 22	further evidence that the church was completely one-sided in its handling of this case, you have the	21 22	"I am quite convinced he has been living a dual
22	one-sided in its handling of this case, you have the evidence of Mr Murdock and the farcical attempt to	23	life, not only as a pseudo religious, but also in his
23 24	compromise him by covert tape recordings at that meeting	24	interpretations of sexual morality. Unfortunately,
25	with Bishop Kemp in his office.	25	I came to the conclusion he had been involved in abusing
-			
	Page 130		Page 132

33 (Pages 129 to 132)

www.epiqglobal.com casemanagers@epiqglobal.com

1	not only his office but very many young men who passed	1	consistent with such a promise.
2	through his care."	2	The internal enquiry against Peter Ball was quietly
3	That was the conclusion he had reached having	3	dropped. Ball was not placed on the Lambeth List, as he
4	contacted many of the complainants and having had	4	clearly should have been, and George Carey took steps
5	significant admissions direct from the mouth of	5	only a few years after the caution to gradually
6	Peter Ball, including that he had had an emission during	6	introduce Peter Ball back to ministry. He made the
7	his contact with Neil Todd. It stated exactly the	7	recommendation to the House of Bishops in 1997 that
8	nature of what Peter Ball had done. Bishop Kemp	8	Peter Ball be offered work, and in 2014, he provided
9	certainly knew. If George Carey really wanted to know,	9	a statement to the police to try to stop the trial of
10	he could have found out from Bishop Kemp.	10	further charges against him.
11	Archbishop Carey needed to know why one of his	11	George Carey didn't just want the status quo, he
12	bishops was proposing to accept a caution for gross	12	wanted the status ante quo. He wanted to return to the
13	indecency. We say it is inconceivable that Bishop Kemp	13	position as it was before Peter Ball had been discovered
14	would not have informed the archbishop, in one form of	14	to have committed these offences, and he did all this
15	communication or another, why he was accepting the	15	against, on occasions, strong advice from inside and
16	caution.	16	outside the church.
17	Of course, the record, like that of the meeting on	17	He, in the words of Andrew Nunn, did try to sweep it
18	15 December, we say is suspiciously missing from the	18	under the carpet. If George Carey thought by doing so
19	Lambeth file.	19	he served the reputation of the church, it was a gross
20	We say the reality is that George Carey did not care	20	misjudgment. The tactics deployed by the church were at
21	what Ball had done; he only hoped and prayed the	21	the very edge of lawfulness. We heard how Bishop Kemp
22	investigation would clear his name and that he would be	22	attempted to compromise Mr Murdock. We heard how
23	restored to his great work of Christian ministry, and	23	several bishops telephoned Ros Hunt to ask her to tell
24	that is a decision he made very early on.	24	the young men who had made complaints not to speak to
25	When George Carey weighed what he must have known	25	the police or the press. We heard how Michael Ball,
	Page 133		Page 135
1	about Peter Ball against Peter Ball's status as	1	Bishop of Truro, had been contacting witnesses and, in
2	a bishop, his undoubted talents and the church's	2	Mr Murdock's view, trying to influence them.
3	reputation, it didn't count for very much in his eyes.	3	We do encourage the police to review whether any of
4	That is a charge we level at George Carey, and indeed	4	these matters, in particular the actions of the bishops
5	Lord Lloyd, who gave evidence today: they didn't think	5	who contacted Ros Hunt, disclose offences of perverting
6	it was very serious. The only way you could think it	6	the course of justice.
7	was not very serious is by comparing it to the status of	7	I said in opening that this was an establishment
8	the man involved. We say, of course, it's the very	8	case. It is hard to know what practical effect
9	opposite: the status of the man involved made it	9	establishment support for Peter Ball had on the decision
10	extremely serious.	10	for a caution. Of its nature, such influence is
11	It was, of course, a mistake that the terms of	11	pernicious, subtle, hard to trace, unaccountable. But
12	the caution were not properly recorded. For all	12	it was certainly calculated to have practical
13	Mr Murdock's hard work, the police really seem to have	13	consequences.
13	snatched defeat from the jaws of victory. It was	13	Lady Renton accepted that the reason her husband
15	a mistake that was ruthlessly exploited by Peter Ball to	15	wrote to the DPP on House of Commons headed paper was in
16	protest his basic innocence. It was a mistake	16	the knowledge that it would be taken more seriously. It
10	ruthlessly exploited by George Carey to promote	17	was not the merits of what she said, what her husband
18	Peter Ball's return to the ministry. Carey repeatedly	18	said in the letter, but the status of its author. That
19	misrepresented the gravity of what he knew Peter Ball	19	was intended to influence the recipient.
20	had done whenever he could. I know Mr O'Donnell, who	20	Similarly, a Court of Appeal judge could have no
20	sits to my right, will list many examples of that.	20	proper reason for calling the investigative officer,
21	We do not know if, after the police caution,	21	apart from simply making it known that powerful people
22	George Carey made a solemn promise, as Peter Ball said,	22	were interested.
23	that the church would not take any further action	23	We do accept that the biggest difficulty facing the
25	against him. But certainly George Carey's actions were	24	prosecution in 1993 was the fragility of
			proceedion in 1995 was the fragming of
	Page 134		Page 136
	1 age 154		1 age 150

34 (Pages 133 to 136) 8th Floor, 165 Fleet Street

1	the complainants and the potential harm to them from	1	rented him Duchy of Cornwall accommodation until 2011;
2	a trial. But the decision to caution was at the bottom	2	and, despite Peter Ball apparently being the church's
3	end of a reasonable range of options for dealing with	3	second choice, in 1992, he was selected for the post of
4	Peter Ball. We suspect that, ultimately, that proved	4	Bishop of Gloucester by the Prime Minister John Major.
5	the most politically expedient way of dealing with it,	5	So here is an abuser at the very heart of
6	but what is inexplicable, for which there is no proper	6	the British establishment who was selected by the
7	explanation, even today, is the failure to record the	7	executive and he had the judiciary, the legislature and
8	terms of that caution and a clear record of	8	the monarchy behind him. We accept that made him
9	the admission by Peter Ball.	9	powerful and it permitted him to hide in plain sight.
10	Where Peter Ball's establishment supporters	10	What we do not accept indeed, what will never be
11	certainly did have effect was in fortifying George Carey	11	acceptable is the extent to which those in the
12	in his intended aim of minimising Peter Ball's	12	highest offices of the Anglican Church protected him as
13	wrongdoing and returning him to ministry. That would	13	they did.
14	have been a much more difficult task if Peter Ball had	14	The real issue in this particular case study isn't
15	not had powerful support from senior figures in our	15	the prevalence of Ball's sexual abuse, but that numerous
16	society. It succeeded, to some extent, by delaying the	16	senior Anglican bishops, including the archbishop at the
17	time when Peter Ball faced the full consequence of his	17	time, chose to prioritise protecting Peter Ball and the
18	wrongdoing and it greatly increased the suffering of his	18	reputation of the Anglican Church over the protection of
19	victims.	19	the very many vulnerable young men whom he abused, with
20	Chair, I turn to the recommendations which we say	20	the result that the Anglican Church itself caused many
21	flow from those submissions if we are correct. I am	21	of Ball's victims considerable additional damage.
22	being looked at? Is that because of time? It is. I am	22	Let's look at the culture of the Anglican Church.
23	grateful. I won't trouble you any longer, chair,	23	Our submission on this case study is very
24	because we do have the opportunity to put things in	24	straightforward. It is about a coverup, a coverup that
25	writing, and I will do so. You will be familiar with	25	went right to the top. The Anglican Church did
	Page 137		Page 139
1	the recommendations we make, but I hope they will be	1	everything in its power to protect Peter Ball from
2	obvious to some extent from the submissions we have made	2	prosecution and when the Neil Todd allegations became
3	on the facts. Thank you, chair.	3	unavoidable and they were followed by the numerous other
4	THE CHAIR: Thank you, Mr Chapman.	4	allegations of sexual impropriety by Peter Ball, the
5	MS SCOLDING: We can now pass over to Mr O'Donnell, counsel	5	Anglican Church then focused its attention on the effect
6	for the complainants, victims and survivors represented	6	that those allegations would have on Peter Ball rather
7	by Slater & Gordon.	7	than on his victims.
8	Closing remarks by MR O'DONNELL	8	As you have already heard indicated, I propose to
9	MR O'DONNELL: Thank you very much. Good afternoon, chair	9	focus principally on the evidence of former
10	and panel. I want to address you on the following three	10	Archbishop George Carey in these submissions. He
11	areas: firstly, the evidence of the sexual abuse that	11	answered questions for five hours. In my submission,
12	was perpetrated by Peter Ball; secondly, how the	12	his evidence shows that the Anglican Church's efforts to
13	Anglican Church responded to it; and, thirdly, what this	13	protect its own and to protect its own reputation were
14	inquiry should do about that.	14	its number 1 priority.
15	Firstly, the evidence. We accept there is	15	Let me summarise what we say are the key actions
16	substantial evidence demonstrating that Peter Ball was	16	that Lord Carey took in relation to Peter Ball. First
17	charismatic, charming and persuasive and that his "Give	17	of all, he chaired the commission that led to
18	a year to Christ" scheme provided an effective	18	Peter Ball's appointment as Bishop of Gloucester.
19	camouflage for his sexual offending. We also accept	19	Secondly, when he heard that Peter Ball had been
20	that Peter Ball was something of an operator. He made	20	arrested on 12 December 1992, Lord Carey met with him at
21	powerful friends throughout the establishment MPs	20	Lambeth Palace three days later. In his statement to
22	Tim Renton and Tim Rathbone, both of whom wrote to	22	this inquiry, he described that meeting as pastoral in
23	prosecution authorities on his behalf; a senior judge,	23	nature, despite confirming in evidence that he knew at
24	Lord Lloyd of Berwick, who also wrote on his behalf,	23	the time that Ball had been arrested for allegations of
25	repeatedly; the Prince of Wales, who gave him money and	25	a sexual nature.
I	Page 138		Page 140

35 (Pages 137 to 140)

1	We note that this meeting was apparently not	1	Neil Todd allegations were "unrepresentative of his
2	minuted. Perhaps that was deliberate.	2	style". This is an extraordinary thing for an
3	Two days thereafter, Lord Carey wrote a personal	3	Archbishop of Canterbury to say. He wrote that letter
4	letter to Peter Ball that stated:	4	despite having received all of the other six complaints
5	"Peter, this matter does not diminish my admiration	5	of sexual impropriety by Peter Ball before he wrote it.
6	for you or my determination to keep you on the episcopal	6	He tried to deal with this in his evidence by
7	bench."	7	stating that the phrase "not his style" was a reference
8	In his evidence, Lord Carey accepted that this was	8	to Peter Ball's lifestyle and arguing that the other
9	a "sickly" letter. It was. He didn't bother to write	9	seven letters of complaint were at the time
10	to Neil Todd. He was asked why. In our submission, he	10	unsubstantiated. I can put this no better than
11	entirely dodged that question and went on to argue that	11	Dame Moira Gibb did in her report. She said this:
12	they didn't have the safeguarding procedures in place	12	"To claim that the allegations against Ball were
13	then. I will return to the weakness of that argument in	13	'unrepresentative' when Archbishop Carey was already
14	my conclusion.	14	aware the church had received letters raising concerns
15	Fourth, between 18 December 1992 and	15	about Ball's abuse of other young men was wrong."
16	11 January 1993, Lord Carey's office at Lambeth Palace	16	In her evidence, Moira Gibb confirmed that
17	received seven letters from other complainants. These	17	"Fundamentally, he, in my view, was responsible".
18	are the seven letters we have heard so much about. They	18	Seven, after Peter Ball was cautioned in March 1993,
19	contained evidence of sexual impropriety by Peter Ball	19	Lord Carey then failed to add him to the
20	against a further six people. These letters didn't come	20	Anglican Church's Lambeth List.
21	from mischief makers, they were all independent writers,	21	Eight, irrespective of his knowledge of the caution,
22	they didn't know each other, and many were fervent	22	or the other six complaints of sexual impropriety
23	supporters of the Anglican Church. That's why they	23	against Ball, Lord Carey then provided him with church
24	wrote to Lambeth Palace rather than going directly to	24	funds of £12,500.
25	the police, in our submission. Yet Lord Carey's offices	25	Nine, he then played a lead role in Peter Ball's
	Page 141		Page 143
1	deliberately withheld all but one of these from the	1	raturn to ministry, and he clearly held a personal
2	deliberately withheld all but one of those from the police. Now, this inquiry will note that it was only	$\begin{vmatrix} 1\\2 \end{vmatrix}$	return to ministry, and he clearly held a personal belief that Ball was innocent throughout the entire
3	the least serious of those allegations that was	$\begin{vmatrix} 2\\ 3 \end{vmatrix}$	affair. He wrote to Peter Ball's twin Michael
4	forwarded to the police. Perhaps this, too, was	4	in September 1993 stating that he still believed
5	deliberate.	5	Peter Ball was "basically innocent". That's another
6	Lord Carey accepted in his evidence when he was	6	extraordinary statement, in our submission, for the
7	asked about this that Lambeth Palace had mishandled	7	Archbishop of Canterbury to make. He wasn't basically
8	those seven complaints. The then Archbishop of	8	innocent. He had accepted a caution. He was guilty.
9	Canterbury said, "Yes, we have been fobbing people off".	9	10. Lord Carev accepted no individual responsibility
10	That's what he was doing.	10	for the manner in which the Anglican Church had treated
10	Five, despite knowing about four of those other	11	the whole Peter Ball affair. He repeatedly stated "we"
12	letters of complaint at the time, on 23 December 1992,	12	in his evidence, arguing he was just part of
12	Lord Carey wrote a rare personal message to Ball's	13	the Lambeth Palace machine and that all the decisions
13	Gloucestershire diocese. That included the phrase "We	14	regarding Peter Ball were taken collectively. But that
14	hope and pray that the investigation will clear	15	we say is undermined by the documentary evidence. For
15	Peter Ball's name". That's a classic example, in our	16	example, the confidential Lambeth Palace memo sent to
10	submission, of the Anglican Church PR machine. No	17	Lord Carey in 2000 in which Andrew Nunn stated:
18	mention there is made of Neil Todd or of the additional	18	"Even though Ball had admitted guilt by accepting
19	four complainants about whom Lord Carey was then aware.	19	a caution, the archbishop still believed in his
20	Next, Lord Carey then attempted to persuade the	20	innocence and decided not to take any action through the
20	authorities not to prosecute Peter Ball. He wrote	21	disciplinary procedures of the church."
21	a letter to the Chief Constable of Gloucestershire	22	11, Lord Carey then provided a statement to the
22	in February 1993 stating, "If Peter Ball is guilty of	23	police in an attempt to stop the second set of criminal
23	unprofessional behaviour" not sexual impropriety,	24	proceedings occurring. That wasn't in 1992. That
25	note, but unprofessional behaviour then he said the	25	statement was in 2014. So this is the modern era: it is
	Page 142		Page 144

36 (Pages 141 to 144)

www.epiqglobal.com casemanagers@epiqglobal.com

1	no good arguing we are going back in time to when the	1	Anglican Church have different attitudes towards the
2	word "safeguarding" did not apply.	2	protection of the vulnerable now. Perhaps not. What we
3	So I say in conclusion that this Ball affair is	3	know is that in 1992/93, they deliberately concealed
4	informative. I have already stated it is a case study	4	evidence from six other complainants of sexual
5	on a coverup, and a coverup that the evidence shows was	5	impropriety.
6	led from the top of the Anglican Church. But it wasn't	6	In 2012, a decade later, Lambeth Palace did look
7	just Lord Carey. As well as the Archbishop of	7	into those other allegations in the seven letters. But
8	Canterbury, nine senior Anglican bishops were involved	8	even then and this was six years ago Andrew Nunn
9	in investigating the Neil Todd allegations prior to the	9	very fairly accepted in evidence that this was done
10	caution nine of them.	10	principally out of reputational concerns and because
11	The Anglican Church covertly recorded a meeting	11	they knew a BBC journalist and the police were showing
12	between the police and a senior Anglican bishop in 1993.	12	a fresh interest in the matter.
13	They did that in an attempt to derail the police	13	So what should be done? Changing the culture and
14	investigation into Peter Ball. In my submission, that	14	values of an institution such as the Anglican Church, in
15	is all this inquiry needs to know about the priorities	15	my submission, does not guarantee a change in that
16	of the Anglican Church at the time.	16	institution's behaviour. That's the wrong way around.
17	So what about the Anglican Church in the modern era	17	You force an institution to change through the law and
18	rather than 1992/93. The current head of	18	then the culture of that institution will, in my
19	the Anglican Church is Archbishop Justin Welby. It	19	submission, change thereafter.
20	seems he takes a dim view of his predecessors' handling	20	The Anglican Church must be made subject to
21	of the entire Peter Ball affair. He wrote a letter to	21	externally enforced mandatory reporting. It works
22	Lord Carey in 2017 which is worth quoting. He says as	22	elsewhere. It would work here.
23	follows:	23	If there really has been a change in the attitude of
24	"You make the point that modern processes, cultural	24	the Anglican Church and the individuals in power today
25	attitudes and guidelines may be different now to the way	25	reflect that change, then they would surely welcome such
	Page 145		Page 147
1	they were in the 1990s. I am unable to accept that you	1	a recommendation. Unless I can assist further.
2	did not have the benefit of any procedures in those	2	THE CHAIR: Thank you very much, Mr O'Donnell. We now move
3	pre-Savile days. The files at Lambeth make clear that	3	on to Mr Giffin.
4	there were processes regularly used at the time and that	4	Closing remarks by MR GIFFIN
5	you made firm disciplinary decisions in relation to	5	MR GIFFIN: Chair, members of the panel, we will file
6	other clergy who offended. The policies may not have	6	written closing submissions in due course, and they will
7	been articulated as clearly as they are now, but they	7	address, in greater detail than I can do now, issues
8	did express something of the abhorrence felt both within	8	such as the ways in which it appears to us that the
9	and outside the church when clergy were found to be	9	church failed in its dealings with Peter Ball and those
10	guilty of abuse. At that time as a newly ordained	10	whom he abused, what those failings tell us about the
10	minister, I was well aware of the need for what today we	11	church at the time and what needed to change, and where
12	would call safeguarding and it was the subject of much	12	the process of change currently stands and how that
12	discussion at deanery level."	13	relates to any recommendations the inquiry might now
13 14	Archbishop Welby's letter, in my submission,	13	make.
14	indicates that a culture change at the Anglican Church	14	What the Archbishops' Council can best do in the
15	is not enough. Whether abusers are able to prey upon	15	time we have today, we think, is to convey as clear
10	the vulnerable within the church in the future will	10	a message as we possibly can about the evidence that the
17	depend less, in my submission, on its general culture	17	inquiry has heard this week.
19	and more on which individuals are in positions of power.	19	Dame Moira Gibb's report said, and she reaffirmed
20	In the 1990s, Archbishop Welby was well aware of	20	just now, that cultural change requires commitment from
20	the need for what today we would call safeguarding. It	20	the whole church, but particularly from its leaders and
21	seems probable that if he was archbishop in the 1990s,	21	a readiness to call to account. Part of doing that, we
22	the Peter Ball affair would have been dealt with	22	-
23 24	differently.		believe, is to be loud and clear and unequivocal in what
24 25	Perhaps those in positions of power within the	24 25	we say on behalf of the church now.
25	r smups mose in positions of power within the	25	The picture which emerged from the Gibb Report, even
			<b>T</b>
	Page 146		Page 148

37 (Pages 145 to 148)

www.epiqglobal.com casemanagers@epiqglobal.com

1	before this inquiry's investigation and this hearing,	1	those people said and what they had experienced just did
2	was bad enough. The Gibb Report was enough by itself	2	not much matter, at any rate, so long as it did not lead
3	for us to say in our opening on Monday that the church	3	to public scandal.
4	was sorry and ashamed, and also for the Archbishop of	4	The evidence also shows a failure to work
5	Canterbury and the lead safeguarding bishop to use the	5	cooperatively and to be frank with the police,
6	6 very strong language that they did upon the report's		especially in 1992 and 1993, which is lamentable by any
7	publication.	7	standards, even those of the time. And it shows that
8	We also said in opening that we were committed to	8	decisions about Peter Ball's return to ministry were
9	listening and to learning from this week's hearings, and	9	driven by Ball's own interests, without consideration or
10	we have listened to what we have heard. In the light of	10	understanding of the gravity of what he had done or that
11	the evidence given this week, and the material that the	11	it amounted to a history and a pattern of abuse and not
12	inquiry has with great diligence assembled and	12	to a mere indiscretion.
13	organised, it seems to us that the picture that has	13	There was little or no regard to the protection of
14	emerged is even worse than they previously have been	14	young people.
15	appreciating.	15	There are other specific points that can be made and
16	Because of the Gibb Report, as well as the work done	16	which we shall make in our written submissions. It is
17	by Kate Wood and others after 2008, much of the factual	17	indeed a cause for shame. It is not for the
18	material concerning the handling of matters by the	18	Archbishops' Council to assign blame to one individual
19	church is not new, although in some respects the inquiry	19	or another, and, as we have said before, it is important
20	has been able to bring out further factual detail.	20	not to allow the blaming of individuals to draw a veil
21	However, the way in which the inquiry has marshalled	21	over the church's collective failure or to create
22	that evidence and the spotlight that has been shone upon	22	a false sense that this is all in the past and there is
23	it in the oral hearings has highlighted just how	23	no need for the change in culture which I spoke of
24	shocking and appalling a picture it paints. That is	24	earlier, and some of those whose names we have seen and
25	especially so in relation to the earlier part of	25	heard this week are dead, some have not given evidence,
	Page 149		Page 151
1	the period under scrutiny, even if there were	1	some may be hampered by age and lapse of time in
2	significant deficiencies in what happened later on as	2	accounting for their conduct.
3	well.	3	We should also remember, as the evidence has shown,
4	The oral evidence has exposed some of the underlying	4	that there were people within the church who spoke out,
5	attitudes, mentality and culture within the church which	5	who supported survivors and who urged caution about the
6	enabled mistakes to be made.	6	so-called rehabilitation of Peter Ball, although their
7	Dame Moira Gibb said in her report that the church,	7	voices went mostly unheard.
8	at its most senior levels, and over many years,	8	It may be that those whose handling of the matter
9	supported Peter Ball unwisely and displayed little care	9	fell short genuinely thought, however misguided at
10	for his victims. That was certainly not putting it too	10	times, that what they were doing was right. Certainly,
11	high, and, in the light of what we have heard this week,	11	one must acknowledge that far greater safeguarding
12	may even have been putting it too low.	12	advice, resources and training are available within the
13	The evidence shows that the church's lack of	13	church today. No doubt also Peter Ball was an
14	consideration for those who were reported by themselves	14	exceptionally skilful manipulator of people and
15	or others to have been abused by Ball was shocking and	15	distorter of the truth and understanding of the way in
16	even callous. Despite the obvious vulnerability of	16	which relationships of unequal power can be abused and
17	a person such as Neil Todd, their needs seem	17	of the lasting harm caused by certain kinds of abuse is
18	consistently to have taken second place to a focus on	18	very probably less developed and widespread then than it
19	Ball's situation and how he could be rehabilitated and	19	is now. Yet it seems to us that it will not do to
20	supported.	20	characterise some of what happened here, especially in
21	It is not even so much seemingly that the victims	21	the earlier stages of the history, simply as a series of
22	and survivors were disbelieved, at any rate by those who	22	excusable errors of judgment explained by a different
23	were in a position to see the letters received and the	23	climate of thought or state of knowledge at the time.
24	information to corroborate those complaints. Rather, it	24	That fundamental indifference to the abused of which
25	is almost as if they were not heard at all, as if what	25	I spoke earlier is more culpable than that. No-one
	Page 150		Page 152

www.epiqglobal.com casemanagers@epiqglobal.com

1 should ever have thought that that was the way to	1 As you know, the church, before and during this
2 behave. No-one, on the facts that were known at the	2 inquiry, has apologised and apologised again. You also
3 time, should have thought that Peter Ball could still be	3 know that the Archbishop of Canterbury said in his
4 described as being "overall, a wonderful priest and	4 evidence in March that, "Apologies are fine, but we have
5 bishop". No-one should ever have thought that Ball had	5 got to find ways of making it different and we have got
6 shown real penitence or insight into his offending, let	6 to do it as quickly as we can".
7 alone that it was safe to allow him to exercise ministry	7 The safeguarding landscape within the church has
8 or to go into schools cloaked with the respectability	8 changed in many ways since the events upon which the
9 and authority of the church and effectively subject to	9 inquiry has been mainly focused this week. There are,
10 no oversight, save that of his brother, until a risk	10 for example, much better safeguarding policies and
11 assessment was eventually carried out.	11 training, there has been greater professionalisation and
12 There may be doubt as to whether Ball would have	12 resourcing of safeguarding within the church, there are
13 been prosecuted in 1993 even if the church had behaved	13 better processes around recruitment, the church is
14 with scrupulous correctness. It cannot be said for sure	14 better at working collaboratively with partners such as
15 that Ball committed any further acts of abuse after he	15 the LADO and the police, and, as the inquiry knows,
16 was cautioned, although, as you heard earlier this week,	16 further changes are under way and all Dame Moira Gibb's
17 it certainly cannot be said confidently that he did not.	17 recommendations have been accepted.
18 But the church has to be judged in this inquiry on the	18 It is evident from the events around Peter Ball,
19 basis of whether it lived up to the right standards of	19 however, that culture and attitudes have to change as
20 behaviour. Arguments about causation are no excuse.	20 well. Has the church got better at listening and
21 In any case, and at the very least, there were too	21 responding to survivors? We think it has, but it still
22 many people who were abused by Ball who had to wait far	22 needs to improve, and commitments to do so were made
23 too long for that to be recognised by the church, and	23 recently at General Synod. The church must continue to
24 Neil Todd did not live to see that happen. That is to	24 learn from its mistakes.
25 say nothing of, for example, the appalling failure to	25 Has the culture changed? In some respects, yes, but
Page 153	Page 155
1 follow up the questions that had been raised about	1 not enough, and not to the same extent in all parts of
2 Vickery House.	2 the church.
3 Others outside the church may also have defended	3 Chair, if there are those within the church who
4 Ball, and some of them may have been unwise or worse to	4 still doubt the importance of these issues, they need to
5 do so, but that is no excuse for the church, and indeed	5 reflect upon the grim picture revealed this week about
6 the way in which the church acted probably encouraged	6 what happens when an institution loses its way in
7 others to think Ball had done nothing very wrong.	7 dealing with such cases. Thank you.
8 How could the church have been guilty of behaving in	8 THE CHAIR: Thank you, Mr Giffin. Mr Bourne?
9 such a way? It is hard to say for sure. As well as the	9 Closing remarks by MR BOURNE
10 lack of understanding of abuse and its consequences, it	10 MR BOURNE: Chair and members of the panel, Lord Carey has
11 does seem as though there was an inability to comprehend	11 admitted serious mistakes. He doesn't seek to avoid
12 that a clergyman, especially a senior and respected one,	12 criticism. What he asks for is fair criticism. That's
<ul> <li>with undoubted gifts to inspire and persuade, could also</li> </ul>	13 why the context is relevant. He does not say the past
14 be capable of wickedness. There was an unwillingness to	14 is another country and therefore mistakes weren't his
15 face up to clear evidence of some of the things he had	15 fault, but he does ask you to understand that
16 done and its implications.	16 differences between 1993 and today help to explain some
17 There was moral cowardice, even in an institution	17 of the things that happened.
18 that should have been in no doubt about the morality	18 Of those many differences, I will mention just two.
<ul><li>which its faith and beliefs dictated.</li></ul>	19 First, sadly, people today are no longer surprised to
20 It is a further example of what Archbishop Justin	20 hear allegations of sex offences made against prominent
21 described in March, having read and heard the Chichester	21 people who have had successful careers. That's
22 evidence, as "an extraordinary and atrocious willingness	22 a transformation.
<ul><li>23 to turn a blind eye to things going very, very seriously</li></ul>	23 Second, since 1993, much greater awareness has
24 wrong and entirely damaging human beings for their whole	24 developed of grooming, and of how what seems like
25 lifetimes".	25 innocuous or friendly behaviour may be laying the ground
Page 154	Page 156

www.epiqglobal.com casemanagers@epiqglobal.com 39 (Pages 153 to 156) 8th Floor, 165 Fleet Street

London EC4A 2DY

1	for sexual abuse.	1	the decision to caution was of course made by the DPP,
2	How should you go about identifying the relevant	2	not the police.
3	beliefs and attitudes from 25 years ago? I submit that	3	Now, as to Lord Carey's admitted mistakes, I touched
4	the best evidence is found in what people actually did	4	on these in opening submissions and will do so again in
5	at the time. People's actions or omissions are shaped	5	writing. Given that I only have these few minutes, my
6	6 by what they believe. For instance, Lord Carey told you		focus now is on what is contested, not on what is
7	that, whatever he heard about Peter Ball's activities	7	admitted.
8	with young people, that did not ring alarm bells of	8	Lord Carey did not do anything with any improper
9	potential child abuse, and that in turn helps to explain	9	purpose. He did not engage in any collusion or coverup
10	some of the subsequent events. That evidence may be	10	and he did not deliberately conceal any letters from the
11	surprising, even shocking, but if it's honest evidence,	11	police or from anyone else. Obviously, this matters to
12	it tells you a lot about the knowledge and understanding	12	Lord Carey. Having given his life to the church, it is
13	of people, including Lord Carey, at that time.	13	terrible for him to end his career facing allegations of
14	A second example is Mr Murdock's 1993 report to the	14	behaving in a dishonest or immoral way. Lord Carey is
15	CPS setting out what the police thought were the	15	not Peter Ball and has not used his ministry as a cover
16	advantages and disadvantages of a prosecution. One	16	for sexual gratification or abuse. His distinguished
17	stated disadvantage was the potential impact on the	17	ministry is a known and undoubted fact.
18	church. Now, it was put to Mr Murdock that this was	18	But these questions matter for a more important
19	surely not relevant.	19	reason: abuse causes harm in many ways. One of the most
20	I would suggest to you that its inclusion in the	20	enduring kinds of harm is anger, and a victim may be
21	report is telling you that back in 1993 it was seen as	21	tormented by feelings such as anger long after any
22	relevant and the police believed that the CPS should	22	physical consequences of abuse have passed.
23	have regard to it and, indeed, they appear to have done	23	Anger has been stoked by the Gibb Review's use of
24	so.	24	the terms "collusion", "coverup" and "deliberate
25	In these examples, past events help to demonstrate	25	concealment". In a rule 10 request, we highlighted the
	D 455		D 450
	Page 157		Page 159
1	past beliefs and attitudes, and hearing that evidence	1	fact that those terms were not attached to clear
1	past beliefs and attitudes, and hearing that evidence may be a more reliable method than trying to make	1 2	fact that those terms were not attached to clear findings. Lord Carey takes no issue with any of
2	may be a more reliable method than trying to make	2	findings. Lord Carey takes no issue with any of
2 3	may be a more reliable method than trying to make assumptions now about past attitudes and then measuring	2 3	findings. Lord Carey takes no issue with any of the findings which Dame Moira actually made. The
2 3 4	may be a more reliable method than trying to make assumptions now about past attitudes and then measuring individuals' conduct against those assumptions. But if	2 3 4	findings. Lord Carey takes no issue with any of the findings which Dame Moira actually made. The problem is that the public, and especially victims and
2 3 4 5	may be a more reliable method than trying to make assumptions now about past attitudes and then measuring individuals' conduct against those assumptions. But if I am wrong, and if those examples do not just tell us	2 3 4 5	findings. Lord Carey takes no issue with any of the findings which Dame Moira actually made. The problem is that the public, and especially victims and survivors, seized on the words "collusion" and
2 3 4 5 6	may be a more reliable method than trying to make assumptions now about past attitudes and then measuring individuals' conduct against those assumptions. But if I am wrong, and if those examples do not just tell us how matters genuinely were viewed in 1993, what would be	2 3 4 5 6	findings. Lord Carey takes no issue with any of the findings which Dame Moira actually made. The problem is that the public, and especially victims and survivors, seized on the words "collusion" and "coverup", as did the present Archbishop of Canterbury
2 3 4 5 6 7	may be a more reliable method than trying to make assumptions now about past attitudes and then measuring individuals' conduct against those assumptions. But if I am wrong, and if those examples do not just tell us how matters genuinely were viewed in 1993, what would be the alternative explanation of them? In Lord Carey's	2 3 4 5 6 7	findings. Lord Carey takes no issue with any of the findings which Dame Moira actually made. The problem is that the public, and especially victims and survivors, seized on the words "collusion" and "coverup", as did the present Archbishop of Canterbury in a press statement. They inferred a finding that
2 3 4 5 6 7 8	may be a more reliable method than trying to make assumptions now about past attitudes and then measuring individuals' conduct against those assumptions. But if I am wrong, and if those examples do not just tell us how matters genuinely were viewed in 1993, what would be the alternative explanation of them? In Lord Carey's case, an alternative explanation would be that his	2 3 4 5 6 7 8	findings. Lord Carey takes no issue with any of the findings which Dame Moira actually made. The problem is that the public, and especially victims and survivors, seized on the words "collusion" and "coverup", as did the present Archbishop of Canterbury in a press statement. They inferred a finding that Lord Carey had engaged in collusion and coverup. That
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9	may be a more reliable method than trying to make assumptions now about past attitudes and then measuring individuals' conduct against those assumptions. But if I am wrong, and if those examples do not just tell us how matters genuinely were viewed in 1993, what would be the alternative explanation of them? In Lord Carey's case, an alternative explanation would be that his evidence was not honest and that in fact he did believe	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9	findings. Lord Carey takes no issue with any of the findings which Dame Moira actually made. The problem is that the public, and especially victims and survivors, seized on the words "collusion" and "coverup", as did the present Archbishop of Canterbury in a press statement. They inferred a finding that Lord Carey had engaged in collusion and coverup. That inference must have caused terrible and wholly
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10	may be a more reliable method than trying to make assumptions now about past attitudes and then measuring individuals' conduct against those assumptions. But if I am wrong, and if those examples do not just tell us how matters genuinely were viewed in 1993, what would be the alternative explanation of them? In Lord Carey's case, an alternative explanation would be that his evidence was not honest and that in fact he did believe in 1993 that Peter Ball was an actual or potential child	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10	findings. Lord Carey takes no issue with any of the findings which Dame Moira actually made. The problem is that the public, and especially victims and survivors, seized on the words "collusion" and "coverup", as did the present Archbishop of Canterbury in a press statement. They inferred a finding that Lord Carey had engaged in collusion and coverup. That inference must have caused terrible and wholly understandable anger.
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11	may be a more reliable method than trying to make assumptions now about past attitudes and then measuring individuals' conduct against those assumptions. But if I am wrong, and if those examples do not just tell us how matters genuinely were viewed in 1993, what would be the alternative explanation of them? In Lord Carey's case, an alternative explanation would be that his evidence was not honest and that in fact he did believe in 1993 that Peter Ball was an actual or potential child abuser, and yet, for some reason, he decided to help him	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11	findings. Lord Carey takes no issue with any of the findings which Dame Moira actually made. The problem is that the public, and especially victims and survivors, seized on the words "collusion" and "coverup", as did the present Archbishop of Canterbury in a press statement. They inferred a finding that Lord Carey had engaged in collusion and coverup. That inference must have caused terrible and wholly understandable anger. We are not here to criticise Dame Moira. That is
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12	may be a more reliable method than trying to make assumptions now about past attitudes and then measuring individuals' conduct against those assumptions. But if I am wrong, and if those examples do not just tell us how matters genuinely were viewed in 1993, what would be the alternative explanation of them? In Lord Carey's case, an alternative explanation would be that his evidence was not honest and that in fact he did believe in 1993 that Peter Ball was an actual or potential child abuser, and yet, for some reason, he decided to help him or shelter him.	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12	findings. Lord Carey takes no issue with any of the findings which Dame Moira actually made. The problem is that the public, and especially victims and survivors, seized on the words "collusion" and "coverup", as did the present Archbishop of Canterbury in a press statement. They inferred a finding that Lord Carey had engaged in collusion and coverup. That inference must have caused terrible and wholly understandable anger. We are not here to criticise Dame Moira. That is not the point. But we do invite this inquiry to clear
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13	may be a more reliable method than trying to make assumptions now about past attitudes and then measuring individuals' conduct against those assumptions. But if I am wrong, and if those examples do not just tell us how matters genuinely were viewed in 1993, what would be the alternative explanation of them? In Lord Carey's case, an alternative explanation would be that his evidence was not honest and that in fact he did believe in 1993 that Peter Ball was an actual or potential child abuser, and yet, for some reason, he decided to help him or shelter him. Well, a finding of that kind might please those who	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13	findings. Lord Carey takes no issue with any of the findings which Dame Moira actually made. The problem is that the public, and especially victims and survivors, seized on the words "collusion" and "coverup", as did the present Archbishop of Canterbury in a press statement. They inferred a finding that Lord Carey had engaged in collusion and coverup. That inference must have caused terrible and wholly understandable anger. We are not here to criticise Dame Moira. That is not the point. But we do invite this inquiry to clear these issues up.
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14	may be a more reliable method than trying to make assumptions now about past attitudes and then measuring individuals' conduct against those assumptions. But if I am wrong, and if those examples do not just tell us how matters genuinely were viewed in 1993, what would be the alternative explanation of them? In Lord Carey's case, an alternative explanation would be that his evidence was not honest and that in fact he did believe in 1993 that Peter Ball was an actual or potential child abuser, and yet, for some reason, he decided to help him or shelter him. Well, a finding of that kind might please those who would like to see Lord Carey scapegoated, but it would	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14	findings. Lord Carey takes no issue with any of the findings which Dame Moira actually made. The problem is that the public, and especially victims and survivors, seized on the words "collusion" and "coverup", as did the present Archbishop of Canterbury in a press statement. They inferred a finding that Lord Carey had engaged in collusion and coverup. That inference must have caused terrible and wholly understandable anger. We are not here to criticise Dame Moira. That is not the point. But we do invite this inquiry to clear these issues up. I begin with the meaning of the terms "collusion"
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15	may be a more reliable method than trying to make assumptions now about past attitudes and then measuring individuals' conduct against those assumptions. But if I am wrong, and if those examples do not just tell us how matters genuinely were viewed in 1993, what would be the alternative explanation of them? In Lord Carey's case, an alternative explanation would be that his evidence was not honest and that in fact he did believe in 1993 that Peter Ball was an actual or potential child abuser, and yet, for some reason, he decided to help him or shelter him. Well, a finding of that kind might please those who would like to see Lord Carey scapegoated, but it would fly in the face of all the contemporaneous evidence	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15	findings. Lord Carey takes no issue with any of the findings which Dame Moira actually made. The problem is that the public, and especially victims and survivors, seized on the words "collusion" and "coverup", as did the present Archbishop of Canterbury in a press statement. They inferred a finding that Lord Carey had engaged in collusion and coverup. That inference must have caused terrible and wholly understandable anger. We are not here to criticise Dame Moira. That is not the point. But we do invite this inquiry to clear these issues up. I begin with the meaning of the terms "collusion" and "coverup". What matters is the meaning which the
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16	may be a more reliable method than trying to make assumptions now about past attitudes and then measuring individuals' conduct against those assumptions. But if I am wrong, and if those examples do not just tell us how matters genuinely were viewed in 1993, what would be the alternative explanation of them? In Lord Carey's case, an alternative explanation would be that his evidence was not honest and that in fact he did believe in 1993 that Peter Ball was an actual or potential child abuser, and yet, for some reason, he decided to help him or shelter him. Well, a finding of that kind might please those who would like to see Lord Carey scapegoated, but it would fly in the face of all the contemporaneous evidence showing that Lord Carey, over a period of years,	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16	findings. Lord Carey takes no issue with any of the findings which Dame Moira actually made. The problem is that the public, and especially victims and survivors, seized on the words "collusion" and "coverup", as did the present Archbishop of Canterbury in a press statement. They inferred a finding that Lord Carey had engaged in collusion and coverup. That inference must have caused terrible and wholly understandable anger. We are not here to criticise Dame Moira. That is not the point. But we do invite this inquiry to clear these issues up. I begin with the meaning of the terms "collusion" and "coverup". What matters is the meaning which the public, the press, the victims and survivors will give
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17	may be a more reliable method than trying to make assumptions now about past attitudes and then measuring individuals' conduct against those assumptions. But if I am wrong, and if those examples do not just tell us how matters genuinely were viewed in 1993, what would be the alternative explanation of them? In Lord Carey's case, an alternative explanation would be that his evidence was not honest and that in fact he did believe in 1993 that Peter Ball was an actual or potential child abuser, and yet, for some reason, he decided to help him or shelter him. Well, a finding of that kind might please those who would like to see Lord Carey scapegoated, but it would fly in the face of all the contemporaneous evidence showing that Lord Carey, over a period of years, maintained his faith, however misguided, in the idea	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17	findings. Lord Carey takes no issue with any of the findings which Dame Moira actually made. The problem is that the public, and especially victims and survivors, seized on the words "collusion" and "coverup", as did the present Archbishop of Canterbury in a press statement. They inferred a finding that Lord Carey had engaged in collusion and coverup. That inference must have caused terrible and wholly understandable anger. We are not here to criticise Dame Moira. That is not the point. But we do invite this inquiry to clear these issues up. I begin with the meaning of the terms "collusion" and "coverup". What matters is the meaning which the public, the press, the victims and survivors will give to those words when they are used in reports. If those
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18	may be a more reliable method than trying to make assumptions now about past attitudes and then measuring individuals' conduct against those assumptions. But if I am wrong, and if those examples do not just tell us how matters genuinely were viewed in 1993, what would be the alternative explanation of them? In Lord Carey's case, an alternative explanation would be that his evidence was not honest and that in fact he did believe in 1993 that Peter Ball was an actual or potential child abuser, and yet, for some reason, he decided to help him or shelter him. Well, a finding of that kind might please those who would like to see Lord Carey scapegoated, but it would fly in the face of all the contemporaneous evidence showing that Lord Carey, over a period of years, maintained his faith, however misguided, in the idea that Ball was basically good and that he could be	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18	findings. Lord Carey takes no issue with any of the findings which Dame Moira actually made. The problem is that the public, and especially victims and survivors, seized on the words "collusion" and "coverup", as did the present Archbishop of Canterbury in a press statement. They inferred a finding that Lord Carey had engaged in collusion and coverup. That inference must have caused terrible and wholly understandable anger. We are not here to criticise Dame Moira. That is not the point. But we do invite this inquiry to clear these issues up. I begin with the meaning of the terms "collusion" and "coverup". What matters is the meaning which the public, the press, the victims and survivors will give to those words when they are used in reports. If those readers will understand a word or phrase in one sense,
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19	may be a more reliable method than trying to make assumptions now about past attitudes and then measuring individuals' conduct against those assumptions. But if I am wrong, and if those examples do not just tell us how matters genuinely were viewed in 1993, what would be the alternative explanation of them? In Lord Carey's case, an alternative explanation would be that his evidence was not honest and that in fact he did believe in 1993 that Peter Ball was an actual or potential child abuser, and yet, for some reason, he decided to help him or shelter him. Well, a finding of that kind might please those who would like to see Lord Carey scapegoated, but it would fly in the face of all the contemporaneous evidence showing that Lord Carey, over a period of years, maintained his faith, however misguided, in the idea that Ball was basically good and that he could be gradually rehabilitated.	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19	findings. Lord Carey takes no issue with any of the findings which Dame Moira actually made. The problem is that the public, and especially victims and survivors, seized on the words "collusion" and "coverup", as did the present Archbishop of Canterbury in a press statement. They inferred a finding that Lord Carey had engaged in collusion and coverup. That inference must have caused terrible and wholly understandable anger. We are not here to criticise Dame Moira. That is not the point. But we do invite this inquiry to clear these issues up. I begin with the meaning of the terms "collusion" and "coverup". What matters is the meaning which the public, the press, the victims and survivors will give to those words when they are used in reports. If those readers will understand a word or phrase in one sense, then it is dangerous and wrong to use it in another.
$ \begin{array}{c} 2\\ 3\\ 4\\ 5\\ 6\\ 7\\ 8\\ 9\\ 10\\ 11\\ 12\\ 13\\ 14\\ 15\\ 16\\ 17\\ 18\\ 19\\ 20\\ \end{array} $	may be a more reliable method than trying to make assumptions now about past attitudes and then measuring individuals' conduct against those assumptions. But if I am wrong, and if those examples do not just tell us how matters genuinely were viewed in 1993, what would be the alternative explanation of them? In Lord Carey's case, an alternative explanation would be that his evidence was not honest and that in fact he did believe in 1993 that Peter Ball was an actual or potential child abuser, and yet, for some reason, he decided to help him or shelter him. Well, a finding of that kind might please those who would like to see Lord Carey scapegoated, but it would fly in the face of all the contemporaneous evidence showing that Lord Carey, over a period of years, maintained his faith, however misguided, in the idea that Ball was basically good and that he could be gradually rehabilitated. For the DI Murdock example, the alternative	$ \begin{array}{c} 2\\ 3\\ 4\\ 5\\ 6\\ 7\\ 8\\ 9\\ 10\\ 11\\ 12\\ 13\\ 14\\ 15\\ 16\\ 17\\ 18\\ 19\\ 20\\ \end{array} $	findings. Lord Carey takes no issue with any of the findings which Dame Moira actually made. The problem is that the public, and especially victims and survivors, seized on the words "collusion" and "coverup", as did the present Archbishop of Canterbury in a press statement. They inferred a finding that Lord Carey had engaged in collusion and coverup. That inference must have caused terrible and wholly understandable anger. We are not here to criticise Dame Moira. That is not the point. But we do invite this inquiry to clear these issues up. I begin with the meaning of the terms "collusion" and "coverup". What matters is the meaning which the public, the press, the victims and survivors will give to those words when they are used in reports. If those readers will understand a word or phrase in one sense, then it is dangerous and wrong to use it in another. "Collusion" only means one thing. It has one clear
$ \begin{array}{c} 2\\ 3\\ 4\\ 5\\ 6\\ 7\\ 8\\ 9\\ 10\\ 11\\ 12\\ 13\\ 14\\ 15\\ 16\\ 17\\ 18\\ 19\\ 20\\ 21\\ \end{array} $	may be a more reliable method than trying to make assumptions now about past attitudes and then measuring individuals' conduct against those assumptions. But if I am wrong, and if those examples do not just tell us how matters genuinely were viewed in 1993, what would be the alternative explanation of them? In Lord Carey's case, an alternative explanation would be that his evidence was not honest and that in fact he did believe in 1993 that Peter Ball was an actual or potential child abuser, and yet, for some reason, he decided to help him or shelter him. Well, a finding of that kind might please those who would like to see Lord Carey scapegoated, but it would fly in the face of all the contemporaneous evidence showing that Lord Carey, over a period of years, maintained his faith, however misguided, in the idea that Ball was basically good and that he could be gradually rehabilitated. For the DI Murdock example, the alternative explanation could be that he, in bad faith, tried to	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19	findings. Lord Carey takes no issue with any of the findings which Dame Moira actually made. The problem is that the public, and especially victims and survivors, seized on the words "collusion" and "coverup", as did the present Archbishop of Canterbury in a press statement. They inferred a finding that Lord Carey had engaged in collusion and coverup. That inference must have caused terrible and wholly understandable anger. We are not here to criticise Dame Moira. That is not the point. But we do invite this inquiry to clear these issues up. I begin with the meaning of the terms "collusion" and "coverup". What matters is the meaning which the public, the press, the victims and survivors will give to those words when they are used in reports. If those readers will understand a word or phrase in one sense, then it is dangerous and wrong to use it in another. "Collusion" only means one thing. It has one clear meaning in the dictionary and the public understands one
$ \begin{array}{c} 2\\ 3\\ 4\\ 5\\ 6\\ 7\\ 8\\ 9\\ 10\\ 11\\ 12\\ 13\\ 14\\ 15\\ 16\\ 17\\ 18\\ 19\\ 20\\ 21\\ 22\\ \end{array} $	may be a more reliable method than trying to make assumptions now about past attitudes and then measuring individuals' conduct against those assumptions. But if I am wrong, and if those examples do not just tell us how matters genuinely were viewed in 1993, what would be the alternative explanation of them? In Lord Carey's case, an alternative explanation would be that his evidence was not honest and that in fact he did believe in 1993 that Peter Ball was an actual or potential child abuser, and yet, for some reason, he decided to help him or shelter him. Well, a finding of that kind might please those who would like to see Lord Carey scapegoated, but it would fly in the face of all the contemporaneous evidence showing that Lord Carey, over a period of years, maintained his faith, however misguided, in the idea that Ball was basically good and that he could be gradually rehabilitated. For the DI Murdock example, the alternative explanation could be that he, in bad faith, tried to bring about a lenient outcome for Peter Ball. Well, we	$ \begin{array}{c} 2\\ 3\\ 4\\ 5\\ 6\\ 7\\ 8\\ 9\\ 10\\ 11\\ 12\\ 13\\ 14\\ 15\\ 16\\ 17\\ 18\\ 19\\ 20\\ 21\\ \end{array} $	findings. Lord Carey takes no issue with any of the findings which Dame Moira actually made. The problem is that the public, and especially victims and survivors, seized on the words "collusion" and "coverup", as did the present Archbishop of Canterbury in a press statement. They inferred a finding that Lord Carey had engaged in collusion and coverup. That inference must have caused terrible and wholly understandable anger. We are not here to criticise Dame Moira. That is not the point. But we do invite this inquiry to clear these issues up. I begin with the meaning of the terms "collusion" and "coverup". What matters is the meaning which the public, the press, the victims and survivors will give to those words when they are used in reports. If those readers will understand a word or phrase in one sense, then it is dangerous and wrong to use it in another. "Collusion" only means one thing. It has one clear meaning in the dictionary and the public understands one thing by it: you collude with someone if you agree or
$ \begin{array}{c} 2\\3\\4\\5\\6\\7\\8\\9\\10\\11\\12\\13\\14\\15\\16\\17\\18\\19\\20\\21\\22\\23\end{array} $	may be a more reliable method than trying to make assumptions now about past attitudes and then measuring individuals' conduct against those assumptions. But if I am wrong, and if those examples do not just tell us how matters genuinely were viewed in 1993, what would be the alternative explanation of them? In Lord Carey's case, an alternative explanation would be that his evidence was not honest and that in fact he did believe in 1993 that Peter Ball was an actual or potential child abuser, and yet, for some reason, he decided to help him or shelter him. Well, a finding of that kind might please those who would like to see Lord Carey scapegoated, but it would fly in the face of all the contemporaneous evidence showing that Lord Carey, over a period of years, maintained his faith, however misguided, in the idea that Ball was basically good and that he could be gradually rehabilitated. For the DI Murdock example, the alternative explanation could be that he, in bad faith, tried to bring about a lenient outcome for Peter Ball. Well, we would suggest that that theory would not be tenable in	$ \begin{array}{c} 2\\ 3\\ 4\\ 5\\ 6\\ 7\\ 8\\ 9\\ 10\\ 11\\ 12\\ 13\\ 14\\ 15\\ 16\\ 17\\ 18\\ 19\\ 20\\ 21\\ 22\\ 23\\ \end{array} $	findings. Lord Carey takes no issue with any of the findings which Dame Moira actually made. The problem is that the public, and especially victims and survivors, seized on the words "collusion" and "coverup", as did the present Archbishop of Canterbury in a press statement. They inferred a finding that Lord Carey had engaged in collusion and coverup. That inference must have caused terrible and wholly understandable anger. We are not here to criticise Dame Moira. That is not the point. But we do invite this inquiry to clear these issues up. I begin with the meaning of the terms "collusion" and "coverup". What matters is the meaning which the public, the press, the victims and survivors will give to those words when they are used in reports. If those readers will understand a word or phrase in one sense, then it is dangerous and wrong to use it in another. "Collusion" only means one thing. It has one clear meaning in the dictionary and the public understands one thing by it: you collude with someone if you agree or act in concert with them for an improper purpose. There
$ \begin{array}{c} 2\\3\\4\\5\\6\\7\\8\\9\\10\\11\\12\\13\\14\\15\\16\\17\\18\\19\\20\\21\\22\\23\\24\end{array} $	may be a more reliable method than trying to make assumptions now about past attitudes and then measuring individuals' conduct against those assumptions. But if I am wrong, and if those examples do not just tell us how matters genuinely were viewed in 1993, what would be the alternative explanation of them? In Lord Carey's case, an alternative explanation would be that his evidence was not honest and that in fact he did believe in 1993 that Peter Ball was an actual or potential child abuser, and yet, for some reason, he decided to help him or shelter him. Well, a finding of that kind might please those who would like to see Lord Carey scapegoated, but it would fly in the face of all the contemporaneous evidence showing that Lord Carey, over a period of years, maintained his faith, however misguided, in the idea that Ball was basically good and that he could be gradually rehabilitated. For the DI Murdock example, the alternative explanation could be that he, in bad faith, tried to bring about a lenient outcome for Peter Ball. Well, we would suggest that that theory would not be tenable in light of his comprehensive and balanced report which you	$ \begin{array}{c} 2\\ 3\\ 4\\ 5\\ 6\\ 7\\ 8\\ 9\\ 10\\ 11\\ 12\\ 13\\ 14\\ 15\\ 16\\ 17\\ 18\\ 19\\ 20\\ 21\\ 22\\ \end{array} $	findings. Lord Carey takes no issue with any of the findings which Dame Moira actually made. The problem is that the public, and especially victims and survivors, seized on the words "collusion" and "coverup", as did the present Archbishop of Canterbury in a press statement. They inferred a finding that Lord Carey had engaged in collusion and coverup. That inference must have caused terrible and wholly understandable anger. We are not here to criticise Dame Moira. That is not the point. But we do invite this inquiry to clear these issues up. I begin with the meaning of the terms "collusion" and "coverup". What matters is the meaning which the public, the press, the victims and survivors will give to those words when they are used in reports. If those readers will understand a word or phrase in one sense, then it is dangerous and wrong to use it in another. "Collusion" only means one thing. It has one clear meaning in the dictionary and the public understands one thing by it: you collude with someone if you agree or act in concert with them for an improper purpose. There is no such thing as innocent or accidental collusion, or
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22 23	may be a more reliable method than trying to make assumptions now about past attitudes and then measuring individuals' conduct against those assumptions. But if I am wrong, and if those examples do not just tell us how matters genuinely were viewed in 1993, what would be the alternative explanation of them? In Lord Carey's case, an alternative explanation would be that his evidence was not honest and that in fact he did believe in 1993 that Peter Ball was an actual or potential child abuser, and yet, for some reason, he decided to help him or shelter him. Well, a finding of that kind might please those who would like to see Lord Carey scapegoated, but it would fly in the face of all the contemporaneous evidence showing that Lord Carey, over a period of years, maintained his faith, however misguided, in the idea that Ball was basically good and that he could be gradually rehabilitated. For the DI Murdock example, the alternative explanation could be that he, in bad faith, tried to bring about a lenient outcome for Peter Ball. Well, we would suggest that that theory would not be tenable in	$ \begin{array}{c} 2\\ 3\\ 4\\ 5\\ 6\\ 7\\ 8\\ 9\\ 10\\ 11\\ 12\\ 13\\ 14\\ 15\\ 16\\ 17\\ 18\\ 19\\ 20\\ 21\\ 22\\ 23\\ 24\\ \end{array} $	findings. Lord Carey takes no issue with any of the findings which Dame Moira actually made. The problem is that the public, and especially victims and survivors, seized on the words "collusion" and "coverup", as did the present Archbishop of Canterbury in a press statement. They inferred a finding that Lord Carey had engaged in collusion and coverup. That inference must have caused terrible and wholly understandable anger. We are not here to criticise Dame Moira. That is not the point. But we do invite this inquiry to clear these issues up. I begin with the meaning of the terms "collusion" and "coverup". What matters is the meaning which the public, the press, the victims and survivors will give to those words when they are used in reports. If those readers will understand a word or phrase in one sense, then it is dangerous and wrong to use it in another. "Collusion" only means one thing. It has one clear meaning in the dictionary and the public understands one thing by it: you collude with someone if you agree or act in concert with them for an improper purpose. There
$ \begin{array}{c} 2\\3\\4\\5\\6\\7\\8\\9\\10\\11\\12\\13\\14\\15\\16\\17\\18\\19\\20\\21\\22\\23\\24\end{array} $	may be a more reliable method than trying to make assumptions now about past attitudes and then measuring individuals' conduct against those assumptions. But if I am wrong, and if those examples do not just tell us how matters genuinely were viewed in 1993, what would be the alternative explanation of them? In Lord Carey's case, an alternative explanation would be that his evidence was not honest and that in fact he did believe in 1993 that Peter Ball was an actual or potential child abuser, and yet, for some reason, he decided to help him or shelter him. Well, a finding of that kind might please those who would like to see Lord Carey scapegoated, but it would fly in the face of all the contemporaneous evidence showing that Lord Carey, over a period of years, maintained his faith, however misguided, in the idea that Ball was basically good and that he could be gradually rehabilitated. For the DI Murdock example, the alternative explanation could be that he, in bad faith, tried to bring about a lenient outcome for Peter Ball. Well, we would suggest that that theory would not be tenable in light of his comprehensive and balanced report which you	$ \begin{array}{c} 2\\ 3\\ 4\\ 5\\ 6\\ 7\\ 8\\ 9\\ 10\\ 11\\ 12\\ 13\\ 14\\ 15\\ 16\\ 17\\ 18\\ 19\\ 20\\ 21\\ 22\\ 23\\ 24\\ \end{array} $	findings. Lord Carey takes no issue with any of the findings which Dame Moira actually made. The problem is that the public, and especially victims and survivors, seized on the words "collusion" and "coverup", as did the present Archbishop of Canterbury in a press statement. They inferred a finding that Lord Carey had engaged in collusion and coverup. That inference must have caused terrible and wholly understandable anger. We are not here to criticise Dame Moira. That is not the point. But we do invite this inquiry to clear these issues up. I begin with the meaning of the terms "collusion" and "coverup". What matters is the meaning which the public, the press, the victims and survivors will give to those words when they are used in reports. If those readers will understand a word or phrase in one sense, then it is dangerous and wrong to use it in another. "Collusion" only means one thing. It has one clear meaning in the dictionary and the public understands one thing by it: you collude with someone if you agree or act in concert with them for an improper purpose. There is no such thing as innocent or accidental collusion, or

40 (Pages 157 to 160)

1	public will take on board.	1 2	to hide anything from the police.
2	"Coverup", similarly, means one thing: it happens		Chair and panel members, as you know, he told one of
3	when people deliberately hide something bad. Something	3	the letter writers to go to the police and a second
4	bad may be hidden as a result of mistakes, but the	4	writer revealed that he was going to the police and
5	public does not see those who make the mistakes as the	5	Lord Carey was also told at the time that Ros Hunt had
6	6 authors of a coverup.		passed two allegations to the police. Lord Carey could
7	Dame Moira's phrase was, "Coverup and collusion fall	7	not have thought it possible to hide the wider picture
8	on a spectrum that includes carelessness and	8	from the police, even if that's what he'd wanted to do.
9	partiality". She was right to include partiality, which	9	He accepts severe criticism for not realising that
10	may well form part of any collusion or coverup, but she	10	the letters should go to the police, though there was of
11	was wrong to include carelessness. As I have said, the	11	course no legal duty to hand them over. But it is time
12	public and press will hear the word "collusion" and give	12	to dispel the idea that the archbishop sponsored
13	it its usual meaning.	13	a coverup.
14	What Dame Moira identified at that point in her	14	We know you will bear in mind what has happened so
15	report was that Lord Carey hoped that if there was no	15	far. Archbishop Welby took up the theme of collusion
16	prosecution, the matter that is, the complaint	16	and coverup and for a time effectively deprived
17	against Ball would go no further, because that was	17	Lord Carey of all ministry. When challenged on this, he
18	said in a letter to Bishop Michael Ball not exactly	18	said in a letter:
19	a neutral document just three days after the arrest	19	"With regard to your comments about collusion and
20	and so at a very early stage. Not too much should be	20	coverup, I'm simply repeating what was said by
21	based on that letter, I would submit.	21	Dame Moira Gibb."
22	However, it is hardly surprising that the archbishop	22	Well, that reaction may have pleased the press and
23	hoped that a sex scandal involving a bishop would come	23	public, but it was unfair and illogical. A priest can
24	to nothing. It certainly doesn't show that he then	24	be deprived of ministry by a careful and formal process
25	entered into a collusive coverup and there is not an	25	under the Clergy Disciplinary Measure, but no such
	Page 161		Page 163
1	anidaratish basis fan analadin a daa ha did as	<sub>1</sub>	
1	evidential basis for concluding that he did so.		process was used here, and that process is surely
2 3	Before lunch today, Dame Moira had the chance to tell us whether there was any collusion, properly	23	a powerful weapon to protect congregations from abusive priests who may misuse their ministry to enable or
4	defined, in this case, and in short, she did not.	4	shelter abuse. Nobody has suggested that Lord Carey has
4 5	Chair and panel members, you have the opportunity to	5	ever done, or could do, any such thing.
6	push that incendiary word "collusion" out of this case,	6	Unlike Peter Ball, Lord Carey has dedicated his life
7	and I urge you to do so. It is a word which has only	7	to a true ministry. He made awful mistakes in this
8	caused anger and harm.	8	case, and he has told you, and will tell you again, how
9	As to coverup, Dame Moira's focus under that heading	9	sorry he is. But he was not some covert supporter of
10	was entirely on the letters that went to Lambeth Palace	10	sex abuse. Nothing could horrify him more. He deserves
10	and were not shared with the police. Her conclusion was	11	his share of the blame, not for the abuse, but for the
12	expressed in a very nuanced way. She said it must have	12	inadequate response to it, but he should not become
13	been "more of a decision than an omission". The failure	13	a scapegoat for the harm done by Peter Ball. Two
13	to pass the letters "must give rise to a perception of	14	wrongs, after all, do not make a right.
15	deliberate concealment".	15	Chair, unless I can assist any further?
16	In her evidence today, Dame Moira explained the word	16	THE CHAIR: Thank you, Mr Bourne. Mr Brown?
17	"perception". She made no finding that any identified	17	Closing remarks by MR BROWN
18	person or persons deliberately concealed letters. All	18	MR BROWN: Chair and panel, plainly, you have not had all
19	that she recorded was the evidence that Bishop Yates was	19	the relevant evidence presented before you,
20	asked for correspondence and provided just one letter.	20	understandably, due to the inevitable constraints that
21	We cannot know what Bishop Yates thought or decided,	21	you are under this week, and we, on behalf of the CPS,
22	but it would be to the benefit of everyone, especially	22	will be presenting a fuller representations document
23	victims and survivors, to know now that Lord Carey,	23	which will refer to the wider evidence that's been
24	whilst of course being the man ultimately responsible	24	disclosed. But in the next few minutes, we address in
25	for the acts and omissions of his staff, did not decide	25	outline the five questions posed in opening relevant to
	Page 162		Page 164

41 (Pages 161 to 164)

www.epiqglobal.com casemanagers@epiqglobal.com

## Day 5

r			
1	the CPS. We go no further because they have been chosen	1	Not only was this a proper human consideration,
2	to define the principal issues, and they attach of	2	there was an obligation to consider this according to
3	course to two discrete timescales 1992/93 and 2015.	3	the codes for Crown Prosecutors then in force. Because
4	The first two questions go hand in hand, in a way:	4	those in charge had to "look beneath the surface of
5	why was Peter Ball cautioned and not prosecuted in	5	the statement".
6	1992/93; and, secondly, should it have been	6	So this was, as described by Mr Murdock, who was, as
7	administered, the caution?	7	it were, the contemporaneous witness, and by those
8	Can I ask Mr Hyde, for convenience, to bring up	8	looking back, as you can now, a really important and
9	INQ001348 at page 6. It comes from a slightly different	9	primary consideration, a human one.
10	document, in fact, but this is a useful quote to see how	10	You cannot ignore as well during that period the
11	it was approached in 1992/93:	11	question of consent in indecent assault and recalling
12	"Had it been possible to bring charges against Ball	12	that gross indecency was in time for the purposes of
13	in respect of more than one complainant, our unanimous	13	Neil Todd.
14	view would have been in favour of prosecution on the	14	Those are important considerations, but the short
15	basis of systematic breach of trust. In the	15	answer, because of the failure to obtain proper
16	circumstances as they are, however, we share the police	16	admissions and recorded admissions, is, no, it shouldn't
17	view that a caution would be a proper disposal and be in	17	have been administered.
18	the best interests of all concerned."	18	The third question is why other complaints were not
19	This comes, of course, quite late on in those few	19	prosecuted. The other two witnesses presented to the
20	months.	20	CPS were there but not enthusiastic witnesses, as you
21	You will remember the handwritten document saying,	21	heard. They didn't want to be witnesses themselves as
22	"If no caution, our view, prosecute."	22	a charge and that, when looking at it as a prosecutor,
23	The evidence as to whether he was why was he	23	is not a confident position to be in.
24	cautioned and not prosecuted and should it have been	24	As you heard, "Gross indecency, GI, was time barred.
25	administered, the short answer is that the Home Office	25	Indecent assault, consented". Those were the reports.
20	administered, the short answer is that the frome office	20	indecent assuant, consented : Those were the reports.
	Page 165		Page 167
1	guidelines were not adhered to, there were no plain	1	Mr McGill, however, identified assault occasioning
2	recorded admissions, as there should have been. And so	2	actual bodily harm. I say in passing there could be no
3	the short answer is, no, it shouldn't have been	3	question of causing grievous bodily harm with intent,
4	administered.	4	section 18, here or in 2015. Mr McGill thinks that the
5	Also, arguably, it shouldn't have been in principle.	5	assault occasioning actual bodily harm does appear to
6	However, that insight by Mr McGill comes with hindsight	6	have fallen away. We don't really know why, although
7	and without having the advantage of knowing what	7	there was, I quote, "Wounding. No complaint. No
8	Mr Todd, Neil Todd, how he would have reacted if,	8	medical evidence" that may have been too
9	confronted by the real prospect of being in the witness	9	restrictive and, thirdly, consenting. So there was
10	box in a trial of sexual acts by a bishop, in the public	10	clearly a consideration of it, of having to get over
11	gaze, knowing, as we do, that the measures today far	11	those hurdles, and that may be why ABH, assault
12	exceed the measures available then to help the	12	occasioning actual bodily harm, fell away. You know as
13	vulnerable, and knowing, too, that the adversarial trial	13	well the House of Lords was litigating the question of
14	in 1992 was sometimes a cruel place, as very many found,	14	consent in assault at that very time.
15	and as Mr Murdock so eloquently described.	15	Indeed, in Mr Murdock's report there is evidence
16	But Mr Murdock and separately Mr McGill both	16	that one of the two additional witnesses would not,
17	identify a defining consideration, in our submission,	17	quite understandably then, give the police the name of
18	and that was Neil Todd's own personal position.	18	his partner who could provide the evidence of having
19	Plainly, rightly so, as we know, he had attempted	19	seen the injury, and that hurdle couldn't be overcome by
20	suicide, sadly, and been confined to hospital twice.	20	independent evidence therefor.
21	This was, therefore, serious.	21	So those submissions give you an idea, an insight,
22	In four contemporaneous documents, at least, the	22	perhaps, as to why other complaints were not prosecuted.
23	following words appear: "Vulnerable victim", "traumatic	23	Peter Ball's resignation has also given rise to
24	experience for victims in the event of a trial", "victim	24	comment. It was and would be today a consideration.
25	fragile", "Todd suicidal", "homosexual".	25	However, importantly, we submit, it was not and cannot
	Page 166		Page 168

42 (Pages 165 to 168)

www.epiqglobal.com casemanagers@epiqglobal.com

		1	
1	have been a prerequisite for a caution. It is perfectly	1	produced, and you will recall that not only in 2015 was
2	acceptable to take this type of consideration into	2	there a disclosure junior barrister, her sole job being
3	account, but was not and cannot be, then or today,	3	disclosure, who would have found and disclosed them, but
4	a condition of caution. But, ultimately, Mr McGill was	4	Mr Ball's QC argued abuse of the process and no such
5	to say Peter Ball would have been prosecuted, in his	5	letters were produced then.
6	view, today. The abuse of trust and influence were very	6	As I say, it is a side issue which should fall away.
7	7 significant considerations. That is in the light,		I touch on 2008. You will remember that the CPS
8	8 however, of the measures in place today which are		were asked to consider, it seems almost informally,
9	a world apart from 1992. The courtroom is a better	9	whether any evidence was provided by some letters,
10	place. The witness need not be in the court building	10	leaving aside the admissibility of any such letters. No
11	even; can be cross-examined remotely before the trial;	11	criminal behaviour was revealed to the CPS on analysis,
12	help is on hand; judges are more accommodating,	12	and that analysis is supported today.
13	barristers too; and questioning can be curtailed. And	13	More importantly, then, 2015. The next question:
14	we are 25 years on in society as well, something that	14	why did the prosecution accept those pleas? What the
15	shouldn't be forgotten.	15	evidence has told you is that there can be no doubt that
16	There is, however, an important distinction,	16	this was looked at with the very greatest care and
17	perhaps: today, yes, prosecute, arguably; and then, as	17	approached with real determination. That's the evidence
18	against that, prosecute then, had there been no caution?	18	of Mr Hughes, in reality, who was trying to give his
19	Given the legal uncertainties, given Mr Todd's very	19	balanced view. He was clear in saying the CPS dealt
20	fragile state, given the reluctance of the two	20	with what was a very complex case, legally and
21	supporters who did not want to be witnesses in their own	21	factually, in a dedicated, imaginative and thorough way,
22	right, the answer as to whether he ultimately would have	22	even if there were legitimate concerns as to the time it
23	been prosecuted and, therefore, whether it was a lost	23	was all taking.
24	opportunity is much more uncertain, you may think, and	24	Misconduct in a public office. As far as we know,
25	you may conclude that that answer then was too	25	never used before for a member of the clergy. Indeed,
	Page 169		Page 171
1	uncertain	1	one of the local arguments in that area in 2015 before
1	uncertain.	1	one of the legal arguments in that case in 2015 before
2	It is like having to look into the crystal ball: it	2	Mr Justice Sweeney was whether it could be used for
2 3	It is like having to look into the crystal ball: it is difficult.	2 3	Mr Justice Sweeney was whether it could be used for a member of the clergy.
2 3 4	It is like having to look into the crystal ball: it is difficult. The fourth question: was there any undue or improper	2 3 4	Mr Justice Sweeney was whether it could be used for a member of the clergy. Secondly, consent hadn't gone away. The case had to
2 3 4 5	It is like having to look into the crystal ball: it is difficult. The fourth question: was there any undue or improper pressure brought to bear? The real question, we submit,	2 3 4 5	Mr Justice Sweeney was whether it could be used for a member of the clergy. Secondly, consent hadn't gone away. The case had to be dealt with under the old law. There were many
2 3 4 5 6	It is like having to look into the crystal ball: it is difficult. The fourth question: was there any undue or improper pressure brought to bear? The real question, we submit, for the CPS here is whether the representations had any	2 3 4 5 6	Mr Justice Sweeney was whether it could be used for a member of the clergy. Secondly, consent hadn't gone away. The case had to be dealt with under the old law. There were many allegations, hundreds of pages of advice, leading
2 3 4 5 6 7	It is like having to look into the crystal ball: it is difficult. The fourth question: was there any undue or improper pressure brought to bear? The real question, we submit, for the CPS here is whether the representations had any effect or not. It may be that I don't need to comment	2 3 4 5 6 7	Mr Justice Sweeney was whether it could be used for a member of the clergy. Secondly, consent hadn't gone away. The case had to be dealt with under the old law. There were many allegations, hundreds of pages of advice, leading counsel, now a High Court judge, junior Treasury
2 3 4 5 6 7 8	It is like having to look into the crystal ball: it is difficult. The fourth question: was there any undue or improper pressure brought to bear? The real question, we submit, for the CPS here is whether the representations had any effect or not. It may be that I don't need to comment on whether the letters and so on, from whomever they may	2 3 4 5 6 7 8	Mr Justice Sweeney was whether it could be used for a member of the clergy. Secondly, consent hadn't gone away. The case had to be dealt with under the old law. There were many allegations, hundreds of pages of advice, leading counsel, now a High Court judge, junior Treasury counsel, a 25-year-old decision by the DPP, and, as we
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9	It is like having to look into the crystal ball: it is difficult. The fourth question: was there any undue or improper pressure brought to bear? The real question, we submit, for the CPS here is whether the representations had any effect or not. It may be that I don't need to comment on whether the letters and so on, from whomever they may have been MPs, Lord Justices, archbishops, should	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9	Mr Justice Sweeney was whether it could be used for a member of the clergy. Secondly, consent hadn't gone away. The case had to be dealt with under the old law. There were many allegations, hundreds of pages of advice, leading counsel, now a High Court judge, junior Treasury counsel, a 25-year-old decision by the DPP, and, as we know, there was, as confirmed by the assistant chief
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10	It is like having to look into the crystal ball: it is difficult. The fourth question: was there any undue or improper pressure brought to bear? The real question, we submit, for the CPS here is whether the representations had any effect or not. It may be that I don't need to comment on whether the letters and so on, from whomever they may have been MPs, Lord Justices, archbishops, should have been sent, and I don't bother, so to speak. The	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10	Mr Justice Sweeney was whether it could be used for a member of the clergy. Secondly, consent hadn't gone away. The case had to be dealt with under the old law. There were many allegations, hundreds of pages of advice, leading counsel, now a High Court judge, junior Treasury counsel, a 25-year-old decision by the DPP, and, as we know, there was, as confirmed by the assistant chief constable, always a risk of an acquittal.
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11	It is like having to look into the crystal ball: it is difficult. The fourth question: was there any undue or improper pressure brought to bear? The real question, we submit, for the CPS here is whether the representations had any effect or not. It may be that I don't need to comment on whether the letters and so on, from whomever they may have been MPs, Lord Justices, archbishops, should have been sent, and I don't bother, so to speak. The real question is whether there is any evidence of those	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11	Mr Justice Sweeney was whether it could be used for a member of the clergy. Secondly, consent hadn't gone away. The case had to be dealt with under the old law. There were many allegations, hundreds of pages of advice, leading counsel, now a High Court judge, junior Treasury counsel, a 25-year-old decision by the DPP, and, as we know, there was, as confirmed by the assistant chief constable, always a risk of an acquittal. Well, there was no question, we submit, of any sort
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12	It is like having to look into the crystal ball: it is difficult. The fourth question: was there any undue or improper pressure brought to bear? The real question, we submit, for the CPS here is whether the representations had any effect or not. It may be that I don't need to comment on whether the letters and so on, from whomever they may have been MPs, Lord Justices, archbishops, should have been sent, and I don't bother, so to speak. The real question is whether there is any evidence of those others' views having the slightest effect on the CPS	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12	Mr Justice Sweeney was whether it could be used for a member of the clergy. Secondly, consent hadn't gone away. The case had to be dealt with under the old law. There were many allegations, hundreds of pages of advice, leading counsel, now a High Court judge, junior Treasury counsel, a 25-year-old decision by the DPP, and, as we know, there was, as confirmed by the assistant chief constable, always a risk of an acquittal. Well, there was no question, we submit, of any sort of shortcut by the CPS or indeed by the police here.
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13	It is like having to look into the crystal ball: it is difficult. The fourth question: was there any undue or improper pressure brought to bear? The real question, we submit, for the CPS here is whether the representations had any effect or not. It may be that I don't need to comment on whether the letters and so on, from whomever they may have been MPs, Lord Justices, archbishops, should have been sent, and I don't bother, so to speak. The real question is whether there is any evidence of those others' views having the slightest effect on the CPS decision and we submit there is none. You may think	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13	Mr Justice Sweeney was whether it could be used for a member of the clergy. Secondly, consent hadn't gone away. The case had to be dealt with under the old law. There were many allegations, hundreds of pages of advice, leading counsel, now a High Court judge, junior Treasury counsel, a 25-year-old decision by the DPP, and, as we know, there was, as confirmed by the assistant chief constable, always a risk of an acquittal. Well, there was no question, we submit, of any sort of shortcut by the CPS or indeed by the police here. You will see that Ms Levitt QC's advice, taking over
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14	It is like having to look into the crystal ball: it is difficult. The fourth question: was there any undue or improper pressure brought to bear? The real question, we submit, for the CPS here is whether the representations had any effect or not. It may be that I don't need to comment on whether the letters and so on, from whomever they may have been MPs, Lord Justices, archbishops, should have been sent, and I don't bother, so to speak. The real question is whether there is any evidence of those others' views having the slightest effect on the CPS decision and we submit there is none. You may think that the strong impression you have got is that the CPS	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14	Mr Justice Sweeney was whether it could be used for a member of the clergy. Secondly, consent hadn't gone away. The case had to be dealt with under the old law. There were many allegations, hundreds of pages of advice, leading counsel, now a High Court judge, junior Treasury counsel, a 25-year-old decision by the DPP, and, as we know, there was, as confirmed by the assistant chief constable, always a risk of an acquittal. Well, there was no question, we submit, of any sort of shortcut by the CPS or indeed by the police here. You will see that Ms Levitt QC's advice, taking over from another's, Mr Drew's advice, again in conference
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15	It is like having to look into the crystal ball: it is difficult. The fourth question: was there any undue or improper pressure brought to bear? The real question, we submit, for the CPS here is whether the representations had any effect or not. It may be that I don't need to comment on whether the letters and so on, from whomever they may have been MPs, Lord Justices, archbishops, should have been sent, and I don't bother, so to speak. The real question is whether there is any evidence of those others' views having the slightest effect on the CPS decision and we submit there is none. You may think that the strong impression you have got is that the CPS is jealous of its independence and, whilst courtesy is	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15	Mr Justice Sweeney was whether it could be used for a member of the clergy. Secondly, consent hadn't gone away. The case had to be dealt with under the old law. There were many allegations, hundreds of pages of advice, leading counsel, now a High Court judge, junior Treasury counsel, a 25-year-old decision by the DPP, and, as we know, there was, as confirmed by the assistant chief constable, always a risk of an acquittal. Well, there was no question, we submit, of any sort of shortcut by the CPS or indeed by the police here. You will see that Ms Levitt QC's advice, taking over from another's, Mr Drew's advice, again in conference they went through every single complaint, analysed it
$ \begin{array}{c} 2\\ 3\\ 4\\ 5\\ 6\\ 7\\ 8\\ 9\\ 10\\ 11\\ 12\\ 13\\ 14\\ 15\\ 16\\ \end{array} $	It is like having to look into the crystal ball: it is difficult. The fourth question: was there any undue or improper pressure brought to bear? The real question, we submit, for the CPS here is whether the representations had any effect or not. It may be that I don't need to comment on whether the letters and so on, from whomever they may have been MPs, Lord Justices, archbishops, should have been sent, and I don't bother, so to speak. The real question is whether there is any evidence of those others' views having the slightest effect on the CPS decision and we submit there is none. You may think that the strong impression you have got is that the CPS is jealous of its independence and, whilst courtesy is afforded in reply, that is about it.	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16	Mr Justice Sweeney was whether it could be used for a member of the clergy. Secondly, consent hadn't gone away. The case had to be dealt with under the old law. There were many allegations, hundreds of pages of advice, leading counsel, now a High Court judge, junior Treasury counsel, a 25-year-old decision by the DPP, and, as we know, there was, as confirmed by the assistant chief constable, always a risk of an acquittal. Well, there was no question, we submit, of any sort of shortcut by the CPS or indeed by the police here. You will see that Ms Levitt QC's advice, taking over from another's, Mr Drew's advice, again in conference they went through every single complaint, analysed it carefully, first of all whether it amounted to an
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17	It is like having to look into the crystal ball: it is difficult. The fourth question: was there any undue or improper pressure brought to bear? The real question, we submit, for the CPS here is whether the representations had any effect or not. It may be that I don't need to comment on whether the letters and so on, from whomever they may have been MPs, Lord Justices, archbishops, should have been sent, and I don't bother, so to speak. The real question is whether there is any evidence of those others' views having the slightest effect on the CPS decision and we submit there is none. You may think that the strong impression you have got is that the CPS is jealous of its independence and, whilst courtesy is afforded in reply, that is about it. A side issue has arisen which I will briefly deal	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17	Mr Justice Sweeney was whether it could be used for a member of the clergy. Secondly, consent hadn't gone away. The case had to be dealt with under the old law. There were many allegations, hundreds of pages of advice, leading counsel, now a High Court judge, junior Treasury counsel, a 25-year-old decision by the DPP, and, as we know, there was, as confirmed by the assistant chief constable, always a risk of an acquittal. Well, there was no question, we submit, of any sort of shortcut by the CPS or indeed by the police here. You will see that Ms Levitt QC's advice, taking over from another's, Mr Drew's advice, again in conference they went through every single complaint, analysed it carefully, first of all whether it amounted to an offence in law and whether the evidence, secondly, was
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18	It is like having to look into the crystal ball: it is difficult. The fourth question: was there any undue or improper pressure brought to bear? The real question, we submit, for the CPS here is whether the representations had any effect or not. It may be that I don't need to comment on whether the letters and so on, from whomever they may have been MPs, Lord Justices, archbishops, should have been sent, and I don't bother, so to speak. The real question is whether there is any evidence of those others' views having the slightest effect on the CPS decision and we submit there is none. You may think that the strong impression you have got is that the CPS is jealous of its independence and, whilst courtesy is afforded in reply, that is about it. A side issue has arisen which I will briefly deal with: were there any letters or promises of immunity?	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18	Mr Justice Sweeney was whether it could be used for a member of the clergy. Secondly, consent hadn't gone away. The case had to be dealt with under the old law. There were many allegations, hundreds of pages of advice, leading counsel, now a High Court judge, junior Treasury counsel, a 25-year-old decision by the DPP, and, as we know, there was, as confirmed by the assistant chief constable, always a risk of an acquittal. Well, there was no question, we submit, of any sort of shortcut by the CPS or indeed by the police here. You will see that Ms Levitt QC's advice, taking over from another's, Mr Drew's advice, again in conference they went through every single complaint, analysed it carefully, first of all whether it amounted to an offence in law and whether the evidence, secondly, was sufficiently clear.
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19	It is like having to look into the crystal ball: it is difficult. The fourth question: was there any undue or improper pressure brought to bear? The real question, we submit, for the CPS here is whether the representations had any effect or not. It may be that I don't need to comment on whether the letters and so on, from whomever they may have been MPs, Lord Justices, archbishops, should have been sent, and I don't bother, so to speak. The real question is whether there is any evidence of those others' views having the slightest effect on the CPS decision and we submit there is none. You may think that the strong impression you have got is that the CPS is jealous of its independence and, whilst courtesy is afforded in reply, that is about it. A side issue has arisen which I will briefly deal with: were there any letters or promises of immunity? It is not really relevant, in fact, to any of	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19	Mr Justice Sweeney was whether it could be used for a member of the clergy. Secondly, consent hadn't gone away. The case had to be dealt with under the old law. There were many allegations, hundreds of pages of advice, leading counsel, now a High Court judge, junior Treasury counsel, a 25-year-old decision by the DPP, and, as we know, there was, as confirmed by the assistant chief constable, always a risk of an acquittal. Well, there was no question, we submit, of any sort of shortcut by the CPS or indeed by the police here. You will see that Ms Levitt QC's advice, taking over from another's, Mr Drew's advice, again in conference they went through every single complaint, analysed it carefully, first of all whether it amounted to an offence in law and whether the evidence, secondly, was sufficiently clear. Mr Hyde, could you get up, please, CPS003465_004:
$ \begin{array}{c} 2\\ 3\\ 4\\ 5\\ 6\\ 7\\ 8\\ 9\\ 10\\ 11\\ 12\\ 13\\ 14\\ 15\\ 16\\ 17\\ 18\\ 19\\ 20\\ \end{array} $	It is like having to look into the crystal ball: it is difficult. The fourth question: was there any undue or improper pressure brought to bear? The real question, we submit, for the CPS here is whether the representations had any effect or not. It may be that I don't need to comment on whether the letters and so on, from whomever they may have been MPs, Lord Justices, archbishops, should have been sent, and I don't bother, so to speak. The real question is whether there is any evidence of those others' views having the slightest effect on the CPS decision and we submit there is none. You may think that the strong impression you have got is that the CPS is jealous of its independence and, whilst courtesy is afforded in reply, that is about it. A side issue has arisen which I will briefly deal with: were there any letters or promises of immunity? It is not really relevant, in fact, to any of the questions that have been posed to you, and I am not	$ \begin{array}{c} 2\\ 3\\ 4\\ 5\\ 6\\ 7\\ 8\\ 9\\ 10\\ 11\\ 12\\ 13\\ 14\\ 15\\ 16\\ 17\\ 18\\ 19\\ 20\\ \end{array} $	Mr Justice Sweeney was whether it could be used for a member of the clergy. Secondly, consent hadn't gone away. The case had to be dealt with under the old law. There were many allegations, hundreds of pages of advice, leading counsel, now a High Court judge, junior Treasury counsel, a 25-year-old decision by the DPP, and, as we know, there was, as confirmed by the assistant chief constable, always a risk of an acquittal. Well, there was no question, we submit, of any sort of shortcut by the CPS or indeed by the police here. You will see that Ms Levitt QC's advice, taking over from another's, Mr Drew's advice, again in conference they went through every single complaint, analysed it carefully, first of all whether it amounted to an offence in law and whether the evidence, secondly, was sufficiently clear. Mr Hyde, could you get up, please, CPS003465_004: "At the case conference, having worked through each
$ \begin{array}{c} 2\\3\\4\\5\\6\\7\\8\\9\\10\\11\\12\\13\\14\\15\\16\\17\\18\\19\\20\\21\end{array} $	It is like having to look into the crystal ball: it is difficult. The fourth question: was there any undue or improper pressure brought to bear? The real question, we submit, for the CPS here is whether the representations had any effect or not. It may be that I don't need to comment on whether the letters and so on, from whomever they may have been MPs, Lord Justices, archbishops, should have been sent, and I don't bother, so to speak. The real question is whether there is any evidence of those others' views having the slightest effect on the CPS decision and we submit there is none. You may think that the strong impression you have got is that the CPS is jealous of its independence and, whilst courtesy is afforded in reply, that is about it. A side issue has arisen which I will briefly deal with: were there any letters or promises of immunity? It is not really relevant, in fact, to any of the questions that have been posed to you, and I am not at all sure where it is going. But it has been raised	$ \begin{array}{c} 2\\ 3\\ 4\\ 5\\ 6\\ 7\\ 8\\ 9\\ 10\\ 11\\ 12\\ 13\\ 14\\ 15\\ 16\\ 17\\ 18\\ 19\\ 20\\ 21\\ \end{array} $	Mr Justice Sweeney was whether it could be used for a member of the clergy. Secondly, consent hadn't gone away. The case had to be dealt with under the old law. There were many allegations, hundreds of pages of advice, leading counsel, now a High Court judge, junior Treasury counsel, a 25-year-old decision by the DPP, and, as we know, there was, as confirmed by the assistant chief constable, always a risk of an acquittal. Well, there was no question, we submit, of any sort of shortcut by the CPS or indeed by the police here. You will see that Ms Levitt QC's advice, taking over from another's, Mr Drew's advice, again in conference they went through every single complaint, analysed it carefully, first of all whether it amounted to an offence in law and whether the evidence, secondly, was sufficiently clear. Mr Hyde, could you get up, please, CPS003465_004: "At the case conference, having worked through each of the proposed charges, two remained as viable: the
$ \begin{array}{c} 2\\3\\4\\5\\6\\7\\8\\9\\10\\11\\12\\13\\14\\15\\16\\17\\18\\19\\20\\21\\22\end{array} $	It is like having to look into the crystal ball: it is difficult. The fourth question: was there any undue or improper pressure brought to bear? The real question, we submit, for the CPS here is whether the representations had any effect or not. It may be that I don't need to comment on whether the letters and so on, from whomever they may have been MPs, Lord Justices, archbishops, should have been sent, and I don't bother, so to speak. The real question is whether there is any evidence of those others' views having the slightest effect on the CPS decision and we submit there is none. You may think that the strong impression you have got is that the CPS is jealous of its independence and, whilst courtesy is afforded in reply, that is about it. A side issue has arisen which I will briefly deal with: were there any letters or promises of immunity? It is not really relevant, in fact, to any of the questions that have been posed to you, and I am not at all sure where it is going. But it has been raised on behalf of Peter Ball. The evidence is that there	$ \begin{array}{c} 2\\ 3\\ 4\\ 5\\ 6\\ 7\\ 8\\ 9\\ 10\\ 11\\ 12\\ 13\\ 14\\ 15\\ 16\\ 17\\ 18\\ 19\\ 20\\ 21\\ 22\\ \end{array} $	Mr Justice Sweeney was whether it could be used for a member of the clergy. Secondly, consent hadn't gone away. The case had to be dealt with under the old law. There were many allegations, hundreds of pages of advice, leading counsel, now a High Court judge, junior Treasury counsel, a 25-year-old decision by the DPP, and, as we know, there was, as confirmed by the assistant chief constable, always a risk of an acquittal. Well, there was no question, we submit, of any sort of shortcut by the CPS or indeed by the police here. You will see that Ms Levitt QC's advice, taking over from another's, Mr Drew's advice, again in conference they went through every single complaint, analysed it carefully, first of all whether it amounted to an offence in law and whether the evidence, secondly, was sufficiently clear. Mr Hyde, could you get up, please, CPS003465_004: "At the case conference, having worked through each of the proposed charges, two remained as viable: the indecent assault of Graham Sawyer and the indecent
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22 23	It is like having to look into the crystal ball: it is difficult. The fourth question: was there any undue or improper pressure brought to bear? The real question, we submit, for the CPS here is whether the representations had any effect or not. It may be that I don't need to comment on whether the letters and so on, from whomever they may have been MPs, Lord Justices, archbishops, should have been sent, and I don't bother, so to speak. The real question is whether there is any evidence of those others' views having the slightest effect on the CPS decision and we submit there is none. You may think that the strong impression you have got is that the CPS is jealous of its independence and, whilst courtesy is afforded in reply, that is about it. A side issue has arisen which I will briefly deal with: were there any letters or promises of immunity? It is not really relevant, in fact, to any of the questions that have been posed to you, and I am not at all sure where it is going. But it has been raised on behalf of Peter Ball. The evidence is that there were none. You will wish to recall that they were said	$ \begin{array}{c} 2\\3\\4\\5\\6\\7\\8\\9\\10\\11\\12\\13\\14\\15\\16\\17\\18\\19\\20\\21\\22\\23\end{array} $	Mr Justice Sweeney was whether it could be used for a member of the clergy. Secondly, consent hadn't gone away. The case had to be dealt with under the old law. There were many allegations, hundreds of pages of advice, leading counsel, now a High Court judge, junior Treasury counsel, a 25-year-old decision by the DPP, and, as we know, there was, as confirmed by the assistant chief constable, always a risk of an acquittal. Well, there was no question, we submit, of any sort of shortcut by the CPS or indeed by the police here. You will see that Ms Levitt QC's advice, taking over from another's, Mr Drew's advice, again in conference they went through every single complaint, analysed it carefully, first of all whether it amounted to an offence in law and whether the evidence, secondly, was sufficiently clear. Mr Hyde, could you get up, please, CPS003465_004: "At the case conference, having worked through each of the proposed charges, two remained as viable: the indecent assault of Graham Sawyer and the indecent assault of Philip Johnson and some further work was
$ \begin{array}{c} 2\\3\\4\\5\\6\\7\\8\\9\\10\\11\\12\\13\\14\\15\\16\\17\\18\\19\\20\\21\\22\\23\\24\end{array} $	It is like having to look into the crystal ball: it is difficult. The fourth question: was there any undue or improper pressure brought to bear? The real question, we submit, for the CPS here is whether the representations had any effect or not. It may be that I don't need to comment on whether the letters and so on, from whomever they may have been MPs, Lord Justices, archbishops, should have been sent, and I don't bother, so to speak. The real question is whether there is any evidence of those others' views having the slightest effect on the CPS decision and we submit there is none. You may think that the strong impression you have got is that the CPS is jealous of its independence and, whilst courtesy is afforded in reply, that is about it. A side issue has arisen which I will briefly deal with: were there any letters or promises of immunity? It is not really relevant, in fact, to any of the questions that have been posed to you, and I am not at all sure where it is going. But it has been raised on behalf of Peter Ball. The evidence is that there were none. You will wish to recall that they were said to be letters to Peter Ball's solicitors, so presumably	$ \begin{array}{c} 2\\3\\4\\5\\6\\7\\8\\9\\10\\11\\12\\13\\14\\15\\16\\17\\18\\19\\20\\21\\22\\23\\24\end{array} $	Mr Justice Sweeney was whether it could be used for a member of the clergy. Secondly, consent hadn't gone away. The case had to be dealt with under the old law. There were many allegations, hundreds of pages of advice, leading counsel, now a High Court judge, junior Treasury counsel, a 25-year-old decision by the DPP, and, as we know, there was, as confirmed by the assistant chief constable, always a risk of an acquittal. Well, there was no question, we submit, of any sort of shortcut by the CPS or indeed by the police here. You will see that Ms Levitt QC's advice, taking over from another's, Mr Drew's advice, again in conference they went through every single complaint, analysed it carefully, first of all whether it amounted to an offence in law and whether the evidence, secondly, was sufficiently clear. Mr Hyde, could you get up, please, CPS003465_004: "At the case conference, having worked through each of the proposed charges, two remained as viable: the indecent assault of Graham Sawyer and the indecent assault of Philip Johnson and some further work was proposed in respect of some of the other allegations
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22 23	It is like having to look into the crystal ball: it is difficult. The fourth question: was there any undue or improper pressure brought to bear? The real question, we submit, for the CPS here is whether the representations had any effect or not. It may be that I don't need to comment on whether the letters and so on, from whomever they may have been MPs, Lord Justices, archbishops, should have been sent, and I don't bother, so to speak. The real question is whether there is any evidence of those others' views having the slightest effect on the CPS decision and we submit there is none. You may think that the strong impression you have got is that the CPS is jealous of its independence and, whilst courtesy is afforded in reply, that is about it. A side issue has arisen which I will briefly deal with: were there any letters or promises of immunity? It is not really relevant, in fact, to any of the questions that have been posed to you, and I am not at all sure where it is going. But it has been raised on behalf of Peter Ball. The evidence is that there were none. You will wish to recall that they were said	$ \begin{array}{c} 2\\3\\4\\5\\6\\7\\8\\9\\10\\11\\12\\13\\14\\15\\16\\17\\18\\19\\20\\21\\22\\23\end{array} $	Mr Justice Sweeney was whether it could be used for a member of the clergy. Secondly, consent hadn't gone away. The case had to be dealt with under the old law. There were many allegations, hundreds of pages of advice, leading counsel, now a High Court judge, junior Treasury counsel, a 25-year-old decision by the DPP, and, as we know, there was, as confirmed by the assistant chief constable, always a risk of an acquittal. Well, there was no question, we submit, of any sort of shortcut by the CPS or indeed by the police here. You will see that Ms Levitt QC's advice, taking over from another's, Mr Drew's advice, again in conference they went through every single complaint, analysed it carefully, first of all whether it amounted to an offence in law and whether the evidence, secondly, was sufficiently clear. Mr Hyde, could you get up, please, CPS003465_004: "At the case conference, having worked through each of the proposed charges, two remained as viable: the indecent assault of Graham Sawyer and the indecent assault of Philip Johnson and some further work was
$ \begin{array}{c} 2\\3\\4\\5\\6\\7\\8\\9\\10\\11\\12\\13\\14\\15\\16\\17\\18\\19\\20\\21\\22\\23\\24\end{array} $	It is like having to look into the crystal ball: it is difficult. The fourth question: was there any undue or improper pressure brought to bear? The real question, we submit, for the CPS here is whether the representations had any effect or not. It may be that I don't need to comment on whether the letters and so on, from whomever they may have been MPs, Lord Justices, archbishops, should have been sent, and I don't bother, so to speak. The real question is whether there is any evidence of those others' views having the slightest effect on the CPS decision and we submit there is none. You may think that the strong impression you have got is that the CPS is jealous of its independence and, whilst courtesy is afforded in reply, that is about it. A side issue has arisen which I will briefly deal with: were there any letters or promises of immunity? It is not really relevant, in fact, to any of the questions that have been posed to you, and I am not at all sure where it is going. But it has been raised on behalf of Peter Ball. The evidence is that there were none. You will wish to recall that they were said to be letters to Peter Ball's solicitors, so presumably	$ \begin{array}{c} 2\\3\\4\\5\\6\\7\\8\\9\\10\\11\\12\\13\\14\\15\\16\\17\\18\\19\\20\\21\\22\\23\\24\end{array} $	Mr Justice Sweeney was whether it could be used for a member of the clergy. Secondly, consent hadn't gone away. The case had to be dealt with under the old law. There were many allegations, hundreds of pages of advice, leading counsel, now a High Court judge, junior Treasury counsel, a 25-year-old decision by the DPP, and, as we know, there was, as confirmed by the assistant chief constable, always a risk of an acquittal. Well, there was no question, we submit, of any sort of shortcut by the CPS or indeed by the police here. You will see that Ms Levitt QC's advice, taking over from another's, Mr Drew's advice, again in conference they went through every single complaint, analysed it carefully, first of all whether it amounted to an offence in law and whether the evidence, secondly, was sufficiently clear. Mr Hyde, could you get up, please, CPS003465_004: "At the case conference, having worked through each of the proposed charges, two remained as viable: the indecent assault of Graham Sawyer and the indecent assault of Philip Johnson and some further work was proposed in respect of some of the other allegations

43 (Pages 169 to 172)

1		1	for the line of a little many of a second data		
	1 And to paragraph 28, two on, please. This is		<ol> <li>for taking up a little more of your time.</li> <li>THE CHAIR: Thank you, Mr Brown. Finally, Mr Underwood?</li> </ol>		
2			THE CHAIR: Thank you, Mr Brown. Finally, Mr Underwood?		
3	to the approach:	3	MS SCOLDING: No, Mr Underwood has indicated that he is not		
4			going to give any written submissions. Sussex Police		
5	about sexual abuse, it was also, arguably more so, about	5	have, however, identified they will give written		
6	the corruption of power and position by Ball, his	6	closings, as have Gloucestershire Police, and I'm sure		
7	subversion of religion, and his manipulation of	7	others.		
8	the complainants' faith to gain their compliance in the	8	Closing remarks by MS SCOLDING		
9	commission of sexual acts. A charge of misconduct",	9	MS SCOLDING: Chair and panel, obviously it is not the role		
10	et cetera, "could more precisely reflect",	10	of counsel to the inquiry to sum up. I just have a very		
11	et cetera. That is a private document, so to speak,	11	few brief remarks. I would like to thank everybody		
12	giving his insight. You will hear also in the wider	12	in particular the legal teams and all the witnesses who		
13	submission that two additional charges were added to the	13	have attended for their patience and cooperation.		
14	indictment.	14	I would also like to thank everyone for the courteous		
15	A large number of victims came forward, and it was	15	and respectful way in which this hearing has been		
16	only later, when an offer of a plea of guilty and the	16	conducted and in their approach and role towards us as		
17	basis of it was refused, that a further basis of plea	17	counsel to the inquiry.		
18	was brought forward. You will see in the opening of	18	Just a few statistics, so that everyone can feel		
19	Ms Cheema I don't labour it now there were	19	that they have earned their fees: 108,000 pages of		
20	74 paragraphs setting out the allegations covering	20	documents were received by the inquiry during this		
21	18 pages of summary. There are duties upon the	21	investigation, and 53,244 pages were disclosed;		
22	prosecutor in accepting pleas. It is subject also to	22	118 witness statements were obtained from		
23	the judge's approval and the judge's consent to leave	23	97 individuals; we have heard 14 live witnesses and		
24	a case on the file. The question is, does the totality	24	three read witnesses.		
25	of the criminality provide the judge with sufficient	25	Last, but by no means least, we want to hold and		
	Page 173		Page 175		
1	sentencing powers to address the individual on the basis	1	remember Neil Todd and his family and hope that they are		
2	if the case is as set out.	2	able to find peace and solace after what must have been		
3	Here, the statutory maximum for misconduct is life	3	a painful reawakening of their memories.		
4	imprisonment. So there can be no question of losing, as	4	We also wish to thank all the other victims and		
5	it were, the availability of a high sentence in respect	5	survivors, whose courage in speaking to us and whose		
6	of the victims, and we know from the evidence that two	6	insight, wisdom and understanding is both central and		
7	were children, aged 16 or 17, and two were also between	7	essential to the work of this inquiry. We apologise for		
8	13 and 18 and 17 and 20, and we also know that the	8	any distress and upset that this week may have caused to		
9	indecent assault sentences were subsumed as to be	9	them. Thank you very much.		
10	concurrent in the sentence for misconduct.	10	Closing remarks by THE CHAIR		
11	MS SCOLDING: Mr Brown, may I just remind you of the time,	11	THE CHAIR: Thank you, Ms Scolding. I will add my own and		
12	sorry?	12	the panel's thanks to what you have just said. We are		
13	MR BROWN: Thank you very much.	13	very grateful to those who have gathered and sent		
14	There is no suggestion that this course was in any	14	evidence in to the inquiry for the purposes of this		
15	way questioned by the High Court judge who had to	15	investigation, even in these last few weeks, and your		
16	approve it, or by all of those people separately looking	16	efforts in bringing information to the inquiry's		
17	at it, and we submit there cannot be any suggestion that	17	attention are very much appreciated and it will all be		
18	this case was not given the closest of attention and it	18	considered.		
19	was looked at with real determination. Any idea that	19	We would like to extend our thanks to all of		
20	this plea of guilty was taken as a result of convenience	20	the representatives for their assistance and to all the		
21	or anything of this kind we submit flies in the face of	21	inquiry staff for ensuring the smooth progress of		
22	the evidence.	22	the hearings.		
23	What steps the CPS need to take to overcome any	23	We will now review the material and evidence from		
24	problems we will address in writing later, as you have	24	this case study and we will work towards a single report		
25	invited us to do. Thank you very much, and apologies	25	which will set out our findings on both this case study		
	Page 174		Page 176		

www.epiqglobal.com casemanagers@epiqglobal.com

## Day 5

1	and the Chichester case study. Our hope is that we will	
2	be in a position to publish this report in the first	
3	quarter of 2019.	
4	With that, I will draw the hearings to a close, and	
5	thank you very much to everyone.	
6	(3.38 pm)	
7	(The hearing concluded)	
8		
9	INDEX	
10		
11	Welcome and opening remarks by THE1	
12 13	CHAIR	
15 14	LORD ANTHONY LLOYD of BERWICK	
14	(sworn)	
15	(Swon)	
17	Examination by MS SCOLDING2	
18	Examination by this SCOLDITCS	
19	Questions by THE PANEL	
20		
21	Letter from HIS ROYAL HIGHNESS the	
22	PRINCE of WALES (read)	
23		
24	Extracts of correspondence (read)49	
25		
	Page 177	
1	MRS KATE WOOD (sworn)55	
2		
3	Examination by MS BICARREGUI55	
4		
5	Questions by THE PANEL93	
6		
7		
8	DAME MOIRA GIBB (sworn)96	
9	DAME MOIRA GIBB (sworn)96 Examination by MS SCOLDING96	
9 10	Examination by MS SCOLDING96	
9 10 11		
9 10 11 12	Examination by MS SCOLDING96 Questions by THE PANEL126	
9 10 11	Examination by MS SCOLDING96	
9 10 11 12 13	Examination by MS SCOLDING96 Questions by THE PANEL126	
9 10 11 12 13 14	Examination by MS SCOLDING96 Questions by THE PANEL126 Closing remarks by MR CHAPMAN129	
9 10 11 12 13 14 15	Examination by MS SCOLDING96 Questions by THE PANEL126 Closing remarks by MR CHAPMAN129	
9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18	Examination by MS SCOLDING96 Questions by THE PANEL126 Closing remarks by MR CHAPMAN129 Closing remarks by MR O'DONNELL138 Closing remarks by MR GIFFIN148	
9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19	Examination by MS SCOLDING96 Questions by THE PANEL126 Closing remarks by MR CHAPMAN129 Closing remarks by MR O'DONNELL138	
9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20	Examination by MS SCOLDING96 Questions by THE PANEL126 Closing remarks by MR CHAPMAN129 Closing remarks by MR O'DONNELL138 Closing remarks by MR GIFFIN148 Closing remarks by MR BOURNE156	
9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21	Examination by MS SCOLDING96 Questions by THE PANEL126 Closing remarks by MR CHAPMAN129 Closing remarks by MR O'DONNELL138 Closing remarks by MR GIFFIN148	
9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22	Examination by MS SCOLDING96 Questions by THE PANEL126 Closing remarks by MR CHAPMAN129 Closing remarks by MR O'DONNELL138 Closing remarks by MR GIFFIN148 Closing remarks by MR BOURNE156 Closing remarks by MR BROWN164	
9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22 23	Examination by MS SCOLDING96 Questions by THE PANEL126 Closing remarks by MR CHAPMAN129 Closing remarks by MR O'DONNELL138 Closing remarks by MR GIFFIN148 Closing remarks by MR BOURNE156	
9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22 23 24	Examination by MS SCOLDING96 Questions by THE PANEL126 Closing remarks by MR CHAPMAN129 Closing remarks by MR O'DONNELL138 Closing remarks by MR GIFFIN148 Closing remarks by MR BOURNE156 Closing remarks by MR BROWN164 Closing remarks by MS SCOLDING175	
9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22 23	Examination by MS SCOLDING96 Questions by THE PANEL126 Closing remarks by MR CHAPMAN129 Closing remarks by MR O'DONNELL138 Closing remarks by MR GIFFIN148 Closing remarks by MR BOURNE156 Closing remarks by MR BROWN164	
9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22 23 24	Examination by MS SCOLDING96 Questions by THE PANEL126 Closing remarks by MR CHAPMAN129 Closing remarks by MR O'DONNELL138 Closing remarks by MR GIFFIN148 Closing remarks by MR BOURNE156 Closing remarks by MR BROWN164 Closing remarks by MS SCOLDING175	

45 (Pages 177 to 178)

	1	1		
Α	164:2	accused 47:20 48:9	107:7 134:25	admission 131:21
A/1 2:19 97:6	accept 9:15,17	51:1	136:4 140:15	137:9
A1 55:8	18:18 21:14 36:17	accusers 49:16	157:5	admissions 132:15
A117 129:13	75:17 92:18	ACE000359_001	<b>active</b> 3:16	133:5 166:2
<b>ABH</b> 80:25 168:11	133:12 136:24	13:1	actively 105:4	167:16,16
abhorrence 146:8	138:15,19 139:8	ACE000429_001	activities 48:24	admit 90:24 91:1
<b>ability</b> 30:2 113:17	139:10 146:1	14:17	157:7	91:23
able 15:18 42:15	171:14	ACE000877_001	activity 106:19	admitted 80:17
48:12 49:2 51:18	acceptable 139:11	16:9	actors 109:7	144:18 156:11
64:3 65:14,20	169:2	ACE001024_001	acts 90:13,15	159:3,7
83:21 85:8 102:17	acceptance 40:22	21:7	105:23 153:15	adopt 101:5
103:6 113:12	69:8	ACE001425 66:4	162:25 166:10	adult 71:12 103:5
115:24 121:21	accepted 19:24	ACE001443 26:1	173:9	116:6,16
126:19 146:16	20:3 34:22 40:18	53:18	actual 4:18 158:10	adults 116:7,9,24
149:20 176:2	91:5,18 104:2	ACE001491 25:11	168:2,5,12	117:2,8
absence 132:17	131:16 136:14	ACE001494 30:13	adapt 116:3	advantage 121:12
<b>absent</b> 103:16	141:8 142:6 144:8	ACE001499 32:23	add 40:5 143:19	166:7
absolutely 7:21	144:9 147:9	ACE001870 89:23	176:11	advantages 157:16
11:9 20:6 50:17	155:17	ACE003034 45:11	added 39:20 110:1	adversarial 166:13
84:22 98:16	accepting 91:20	ACE003069 71:17	173:13	advice 33:13,21
100:11 113:22	133:15 144:18	ACE005779 78:19	addendum 82:18	60:18 75:17
121:23 125:25	173:22	ACE005795 82:9	82:20 84:1	109:10 135:15
<b>abuse</b> 1:14 37:11	accepts 163:9	ACE005899 82:19	addition 17:10	152:12 172:6,13
48:19 56:7,8,22	access 70:7 87:3	ACE006334 87:15	26:20 38:21 80:5	172:14
56:22 57:2,7,7	100:12,14,24,25	ACE006861_002	additional 139:21	advise 61:3 62:17
95:14 97:19 115:2	accessed 124:25	93:23	142:18 168:16	advised 5:16,17 8:6
115:8 116:7,8	accessible 125:9	achieve 122:21	173:13	21:15 52:16 83:22
123:8,12 124:1	accessing 100:16	acknowledge	address 38:2	adviser 25:21
138:11 139:15	accidental 160:24	152:11	138:10 148:7	26:25 59:5,6,8
143:15 146:10	accommodating	acknowledgement	164:24 174:1,24	60:12,22 61:23
151:11 152:17	169:12	92:21	addressed 46:3	115:21
153:15 154:10	accommodation	acknowledging	adequate 120:10	advisers 124:12
157:1,9 159:16,19	139:1	92:3	adhered 166:1	125:9
159:22 164:4,10	accompany 27:14	ACPO 82:2	adjournment	advocate 20:15
164:11 169:6	account 17:7	acquaintanceship	112:11,17	affair 54:18 144:3
171:4 173:5	114:25 148:22	13:2,11	adjust 116:3	144:11 145:3,21
<b>abused</b> 114:7,24	169:3	acquittal 172:10	administered 165:7	146:23
116:7 139:19	accountabilities	act 36:12 160:23	165:25 166:4	afforded 68:9,11
148:10 150:15	121:15,15	acted 61:22 154:6	167:17	170:16
152:16,24 153:22	accountability	acting 6:23 104:20	administrator	<b>afraid</b> 27:17
<b>abuser</b> 104:14	113:1,10	action 39:13 42:10	98:24 99:10	aftermath 21:12
139:5 158:11	accountable 118:25	48:5 67:21 68:5	admiration 141:5	afternoon 1:7 6:11
<b>abusers</b> 146:16	accounting 152:2	71:14 134:24	admired 20:11	96:20 138:9
abusing 132:25	accurately 9:11	144:20	admissibility	age 36:13,14
<b>abusive</b> 106:14	accusation 48:14	actions 104:13	171:10	116:14 152:1
	1	1	1	1

				Page 180
aged 174:7	analogy 105:5	155:4 174:25	98:3 165:11	<b>areas</b> 83:13 87:7
agencies 100:17,19	analysed 172:15	apologise 34:25	171:17	138:11
agencies' 100:17,19	analysis 171:11,12	112:9 176:7	appropriate 11:2,2	arguably 166:5
agency 57:2 100:10	Andrew 30:17	apologised 155:2,2	37:12 112:7	169:17 173:5
ago 3:18 47:13 54:7	32:20 45:8 57:22	<b>apology</b> 93:6	113:17 123:7	<b>argue</b> 141:11
54:18 147:8 157:3	59:11 62:15 70:14	114:15	appropriately	argued 171:4
agree 160:22	86:7,8 87:2 93:2	appalling 50:14	91:12 111:7	arguing 143:8
agreed 19:20 51:3	93:24 94:2,15	149:24 153:25	approval 173:23	144:12 145:1
80:8	135:17 144:17	apparent 9:19	<b>approve</b> 174:16	argument 36:11
<b>agreement</b> 104:20	147:8	apparently 109:23	<b>April</b> 22:3 42:24	141:13
ahead 117:9	ANG000021 41:24	139:2 141:1	51:10 70:20 81:25	arguments 153:20
aid 18:15	ANG000303 97:8	Appeal 3:11 8:1	archbishop 5:4	172:1
aim 99:13 137:12	ANG000333_001	136:20	12:24 13:6,7	<b>arisen</b> 95:11,14
alarm 157:8	37:5	appear 43:5 157:23	16:19,24 19:5	170:17
alerted 115:9	anger 159:20,21,23	166:23 168:5	20:3,5,11 21:5	arms 24:2,13
<b>all-male</b> 13:21	160:10 162:8	appearance 44:5	22:25 23:1,6	<b>arose</b> 41:10
allegation 131:24	<b>Anglican</b> 138:13	106:24 107:3	31:16 44:13,16,19	arranged 16:7
allegations 4:9,10	139:12,16,18,20	appeared 4:11 17:3	44:25 45:20 46:6	arrangement 18:14
4:11 5:14 62:10	139:22,25 140:5	35:12 110:10	50:5,14,18 51:7	18:19,21
62:16 71:24 79:13	140:12 141:23	appears 18:13	52:23,25 53:4,14	arrangements
80:24,25 104:13	142:17 143:20	22:15 45:25	61:9,10,13,14,17	25:25 26:15 27:12
105:1 131:11	144:10 145:6,8,11	111:11,12 117:17	62:21 66:18 67:22	82:1 114:6 117:13
140:2,4,6,24	145:12,16,17,19	148:8	68:6,21,23 70:11	119:19 120:5,8,21
142:3 143:1,12	146:15 147:1,14	appended 126:17	73:12 86:13,19	120:23 123:13
145:9 147:7	147:20,24	<b>appendix</b> 99:7,16	87:4 93:7 104:24	124:9 125:17,18
156:20 159:13	angry 78:13,13	applaud 48:19	108:25 113:14	arranging 41:11
163:6 172:6,24	89:15,19	applauding 37:10	129:20 132:19	arrest 4:12 12:18
173:20	<b>annual</b> 27:14	application 125:16	133:11,14 139:16	14:10 21:13 69:7
alleged 82:11	another's 172:14	applied 123:15	140:10 142:8	129:25 131:14
<b>allow</b> 151:20 153:7	answer 23:8 25:4	apply 145:2	143:3,13 144:7,19	161:19
<b>allowed</b> 24:8 29:16	165:25 166:3	appointed 37:23	145:7,19 146:14	arrested 4:8 5:10
53:14 90:21	167:15 169:22,25	38:4 60:10 97:17	146:20,22 149:4	5:15,24 33:18
124:17	answered 92:1	100:2,17	154:20 155:3	86:14 140:20,24
<b>allowing</b> 91:8,9	140:11	appointment 34:7	160:6 161:22	arrival 58:10
Alpass 102:18	ante 135:12	140:18	163:12,15	<b>arrived</b> 21:22 58:9
126:14	ANTHONY 2:4	appreciated 176:17	archbishop's 23:18	108:12
alternative 46:24	177:14	appreciating	53:23	arriving 108:11,13
158:7,8,20	anxious 52:24	149:15	archbishops 61:7	108:20
amended 30:6	89:12,21	approach 1:13,19	61:11 170:9	Arthur 96:5
<b>amount</b> 20:18 74:8	<b>anybody</b> 20:22	16:19 31:10 45:14	Archbishops'	articulated 146:7
74:21 77:14 83:16	99:6 107:8	46:5 58:11 101:6	49:22 124:10	ascertained 82:12
88:21	<b>anyway</b> 88:20	101:18 104:12	148:15 151:18	ashamed 91:8
amounted 104:13	apart 72:2 136:22	113:13 173:3	<b>area</b> 67:23 68:1	149:4
151:11 172:16	169:9	175:16	84:7 113:10	<b>aside</b> 171:10
<b>AN-A93</b> 74:24	apologies 33:10	approached 52:25	116:12,24 121:13	asked 16:22 22:12
	I		1	

Epiq Europe Ltd (+44)207 4041400

				1 age 101
27:8 44:1 45:7,13	assumed 79:11	authorised 42:9	24:2,8,17 27:11	54:2,6,9,15,16
46:12 47:2 53:1	117:3	authorities 44:23	28:8 44:20 50:6	61:16 62:13 63:10
57:23 67:2 75:2	assuming 35:10	47:22 71:13 97:25	50:14 51:2 53:16	65:2,4 66:10
94:25 131:13	98:12 122:15	138:23 142:21	57:22 58:12 62:19	67:23 68:6,10,24
141:10 142:7	assumptions 158:3	authority 114:16	65:1 70:2 88:14	70:1,7,22 71:5
162:20 171:8	158:4	153:9	101:15 110:8	72:24 75:1 78:12
asking 5:4 22:6	assure 14:1	authors 161:6	116:21 126:20	79:18 81:12 84:6
25:14 94:8	astonished 28:22	availability 174:5	128:2 135:6 145:1	85:16,21 86:3,13
asks 156:12	atrocious 154:22	available 43:18	157:21 167:8	86:14,19 87:8
aspects 101:17	attach 165:2	100:15 110:12	background 65:14	95:16 96:10 97:19
aspiring 90:18	attached 160:1	121:13 123:22	97:17	99:19 100:1 102:3
assault 79:24 80:1	attempt 9:16 69:12	124:11 127:11	<b>bad</b> 29:14 52:3	105:11,13 106:5
80:6 167:11,25	119:7 130:23	152:12 166:12	149:2 158:21	106:10,12,20
168:1,5,11,14	132:4 144:23	170:25	161:3,4	107:8 108:4 109:2
172:22,23 174:9	145:13	avoid 9:18 44:5	balance 124:4	110:11 111:10,25
assembled 85:14	attempted 69:8	99:22 118:20	balanced 158:24	114:7 129:21
149:12	135:22 142:20	122:15,21 156:11	171:19	130:20 131:2,3,13
assess 54:12 66:9	166:19	avoidance 103:11	<b>ball</b> 1:5 3:20,21,23	131:15,25 132:11
assessed 53:19	attempting 14:5	<b>aware</b> 4:10,11,16	4:1,8,14,17 5:6,8	132:12,15,20
assessing 33:4	attend 125:8	17:20,23 18:1	5:15,24 7:3 8:23	133:6,8,21 134:1
56:15	attended 38:1	31:5 37:21 38:3	9:5 10:6,20 11:8	134:15,19,23
assessment 25:15	72:24 132:13	40:16,21,22 41:15	14:11,15 15:24	135:2,3,6,8,13,25
26:9,12 27:9	175:13	43:16 45:1 72:21	16:4,5,14,20	136:9 137:4,9,14
29:11 30:22 31:1	attending 14:9	73:25 74:16 76:4	17:24 18:24 19:6	137:17 138:12,16
33:2 70:1,6,21	attention 1:23 19:2	76:21 78:14 86:1	22:10,18 23:16,20	138:20 139:2,17
72:20 73:4,17,22	38:2,19 40:2 84:9	86:12 87:5,19	24:16 25:6,15,20	140:1,4,6,16,19
74:1 153:11	95:1 96:15 106:23	88:16 89:1 108:3	26:4,8 28:23 29:4	140:24 141:4,19
assessor 53:12	107:19 132:19	127:16 142:19	29:13 30:21,22	142:21,23 143:5
<b>assign</b> 151:18	140:5 174:18	143:14 146:11,20	31:10,23 32:1,20	143:12,18,23
assist 37:9 41:16	176:17	awareness 156:23	32:24 33:12,12,18	144:2,5,11,14,18
46:5,9 102:17	attitude 31:12	<b>awful</b> 164:7	34:16,22 36:12,14	145:3,14,21
111:2 120:1 132:6	130:7 147:23	Aylard 45:9	36:16,21 37:8,21	146:23 148:9
148:1 164:15	attitudes 145:25		38:3,10,14,20	150:9,15 152:6,13
assistance 36:1	147:1 150:5	B B	39:6,20 40:2,4,18	153:3,5,12,15,22
46:17 103:22	155:19 157:3	<b>B</b> 66:9 99:7	40:19,24 41:1,12	154:4,7 155:18
107:21 111:6	158:1,3	<b>B/10</b> 35:5,15	41:18,22 42:6,24	158:10,18,22
126:1,12,14 130:3	attracted 20:19	<b>B/16</b> 30:12	43:7,15,19 44:10	159:15 161:17,18
176:20	auditing 125:17	<b>B/17</b> 32:21	44:15,16,20 45:1	164:6,13 165:5,12
assistant 172:9	August 45:10 52:13	<b>B/2</b> 8:10	45:1,13,24,25	169:5 170:2,22
assisting 49:9	Australia 87:18	<b>B/3</b> 12:19	46:3,5,7,13,20,23	173:6
associated 1:16	92:13	<b>B/5</b> 14:13,23 15:1	47:5,7,14,20 48:2	Ball's 10:24 12:18
48:5	authenticity 79:4	<b>B/6</b> 14:24 16:3,10	48:16 49:10,14	14:10 15:12 20:14
Association 82:2	author 136:18	<b>B/7</b> 21:6	50:1,4,10,25	22:14 24:19,25
<b>assume</b> 113:6	author's 110:25	<b>B/9</b> 25:7 28:8	51:10,16,25 52:13	38:4 39:14 40:3,6
125:4	authorise 42:9	back 16:21 18:4,24	52:21 53:8,17,20	40:24 41:8 43:24
		19:22 22:10 24:1		
		1		

Epiq Europe Ltd (+44)207 4041400 www.epiqglobal.com casemanagers@epiqglobal.com

				Fage 162
48:24 54:17 69:7	becoming 38:3	<b>benefit</b> 146:2	153:5 161:18,23	<b>brass</b> 13:21
73:8 90:13 92:19	41:9	162:22	162:19,21 166:10	breach 36:13,15
	began 60:9	benefits 85:3	<b>bishop's</b> 22:4,13	103:17 128:15
	beginning 49:17	bereaved 114:9	30:11 31:6 32:9	165:15
130:1,5,13,15,18	51:6 65:16	Berwick 2:2,4 4:3	bishop/member	break 2:13,16
	begins 90:10	25:2 30:20 31:24	17:8	51:12 54:21,25
	<b>behalf</b> 16:24 20:17	32:3 138:24	<b>bishops</b> 13:20 34:7	112:7
139:21 140:18	30:21 47:8 106:3	177:14	40:9 63:4 113:2	breakthrough
142:13,16 143:8	129:13 138:23,24	best 3:2 37:15	113:25 125:18	62:13
143:15,25 144:3	148:24 164:21	46:14 55:16 97:14	133:12 135:7,23	<b>Brian</b> 78:3,6,7
150:19 151:8,9	170:22	123:11,23 148:15	136:4 139:16	80:19 82:12
	behave 153:2	157:4 165:18	145:8	<b>brief</b> 13:2,11 45:25
	behaved 153:13	<b>better</b> 53:5 107:15	<b>Bishops'</b> 4:2	175:11
	behaving 48:3	125:12 128:20,21	Bishopthorpe	briefly 71:7 128:3
<b>ban</b> 111:10	154:8 159:14	143:10 155:10,13	124:9	170:17
	behaviour 72:4,25	155:14,20 169:9	<b>bit</b> 6:20 21:8 52:23	Brighton 56:9
Baron 96:7	90:13,19,22 91:8	beyond 47:24	58:4,12 76:18	bring 44:19 50:6
<b>barred</b> 75:13,16	92:7,19 105:19	BICARREGUI	89:10 93:18 97:16	94:25 119:3
167:24	110:15 114:12,13	55:2,5,6 93:13	98:23 111:13	149:20 158:22
<b>barrister</b> 3:8 171:2	142:24,25 147:16	94:22 178:3	<b>black</b> 91:23	165:8,12
barristers 169:13	153:20 156:25	big 58:13 78:8	black-and-white	bringing 96:15
<b>based</b> 50:22 79:10	171:11	115:13 129:19,19	90:12 92:1	176:16
	beings 154:24	<b>biggest</b> 136:24	blacked 28:1	<b>Britain's</b> 13:22
	<b>belief</b> 3:2 46:14	<b>bishop</b> 3:22,24 5:7	<b>blame</b> 151:18	<b>British</b> 139:6
basically 6:10	55:17 97:14 144:2	5:18,21 14:15	164:11	broke 17:13
•	beliefs 154:19	15:2,11 16:8,24	blaming 151:20	broken 53:9
129:21,22 131:4	157:3 158:1	16:25 17:1,18	blasphemous 51:5	brother 5:6 38:4
-	believe 3:17 21:21	18:4,24 20:1,25	<b>blind</b> 154:23	41:4 43:7 51:4
basing 69:17	22:23 26:10 28:18	22:3,5,8,10,12,17	<b>blue</b> 29:1,5	52:8 153:10
basis 37:20 59:9	38:16 40:15 43:25	22:18 23:11 24:17	<b>board</b> 3:25 161:1	brothers 41:7,13
80:12 123:16	49:1 52:14 74:6	25:13,14 26:8	<b>bodies</b> 120:20,22	95:16 96:10 131:8
153:19 162:1	80:13 82:20 83:2	27:1 30:10,21	<b>bodily</b> 168:2,3,5,12	131:13 132:12,16
165:15 173:17,17	84:12 107:8 108:1	31:7,13 32:10	<b>bold</b> 78:24	brought 38:2 48:7
174:1	108:18,20 115:19	34:9,9 37:8,24,25	<b>bore</b> 39:15	93:23 102:21
Bath 25:14 27:2	131:2,3 148:23	38:5 39:8 41:2	borne 38:24 109:8	170:5 173:18
70:21 72:20 73:22	157:6 158:9	44:15 53:22 66:10	<b>bother</b> 141:9	Brown 164:16,17
77:15,25	believed 47:23	67:23 68:6,10,24	170:10	164:18 174:11,13
<b>BBC</b> 87:19 88:18	128:5 129:21	69:7 84:6 102:25	<b>bottom</b> 20:5 23:24	175:2 178:21
147:11	131:5 144:4,19	103:1 113:12,14	31:21 32:16 66:9	building 169:10
bear 21:1 52:5	157:22	119:20,24 130:25	78:25 137:2	<b>built</b> 60:10
	<b>bells</b> 157:8	132:19 133:8,10	bought 52:1	bully 53:11
	belonging 95:15	133:13 134:2	<b>Bourne</b> 156:8,9,10	<b>bundle</b> 2:20 6:6
	bench 3:10 141:7	135:21 136:1	164:16 178:19	8:10 25:23 31:20
8	<b>beneath</b> 167:4	139:4 140:18	<b>box</b> 129:6 166:10	35:5 55:6 66:4
8	beneficiary 96:4	145:12 149:5	<b>boy</b> 18:13,18,21	71:16 78:18 82:19
	-			

Epiq Europe Ltd (+44)207 4041400 www.epiqglobal.com casemanagers@epiqglobal.com

Page 105	Page	183
----------	------	-----

Г				Page 185
97:5,6	<b>career</b> 97:21	<b>carried</b> 68:14	76:22 80:12 91:19	36:3,4,23 46:19
<b>bung</b> 34:14	159:13	153:11	91:20 124:18	54:20,22 55:2,19
business 41:11	careers 156:21	<b>carries</b> 40:21	133:12,16 134:12	58:8 82:2 93:13
45:23	careful 89:10	carry 42:15 57:11	134:22 135:5	93:15 94:19,22,25
	163:24	65:21 123:12	136:10 137:2,8	112:8 126:8,10
C	carefully 71:9	<b>Carwyn</b> 42:25 85:8	143:21 144:8,19	128:1 129:1,5,12
<b>C/2</b> 6:6	172:16	85:10	145:10 152:5	137:20,23 138:3,4
<b>C/3</b> 31:19	careless 105:23	case 1:5 8:25 9:1	159:1 165:7,17,22	138:9 148:2,5
cabinet 76:10 87:2	111:8,9,12,17,18	10:3,11,15 15:12	169:1,4,18	156:3,8,10 162:5
calculated 136:12	111:19,23	15:19,21 17:13	cautioned 16:4	163:2 164:15,16
<b>call</b> 26:6 31:7,22,23	carelessness 104:16	18:17 20:19 21:13	28:24 143:18	164:18 175:2,9
31:25 32:2 57:20	104:23 105:17,19	22:14 23:9 40:23	153:16 165:5,24	176:10,11 177:12
73:17 103:21	105:21,22 106:5	43:19 50:1 57:13	<b>CBE</b> 99:9	178:25
119:1 146:12,21	111:21 112:3	62:1 63:10 66:1	<b>ceased</b> 48:16	<b>chaired</b> 98:1
148:22	161:8,11	71:8 78:15,18	<b>cent</b> 127:10	140:17
called 4:9 5:25	caressing 109:23	96:9 97:3 98:1	<b>central</b> 119:10	chairman 3:24
29:23 57:22 85:14	<b>Carey</b> 14:6,10 16:6	109:11 110:24	131:24 176:6	challenge 113:12
115:20	24:23 67:22 68:6	116:20 117:16	centred 13:19	113:17 114:23
<b>caller</b> 6:13	68:23 94:5 104:3	120:16 123:15	<b>CEOP</b> 82:4,5,6	122:13
calling 12:1 136:21	105:3,20 106:7	126:3 127:23	certain 2:9 44:12	challenged 79:5
callous 150:16	109:5,10 111:10	129:18 130:22	47:17 62:24 72:22	163:17
calls 38:21 50:21	129:24 130:2	132:6 136:8	74:8,21 94:11	challenges 118:20
<b>calm</b> 89:7,13	131:3,7 132:2,11	139:14,23 145:4	102:14 108:25	challenging 40:12
Cambridge 80:23	133:9,11,20,25	153:21 158:8	152:17	chance 6:4 24:1
camouflage 138:19	134:4,17,18,23	162:4,6 164:8	certainly 9:17	55:11 88:19 162:2
campaign 49:17	135:4,11,18	171:20 172:1,4,20	11:24 31:5 33:5	<b>change</b> 60:9 64:10
Campbell 87:20	137:11 140:10,16	173:4,24 174:2,18	34:20 40:16 53:2	146:15 147:15,17
candidate 92:5	140:20 141:3,8	176:24,25 177:1	62:9 63:5 64:25	147:19,23,25
Canon 121:15	142:6,13,19,20	<b>cases</b> 27:4 48:13,14	68:1 70:6,19	148:11,12,20
Canterbury 12:24	143:13,19,23	56:15,16 57:12	84:24 88:25 102:1	151:23 155:19
44:13 53:4 86:13	144:9,17,22 145:7	62:12,14 63:4,4,6	103:21 104:2	changed 40:11 92:9
93:7 129:21	145:22 156:10	63:14,24 64:4,13	106:1 109:17,20	155:8,25
132:20 142:9	157:6,13 158:14	71:4,15 156:7	110:23 124:24	<b>changes</b> 155:16
143:3 144:7 145:8	158:16 159:8,12	casework 62:9,11	125:7 128:14	Changing 147:13
149:5 155:3 160:6	159:14 160:2,8	causation 153:20	133:9 134:25	chaplain 30:12
Canterbury's	161:15 162:23	cause 151:17	136:12 137:11	Chapman 99:10
45:20	163:5,6,17 164:4	caused 40:12 98:10	150:10 152:10	129:8,11,12 138:4
capability 114:3	164:6	115:1 139:20	153:17 161:24	178:13
capable 45:5	Carey's 68:21 87:4	152:17 160:9	<b>certainty</b> 39:2 48:4	character 9:11,12
154:14	94:4 104:11 130:7	162:8 176:8	<b>cetera</b> 87:5 173:10	9:13 10:2,12,18
capacity 114:3	134:25 141:16,25	causes 159:19	173:11	10:22 12:1
119:3 120:24	158:7 159:3	causing 168:3	CGA 121:3	characterise 89:4
care 29:10 53:13	caring 90:17	caution 19:24	<b>chain</b> 12:17	152:20
91:14 115:9	carpet 135:18	40:17,21 45:15	<b>chair</b> 1:3,4 2:1 30:6	characters 50:22
124:20 133:2,20	Carrick 96:7	53:16 69:8 72:2	30:8 31:20 32:21	charge 9:18,24
150:9 171:16				
			I	I

<b>F</b>				Page 184
34:23 134:4 167:4	31:15 85:20	147:14,20,24	117:13 126:2	collectively 144:14
167:22 173:9	<b>Christ</b> 51:4 138:18	148:9,11,21,24	130:17 135:4	collude 107:2
charged 34:1	<b>Christian</b> 133:23	149:3,19 150:5,7	144:1 146:7	160:22
charges 135:10	Christmas 50:15	152:4,13 153:9,13	168:10	<b>colluded</b> 18:16
165:12 172:21	chronology 102:20	153:18,23 154:3,5	clergy 13:15,15	105:4
173:13	102:21	154:6,8 155:1,7	37:18 38:7 45:4	<b>collusion</b> 104:14,15
charismatic 138:17	church 12:17 16:5	155:12,13,20,23	62:8 68:2,11 70:9	104:18,19,21
<b>Charles</b> 43:5,6,10	16:21 18:15 19:6	156:2,3 157:18	114:8 146:6,9	105:16 106:18,24
96:5	19:22 20:17 21:2	150:2,5 157:10	163:25 171:25	112:3 159:9,24
<b>Charman</b> 74:6,16	22:9,19 25:20	church' 45:3	172:3	160:5,8,14,20,24
charming 138:17	27:5 28:20,21	church's 23:18	<b>clergyman</b> 154:12	161:7,10,12 162:3
checked 87:7	37:19 39:21 44:23	111:24 114:12	clerical 115:2	162:6 163:15,19
<b>Cheema</b> 173:19	45:2,16 46:20,22	116:15 124:25	clerics 79:20	<b>collusive</b> 161:25
Chester 96:7	50:16 53:10,15	134:2 139:2	climate 152:23	combination 99:5
Chichester 3:25	57:10,12,15,19	140:12 143:20	climax 80:9	come 12:11 21:21
53:23 58:5 61:25	59:14 62:25 64:3	150:13 151:21	cloaked 153:8	22:23 24:8 40:2
76:3 77:15,24	64:7 65:20 66:15	circumstances 3:22	close 52:17 131:16	51:23 53:22 63:14
78:2 86:10 115:11	69:8,13 84:20	165:16	132:1 177:4	64:13 74:17
115:22 117:15	89:15,19 91:12,16	<b>civil</b> 21:17 126:15	<b>closed'</b> 39:20	105:22 116:8
154:21 177:1	91:20 92:2,22	126:15	closely 38:5	117:19 120:22
chief 6:14,15,25	93:3 98:3,4,7,8,9	<b>claim</b> 21:17 39:14	closer 117:25	141:20 161:23
7:14,22 8:7,22 9:4	98:11,15 99:18,20	143:12	closest 174:18	comeback 24:13
9:20 11:3 12:7,25	99:21,24 100:2,3	<b>Clarence</b> 43:5 95:7	closing 1:8 129:6,7	comes 10:12 26:24
31:16 43:3,9 82:2	100:4,7,9,13,14	clarify 6:13 95:10	129:11 138:8	165:9,19 166:6
82:6 84:13 142:22	102:19,22 104:1	clarity 124:22	148:4,6 156:9	coming 18:15 62:9
172:9	102.17,22 104.1	126:3	164:17 175:8	62:11,14,20 96:21
child 1:14 26:25	111:3,6 113:3,6	classic 142:16	176:10 178:13,15	98:10 112:4
28:17 53:12 56:6	113:10,23 114:5	clause 34:8	178:17,19,21,23	comings 58:17
56:7,9,13,20,22	114:21 116:11,16	<b>clear</b> 7:19,21 42:14	178:25	commenced 92:10
57:2,7 71:10	116:21 117:5	42:15,20 45:22	closings 175:6	<b>comment</b> 168:24
95:13 115:7 116:8	118:9,25 120:9,13	50:20 72:12 81:10	<b>club</b> 13:14 14:2,6,8	170:7
116:13,24 118:11	120:17,19,20,22	81:20 99:18	14:9	<b>comments</b> 94:11
157:9 158:10	120.17,19,20,22	111:13 119:15	<b>co-working</b> 84:20	163:19
<b>children</b> 27:6 37:11	123.0,10,23	125:12 128:17,18	<b>codes</b> 167:3	<b>commission</b> 140:17
54:1 56:14 66:12	124.13,18 123.3	123.12 128.17,18	cold 5:12	173:9
70:8 124:6 174:7	128:18 130:2,19	133:22 130:12	coldest 28:18	commissioned
children's 97:23,25	130:21 134:24	142:15 146:3	<b>Colin</b> 87:20,22 89:2	123:18
103:5 118:13	135:16,19,20	142.15 140.5	collaboration	commitment
<b>choice</b> 111:16	138:13 139:12,18	160:1,12,20	115:13 121:17	148:20
139:3	139:20,22,25	171:19 172:18	122:3	commitments
<b>choleric</b> 30:19 31:7	140:5 141:23	<b>clearer</b> 64:15	collaboratively	155:22
31:11	140.5 141.25	clearly 8:24 44:3	155:14	committed 68:11
<b>chose</b> 102:4 139:17	142:17 143:14,23	44:22 62:7 73:9	colleagues 99:1	68:24 84:6 135:14
<b>chosen</b> 165:1	145:11,16,17,19	76:20 89:19	collective 113:1	149:8 153:15
<b>Chris</b> 30:13,16	146:9,15,17 147:1	109:10 110:14	151:21	<b>Committee</b> 3:13,16
<b>Chi i</b> 50.15,10	1 70.7,13,17 147.1	107.10 110.14	1.71.41	<b>Commute </b> <i>3</i> .13,10
			l	

etely 130:21	I	1	1
	36:16 69:25 73:20	103:18	23:7 71:3 92:15
ex 56:15 63:3	73:21 75:5 76:15	confidently 153:17	109:3 176:18
4 64:4 115:1	76:16 77:20 79:7	<b>confined</b> 166:20	considers 49:24
15 171:20	80:23 81:4,8,9	<b>confirm</b> 2:25 3:3	consistent 116:18
exities 103:1	92:4 104:4,12	3:18 47:3	124:16 125:12,16
exity 98:11	105:13 108:3	<b>confirmed</b> 143:16	135:1
5	125:14 143:14	172:9	consistently 150:18
iance 173:8	147:10 171:22	confirming 140:23	consisting 13:14,15
ications	<b>concert</b> 104:20	confronted 166:9	consolation 50:18
	160:23	congregations	conspiracy 131:25
sed 89:14	<b>conclude</b> 169:25	164:2	132:8
ehend	concluded 47:4	conjunction 84:1	constable 6:25 7:15
	48:17 107:24	<b>connect</b> 61:19	7:22 8:7,22 9:5,20
<b>ehensible</b> 20 102:10	177:7	connected 1:12	11:3 12:7,25 43:3
	concluding 162:1	38:5	43:9 56:8 84:13
ehensive	conclusion 48:6	connection 61:15	142:22 172:10
24	76:11 104:19	conscience 90:20	Constabulary
omise	114:10 117:22	<b>conscious</b> 106:4	100:22,23
23 130:24	121:7 125:19	115:15	constant 110:13
22	132:25 133:3	consent 4:15	constraints 164:20
t <b>er</b> 60:4,6	141:14 145:3	167:11 168:14	consultant 55:23
<b>d</b> 11:10	162:11	172:4 173:23	consuming 123:9
3 159:10	conclusions 104:1	consented 167:25	<b>contact</b> 4:13,16,20
led 108:19	104:4 106:19	consenting 168:9	4:22 5:11 42:12
3 162:18	112:20 116:9	consequence 41:4	43:4 46:12 48:8
lment 108:8	119:21	137:17	48:16 59:6 60:20
10,18 159:25	concurrent 174:10	consequences	61:13,16,20 64:19
15	condition 169:4	106:14 136:13	64:20 74:4,6
vably 35:21	conditions 24:3,7	154:10 159:22	75:21 84:12 87:10
ot 160:25	conduct 71:4	consider 20:13	87:14,18 89:3
otion 130:2,4	106:14 152:2	73:13 105:23	109:22 132:4
<b>m</b> 23:18	158:4	109:14,25 110:16	133:7
7 71:11,12	conducted 46:19	110:20 111:9	contacted 1:11
3 73:3 85:18	175:16	123:20 167:2	57:10 87:21,22
18	conducting 20:9	171:8	102:5 133:4 136:5
<b>med</b> 1:10	conference 79:17	considerable	<b>contacting</b> 136:1
7 23:17 27:5	172:14,20	108:22 120:2	contacts 46:15 47:5
39:4 65:11	conferences 20:9	139:21	<b>contained</b> 84:8
		consideration	
3 70:20 81:11	<b>confidence</b> 40:11		141:19
11 93:19	127:5 128:16	150:14 151:9	contemporaneous
7 114:18	<b>confident</b> 87:7,9	166:17 167:1,9	158:15 166:22
18		,	167:7
0			<b>content</b> 43:7 76:15
			76:16 79:1
<b>ns</b> 15:25	confidentiality	considered 17:15	contents 38:24
1	ning 79:2 4 149:18 ns 15:25	ning 79:2confidential 94:74 149:18110:17,18 144:16	ning 79:2confidential 94:7considerations4 149:18110:17,18 144:16167:14 169:7

				1 age 100
66:10 72:18	<b>copied</b> 90:1,3,5	93:18 129:8 138:5	coverup 69:5	<b>cultural</b> 145:24
contested 159:6	93:25	172:7,8 175:10,17	104:14,15 105:16	148:20
contests 104:11	copies 26:16 43:18	counselled 83:4	107:5,23 112:2	culture 113:16
context 19:10 26:6	<b>copy</b> 7:16 12:4	counselling 92:16	139:24,24 145:5,5	139:22 146:15,18
35:10 37:7,20	16:10 26:2,3	93:4	159:9,24 160:6,8	147:13,18 150:5
39:25 40:7 41:6	28:16 35:7,18	<b>count</b> 134:3	160:15 161:2,6,7	151:23 155:19,25
47:19 87:13	46:2 55:8 66:3	countless 38:7	161:10,25 162:9	current 124:2
117:16 120:25	70:11 71:15 78:2	countries 123:24	163:13,16,20	127:19 145:18
156:13	82:18 90:3 95:12	country 80:25	cowardice 154:17	currently 148:12
continue 34:20	core 1:15,17 13:20	156:14	<b>CPS</b> 51:6 75:18	curtail 39:22
37:17 49:16	84:25 95:1 129:7	<b>couple</b> 60:2 111:14	157:15,22 164:21	curtailed 169:13
155:23	Cornwall 21:12	<b>courage</b> 48:19	165:1 167:20	<b>curve</b> 117:9,10
continues 49:15	38:6 41:9 95:8,15	176:5	170:6,12,14 171:7	
continuing 73:7	95:21 96:1,6	<b>course</b> 5:1,21 6:18	171:11,19 172:12	D
114:22	139:1	9:13 10:9 11:5	174:23	<b>D</b> 177:9
contrary 11:21	<b>correct</b> 3:19 9:10	14:12,14 15:17	CPS001584 001	daily 13:19,25
contributing 69:15	17:14 20:10 44:7	16:2,22 20:4	35:6	37:20 123:3
contribution 100:6	55:25 56:11,23	21:14,16 29:12,13	CPS003465_004	damage 45:15 69:9
contributions	57:4,13 58:3,7	33:21 34:12,22,24	172:19	139:21
102:7	59:3,19 60:13,17	36:19,21 45:22	cracks 121:20	damaging 154:24
contributory 63:9	60:24 65:6 66:25	47:18 48:12,15	create 118:7,8	Dame 9:9 11:25
controlled 121:6	69:4 71:6 74:7	51:19 55:20 73:1	151:21	46:21 94:23,24
convenience 165:8	75:18 76:13 77:10	103:12,19 107:10	crimes 56:14	96:17,18,20 97:16
174:20	78:4 79:12 82:15	123:1 126:1	130:15	107:21 112:9,13
convenient 54:21	85:17 87:23 88:7	127:12,21 128:8	criminal 10:8 36:7	112:19 129:2,5
conveniently 15:20	89:22 93:5 111:12	131:18 133:17	36:19 56:5 67:14	143:11 148:19
conversation 6:18	114:2 137:21	134:8,11 136:6	76:12 103:19	150:7 155:16
6:19 8:6 14:23	corrected 95:19	148:6 159:1	144:23 171:11	160:3,11 161:7,14
15:6,16 39:4	correctly 20:4	162:24 163:11	criminality 173:25	162:2,9,16 163:21
43:21 44:24 82:23	correctness 153:14	165:3,19 174:14	crippling 51:12	178:7
82:25 86:25	corresponded	<b>court</b> 3:10,11	critical 122:11	danger 30:23
conversations 43:3	21:11	103:16 110:20	criticise 160:11	dangerous 160:19
44:25 77:14	correspondence	136:20 169:10	criticism 156:12,12	Danny 12:5 25:11
<b>convey</b> 148:16	15:12 38:12,22,23	172:7 174:15	163:9	41:25 43:1 45:11
conveyed 46:4	43:17,19 49:6,12	courteous 175:14	critics 47:15	46:25 66:8 69:5
convicted 10:20	49:20,24 74:21	courtesy 170:15	cross-examined	69:19 71:16 78:19
57:14	86:10 94:4,6,12	courtroom 169:9	169:11	<b>dare</b> 52:16,24
conviction 40:3	128:15 162:20	covenants 124:20	<b>Crown</b> 39:12 40:22	dastardly 52:9
128:17,18	177:24	cover 55:21 63:23	110:6 167:3	date 44:12 72:1
convinced 132:22	corroborate 150:24	159:15	cruel 26:10 28:21	83:25
convincing 79:2	corrupted 90:14	covering 91:16	29:6,24 30:4	dated 37:5 47:10
cooperation 84:20	corruption 173:6	173:20	166:14	49:13 50:2,25
175:13	<b>Council</b> 4:2 49:22	covert 130:24	crystal 170:2	51:9,15,24 52:13
cooperatively	148:15 151:18	164:9	cudgels 30:20	52:20 53:7,20
151:5	counsel 11:1 79:18	covertly 145:11	culpable 152:25	54:2,8,14
				dates 38:25
			1	l

Epiq Europe Ltd (+44)207 4041400

	1	1	1	Page 107
Davies 82:1 84:12	decent 21:3	delayed 74:2	167:6	<b>DI</b> 6:17 15:7
<b>day</b> 1:4,5 7:1,16	<b>decide</b> 162:25	delaying 137:16	description 13:25	108:12 158:20
50:5 52:14,22	<b>decided</b> 39:12	deliberate 69:12	18:18,20 126:20	dictated 154:19
94:3 102:9 129:24	40:23 144:20	107:5 108:7,10,18	deserted 51:13	dictionary 160:21
131:14	158:11 162:21	141:2 142:5	<b>deserves</b> 164:10	<b>differ</b> 79:5
day-to-day 58:16	deciding 119:5	159:24 162:15	<b>design</b> 114:25	difference 61:11
59:10 62:6,8	123:11	deliberately 108:19	<b>desking</b> 60:6	62:2 68:9 110:2,5
days 62:9 127:13	decision 8:16 9:3	142:1 147:3	<b>despair</b> 21:20	126:6
131:23 140:21	11:23 77:6 108:1	159:10 161:3	desperately 50:11	differences 62:5
141:3 146:3	108:2 110:6	162:18	<b>despite</b> 60:14 72:8	156:16,18
161:19	111:11,18,19	deliver 119:11	139:2 140:23	different 59:23,24
<b>DC</b> 74:6,16	128:6,8 133:24	123:7	142:11 143:4	60:25 62:6 63:13
dead 151:25	136:9 137:2 159:1	demanded 38:18	150:16	88:16 98:13,13
<b>deal</b> 62:18 63:6	162:13 170:13	demands 123:9	destroy 5:18	101:15 108:20
64:3 91:13 92:16	172:8,25	demonstrable	destroyed 85:22	109:19 113:8
101:20 114:3	decisions 144:13	98:20	94:6	117:5 145:25
116:6 118:19	146:5 151:8	demonstrate 98:20	detail 4:21 44:18	147:1 152:22
143:6 170:17	declaration 54:1	157:25	61:22 66:6,19	155:5 165:9
dealing 10:3,4,15	declining 46:9	demonstrated	67:25 71:21 75:10	differently 146:24
10:16 62:4 64:13	dedicated 164:6	47:23 116:13	80:22 148:7	difficult 21:13
128:19 137:3,5	171:21	demonstrating	149:20	65:25 111:3 120:9
156:7	<b>deed</b> 52:15	138:16	detailed 63:2,23	123:7 137:14
dealings 37:9 148:9	deeds 95:22	denial 91:6	67:21 78:19	170:3
deals 123:5	<b>deep</b> 47:24 48:22	denied 90:19	114:20	difficulties 98:10
dealt 46:15 61:11	91:7 99:1	131:17	details 2:9 34:15	100:16,18,19
62:11,14 63:10	deepest 90:20	deny 69:13	39:25 41:14 68:24	difficulty 30:25
64:14 70:8 71:12	deeply 79:2	denying 79:21	68:25 69:3 95:16	90:10,12 136:24
146:23 171:19	defeat 134:14	departure 96:12	<b>detective</b> 5:25 6:3	<b>dig</b> 76:18
172:5	defence 11:1 40:25	depend 146:18	7:2 15:16 42:25	digging 76:17
deanery 146:13	108:20 130:1,18	depended 125:22	55:24 56:8,10,18	diligence 149:12
Dear 15:1 27:1	132:6,7	deployed 135:20	determination	<b>dim</b> 145:20
30:16 37:6	defended 154:3	<b>deprived</b> 163:16,24	141:6 171:17	diminish 141:5
death 114:9	deficiencies 150:2	depths 21:20	174:19	<b>dine</b> 13:16
decade 118:12	define 165:2	derail 145:13	determine 101:11	<b>dining</b> 14:2,4
120:15 147:6	defined 162:4	describe 14:18	determined 31:1	<b>dinner</b> 14:8
decades 38:22	defining 166:17	62:25 80:19 84:19	develop 99:21	dinners 13:3,12
deceived 48:23	definite 128:23	99:10	102:19,22	diocesan 3:25
<b>December</b> 4:8 46:3	definitely 65:22	described 5:10 9:6	developed 102:6	25:20 26:25 34:9
50:2,25 52:20	67:19 68:16 70:2	10:1,6 12:13	117:7 119:4	37:25 60:22 61:23
54:14 66:24 70:12	definition 80:1	13:19 26:9,10	152:18 156:24	65:23 72:24 77:11
86:14 108:24	98:9	29:6 33:25 39:19	development 27:13	85:15 117:23
129:25 131:5	degree 83:7 88:14	42:24 44:22 59:15	97:22 122:25	120:23 124:11
132:12 133:18	105:12 106:9,12	93:20 130:1	123:11	diocese 25:21 27:2
140:20 141:15	107:6,7 122:16	140:22 153:4	developments	27:8 28:25 60:21
142:12	delay 38:18 70:14	154:21 166:15	122:4	60:23 62:7,22
			I	

				1 age 100
85:19 118:23	15:18 44:18 77:1	23:20 25:16 47:15	164:20	140:12 176:16
120:6 121:4,5	93:3,6,9	52:6 57:15 61:25	<b>Duke</b> 96:6	<b>EH</b> 47:2
122:23 142:14	discussing 45:23	66:8 83:16 122:20	<b>Dunhill</b> 84:17,21	<b>Eight</b> 143:21
dioceses 59:23 62:1	46:1 77:4,5 93:10	135:18 142:10	<b>duplicate</b> 78:11	either 41:21 61:13
62:3,5,20 77:3	107:23	148:22 152:10	duplication 86:9,9	67:14 94:6 124:17
85:14,25 117:13	discussion 52:4	domain 101:13	<b>Durham</b> 23:12,13	131:25
119:17 120:2	103:24 146:13	domestic 56:8,22	23:14,19	either/or 122:21
direct 133:5	discussions 15:13	115:21	dusty 78:11	ejaculations 91:2
directed 93:22	46:10	door 58:14	duties 103:17	elderly 30:23
direction 58:24	dishonest 159:14	doors 81:22	173:21	electronically
92:9	disillusionment	double-check	duty 163:11	28:13
directly 11:3	91:7,15	97:11	<b>uary</b> 105.11	elements 109:20
118:25 132:5	<b>dislike</b> 34:2,17	<b>doubt</b> 12:6 47:24	Ε	Elizabeth 46:21
141:24	<b>dismiss</b> 91:13	103:12 152:13	<b>E</b> 177:9	60:10,18 61:15
director 8:17 82:5	dispel 163:12	153:12 152:13	<b>Earl</b> 96:6	77:2,5 81:14,17
92:12 103:5	displayed 150:9	156:4 171:15	earlier 10:14 29:24	81:25 93:25
director's 15:8	disposal 165:17	doubts 127:7	36:20 53:18 62:9	eloquently 166:15
disadvantage 47:16	disputing 75:15	downtown 16:18	91:10 105:7 113:5	email 30:13 70:19
48:2 157:17	disseminate 123:13	<b>DPP</b> 7:4 9:3,4 12:3	149:25 151:24	70:24 89:21,23,24
disadvantages	distinction 60:21	12:8,10 35:7,19	152:21,25 153:16	90:9,10 92:25
157:16	169:16	136:15 159:1	earliest 127:13	93:24
disappear 24:10	distinguished	172:8	early 5:12 41:19	emailing 70:5
disbelieved 150:22	159:16	Dr 73:12 82:21	93:8 129:22	emails 88:15 89:4
discernible 61:10	distorted 69:14	draft 95:12	133:24 161:20	89:11,14,18
discharged 66:15	distorter 152:15	drafting 97:18	earned 175:19	127:23
disciplinary 65:11	distress 89:12	dramatic 120:14	easier 61:19 125:23	emanated 39:14
67:21 144:21	176:8	dramatis 102:12	easily 51:23 64:4	embarrassing
146:5 163:25	distressed 1:12	draw 19:2,2 105:18	East 25:3	43:10
<b>Discipline</b> 68:2	disturbing 72:4	106:22 107:19	Easter 78:9	embracing 5:12
<b>disclose</b> 49:6 136:5	document 35:4	130:19 151:20	ecclesiastical 51:13	109:23
disclosed 74:11	41:24 45:21 93:23	177:4	67:14	emerged 148:25
76:12 77:22 86:17	161:19 164:22	Drew's 172:14	echoed 73:20	149:14
164:24 171:3	165:10,21 173:11	173:2	echoes 72:9	emerges 112:2
175:21	documentary	driven 38:20 151:9	edge 135:21	emission 80:4
disclosing 74:9	126:18 144:15	dropped 135:3	Edward 16:15,17	133:6
disclosure 171:2,3	documentation	<b>DSA</b> 63:17 76:3	19:19 21:25	emotions 92:17
discomfort 116:25	2:11 127:8	77:15,15	effect 7:9 32:8	emphasis 56:6
discovered 135:13	documents 32:19	dual 132:22	88:12 119:11	122:9
discovery 78:22	55:7 96:24 97:5	<b>Duchy</b> 38:6 41:9,13	136:8 137:11	emphasise 11:20
discreet 54:11	100:12 102:11	41:15,18 51:18	140:5 170:7,12	emphasised 39:9
discrete 165:3	126:16,21 132:10	95:8,15,21,22	effective 138:18	44:3
discuss 4:17 14:9	166:22 175:20	96:1,3 139:1	effectively 100:5	employed 102:19
27:12 45:20 59:17	dodged 141:11	Duchy's 41:10	114:23 116:6	<b>employee'</b> 28:20
72:25	<b>dogs</b> 53:6	<b>due</b> 50:17 51:19	120:24 153:9	employees 62:8
12.23			1 ( ) 1 (	1 0
discussed 5:21	doing 12:8 22:16	55:19 91:14 148:6	163:16 efforts 23:23	124:12

Epiq Europe Ltd (+44)207 4041400 www.epiqglobal.com casemanagers@epiqglobal.com

27 July 2018

Page 189

				1 age 107
<b>employer</b> 21:3 29:8	entrenched 13:22	2:17 6:8 40:12	120:4 124:19	121:22
29:9	envisaged 29:4	55:3 70:15 82:13	142:16 144:16	experts 113:25
employment 46:24	episcopal 141:6	94:23,24 106:17	153:25 154:20	<b>explain</b> 13:4 14:7
48:3	era 144:25 145:17	112:15 117:14	155:10 157:14	29:10 98:17 115:3
<b>enable</b> 114:6 164:3	erection 80:8	123:7 126:2,5,24	158:20	156:16 157:9
enabled 150:6	Eric 5:9,18 21:8	127:1 128:11,12	examples 134:21	explained 8:22
encounter 80:9	22:12 24:23	129:16,17,18	157:25 158:5	31:9 45:14 79:25
encourage 41:22	erroneously 95:18	130:14,21,23	exceed 166:12	80:2,6 152:22
103:24 136:3	errors 152:22	131:7 134:5	exception 30:24	162:16
encouraged 154:6	especially 63:3	138:11,15,16	exceptional 99:5	<b>explains</b> 26:17
enduring 115:1	149:25 151:6	140:9,12,23 141:8	exceptionally	106:15
159:20	152:20 154:12	141:19 142:6	152:14	explanation 23:22
enforced 147:21	160:4 162:22	143:6,16 144:12	exchange 39:3,23	29:1,5,23 31:11
engage 159:9	essential 85:6	144:15 145:5	exchanges 38:19	86:24 103:20,21
engaged 99:24,24	113:22 176:7	147:4,9 148:17	exclusion 104:9	114:15,20 120:3
160:8	essentially 54:15	149:11,22 150:4	exclusively 59:1	137:7 158:7,8,21
engagement 97:22	130:8	150:13 151:4,25	exculpate 105:11	exploited 134:15
engaging 37:23	establish 44:6 85:8	150:13 151:4,25	excusable 152:22	134:17
109:22	establishment	152:3 154:15,22	excuse 110:7	exploring 7:10
England 12:17	52:16 136:7,9	158:1,9,15,25	153:20 154:5	exposed 150:4
16:5 27:5 37:19	137:10 138:21	162:16,19 164:19	executive 82:6	express 48:4 146:8
46:22 57:10,19	139:6	164:23 165:23	97:24 139:7	expressed 162:12
64:3 66:15 92:22	estate 96:2,3	168:8,15,18,20	<b>exercise</b> 153:7	extend 176:19
98:4 105:8 118:9	estates 95:9	170:11,22 171:9	exercised 124:19	extended 38:10
<b>England's</b> 46:20	et 87:5 173:10,11	171:15,17 172:17	existed 98:14 126:7	114:9
enhance 119:19	evaluate 119:17	174:6,22 176:14	expect 113:25	extensive 118:16
enlarge 54:12	<b>EVANS</b> 128:2,25	176:23	127:15	<b>extent</b> 22:19 69:22
enquiries 84:4	evening 81:16	evident 155:18	expectation 116:19	102:14 137:16
130:4	event 2:16 8:15	evidential 162:1	expectations	138:2 139:11
enquiring 44:4	24:18 29:8 31:12	ex-Tory 13:20	118:14	156:1
enquiry 7:11,12	33:24 44:13	exact 68:24 69:2	<b>expecting</b> 77:11,23	external 42:16
44:2 135:2	166:24	82:4	expedient 137:5	123:18
ensure 37:11,13	events 39:13 47:23	exactly 8:7 10:1	experience 1:20	externally 147:21
71:9	50:22 73:21 79:3	12:12 16:22 19:8	63:17 64:1,2	extract 46:18 50:2
ensuring 176:21	90:12 91:24	24:12 109:17	68:14 92:21 99:1	50:24 51:9,15,24
entered 161:25	104:12 108:22	111:20 133:7	99:5 115:11 117:1	52:20 53:7,20
entertained 25:1	111:4 155:8,18	161:18	118:5,11,13	54:2,8,14
enthusiastic 167:20	157:10,25	examination 2:5	121:11 122:25	extracts 49:5,8,12
enthusing 52:7	eventual 41:14	55:5 96:19 108:21	123:2,3 166:24	49:23 177:24
entire 124:8 144:2	eventually 34:1	177:17 178:3,9	experienced 92:6	extraordinary
145:21	74:11 84:17	examined 54:7	151:1	143:2 144:6
entirely 50:22	126:21 153:11	109:3	experiences 114:7	154:22
141:11 154:24	everybody 175:11	examining 99:25	expertise 57:6	extremely 99:2
162:10	everybody's 97:8	example 5:11 88:4	59:18 67:24 68:1	103:23 134:10
<b>entity</b> 96:1	evidence 1:6 2:14	102:12 110:13	118:11 119:3,11	<b>eye</b> 154:23
-				-
	1	1	1	1

Epiq Europe Ltd (+44)207 4041400 www.epiqglobal.com casemanagers@epiqglobal.com

				Page 190
eyes 28:18 134:3	fairly 35:12 147:9	<b>feet</b> 24:1	<b>finding</b> 16:13	155:9
	faith 40:14 91:18	fell 152:9 168:12	158:13 160:7	follow 129:17
F	97:19 154:19	felt 31:9 47:14	162:17	131:23 154:1
face 132:18 154:15	158:17,21 173:8	61:17 65:8,19	findings 160:2,3	follow-up 69:10
158:15 174:21	faiths 37:19	66:1 78:5 88:20	176:25	82:10
face-to-face 60:20	fall 104:15 105:16	89:7 91:7,16	fine 6:16 26:4 28:4	followed 48:1
faced 137:17	112:3 161:7 171:6	101:3 103:16	28:11 29:18,19	69:24 83:10
facing 136:24	fallen 168:6	114:13,14,17	155:4	109:11,12 140:3
159:13	falling 121:20	146:8	finished 2:17	following 22:7 26:6
fact 16:25 17:7,20	false 39:17 48:14	fervent 141:22	Fiona 26:24 29:16	27:3 37:14 39:3
19:11 22:17 24:20	151:22	<b>fifth</b> 90:9	29:18 53:17 77:19	41:2 45:8 63:17
31:12 32:20 34:21	falsely 47:20	figure 103:3	77:24	73:19 84:4 94:10
40:21 42:22 47:6	familiar 137:25	figures 137:15	<b>firm</b> 146:5	95:1,12 138:10
50:21 53:18 65:24	family 176:1	file 59:4 65:2 67:8	firmly 52:14	166:23
71:11 75:11 78:2	far 40:15 46:3	71:5 74:15 75:9	118:24	follows 42:8 46:9
80:8 82:4 85:19	51:22 74:16 81:23	78:2,11 81:12	first 2:1 8:11,14	48:16 95:11
88:14 89:18 90:14	87:17,19 101:10	86:10 94:3,10,12	9:19 11:21 13:1,9	145:23
101:13 102:19	103:8 114:18	94:13 127:3	21:8,11 24:3	fool 130:10
104:22 107:4	117:7 127:16	132:10 133:19	25:19 28:24 32:19	foolish 121:12
108:15 109:14,16	152:11 153:22	148:5 173:24	37:20 43:2 47:3	force 39:22 81:19
109:24 110:1,2	163:15 166:11	files 30:25 42:17	59:3,4 65:1,4	81:20 83:22
114:19 124:23	171:24	43:13 57:23 66:10	80:10 84:13 87:17	147:17 167:3
126:7 127:21	farcical 130:23	68:17 71:9 74:18	95:19 101:6	forced 52:15
158:9,25 159:17	fault 27:18,18,20	76:5,10 77:2,7,12	102:11 104:17	forces 64:19,21
160:1 165:10	91:25 156:15	77:17 83:6,8	112:25 119:24	77:21 79:10 81:5
170:19	favour 16:13 19:7	85:13,15,20 86:3	127:14 129:7,15	81:22 103:14
factor 63:9	165:14	86:4,6,21 93:19	132:11 140:16	forefront 58:16
facts 2:25 44:6	favouring 106:20	146:3	156:19 165:4	forensic 67:7
48:12,25 69:14	fax 5:9,13,16,18,20	filing 87:2	172:16 177:2	102:14
79:4 80:11 101:20	5:23 51:2	<b>final</b> 1:5 54:14	first-hand 85:7	forget 69:17 125:24
138:3 153:2	fear 23:1 50:17	172:25	firstly 2:8 96:22	forgiving 51:4
factual 149:17,20	98:19	finalise 127:9	138:11,15	forgotten 65:16
factually 171:21	featured 117:15	Finally 175:2	<b>five</b> 140:11 142:11	169:15
failed 108:23	February 9:25 50:9	Finance 3:25	164:25	form 18:24 22:10
143:19 148:9	142:23	financial 53:4	<b>flies</b> 174:21	39:7 42:5 45:3
failing 106:3	<b>feed</b> 27:16,22	<b>find</b> 7:11,12,13	<b>flow</b> 85:5 137:21	50:16 93:4 95:2
failings 148:10	feel 18:15 35:2	16:21 18:4 19:22	<b>fly</b> 158:15	127:23 133:14
failure 108:6 111:7	50:11 65:15,25	20:8 21:3,13	<b>flying</b> 21:12	161:10
137:7 151:4,21	79:11 83:20 96:24	22:20 42:18 43:13	<b>fobbing</b> 142:9	formal 20:15
153:25 162:13	116:11 127:6,10	51:18 55:8 59:13	focus 100:3 113:19	103:16 121:15
167:15	175:18	60:7 68:25 77:11	122:23 140:9	163:24
failures 99:22	feeling 58:21 59:15	78:12 82:13 86:16	150:18 159:6	formed 67:17
123:2	89:21	106:6,17 107:20	162:9	80:11
fair 57:5 72:18	feelings 159:21	107:25 130:10	focused 100:8	former 13:20 37:8
78:24 83:16	fees 175:19	155:5 176:2	104:9 123:4 140:5	140:9
156:12				1.012

Epiq Europe Ltd (+44)207 4041400 www.epiqglobal.com casemanagers@epiqglobal.com

<u>г</u>				1 uge 171
fortifying 137:11	14:2 18:14,22	furthermore 69:9	<b>Gibb</b> 46:21 47:4	11:4 37:25 42:3
forward 11:7 15:8	79:20 138:21	103:14	94:23 96:17,18	42:13 100:23
25:9 58:22 62:23	frightened 50:20	<b>future</b> 36:17 99:22	143:11,16 148:25	142:14,22 175:6
64:16,24 81:17	frightful 47:11	111:4,5 146:17	149:2,16 150:7	<b>go</b> 5:5 28:5 53:3,14
116:8 117:19	52:5		159:23 163:21	55:20 60:18 61:22
128:14,20,21	<b>froing</b> 74:9	G	178:7	62:19 66:5 67:20
173:15,18	front 2:20 8:13	gain 173:8	<b>Gibb's</b> 148:19	69:5,21 71:18
forwarded 142:4	13:8,9 16:12	gaining 48:3	155:16	72:5 73:10 74:8
<b>found</b> 18:23 48:17	25:12 26:1 35:12	<b>gap</b> 42:21 47:5 63:2	<b>Giffin</b> 148:3,4,5	75:9 76:18 77:20
77:23 78:2 84:24	40:7 55:7 69:18	Gardner 26:24	156:8 178:17	77:22 78:20 80:21
87:14 94:3,15	75:2 97:5 122:23	29:16,18 53:17	gifts 4:4,5 41:7	83:22 84:3 85:9
123:6 133:10	frustrated 76:17	77:19,24	154:13	90:8 116:11 118:3
146:9 157:4	79:22	gather 7:18	gist 131:11	122:5 128:2 153:8
166:14 171:3	Fulbrook 49:9	gathered 176:13	give 35:14 38:9	157:2 161:17
four 18:11 78:14	<b>fulfil</b> 16:20	gaze 166:11	85:15 88:20 89:8	163:3,10 165:1,4
120:4 127:1,4	fulfilling 19:19	<b>GBH</b> 80:24	103:24 106:6	<b>God</b> 91:17
142:11,19 166:22	<b>full</b> 19:18 79:7 87:3	Gemma 115:20	107:9 108:7,10	goes 48:18 68:20
<b>fourth</b> 141:15	91:14 104:2	general 43:11 45:4	125:2 138:17	70:2 105:15
170:4	111:25 137:17	117:7 127:21	160:16 161:12	going 7:11,12 8:25
fragile 166:25	FULLBROOK	146:18 155:23	162:14 168:17,21	14:25 19:8,11
169:20	49:13 50:24 53:7	generally 64:8,11	171:18 175:4,5	23:10 25:9 34:6
fragility 136:25	fuller 116:17	92:14 118:1,13	given 7:25 9:23	35:4 52:23 55:2
fragmentation	164:22	119:23	19:24 20:18,19	55:20 58:12,23
121:19	fully 37:13 40:5	generic 115:6	27:13 28:24 29:3	61:22 65:1 66:5,6
<b>frail</b> 73:9	54:7 66:1	genital 131:12	29:15 36:2,13	66:19 69:21 70:9
frailty 73:8	fundamental	gentle 20:8	38:18 46:23 58:21	71:18 74:8,23
framing 102:23	152:24	gentleman 4:9 33:1	75:14 85:20 88:1	76:5,17 78:10,20
frank 16:8 17:15	fundamentally	<b>genuine</b> 90:14	97:7 116:14	80:21 81:21 82:10
24:22 86:15 93:15	109:13 125:8	91:18	118:10 119:25	94:22 126:23
93:17,22 94:15,17	143:17	genuinely 91:16	129:8 149:11	141:24 145:1
126:10,12 127:16	<b>funds</b> 143:24	152:9 158:6	151:25 159:5,12	154:23 163:4
127:25 132:13	further 1:7 25:9	geographical 83:12	168:23 169:19,19	170:21 175:4
151:5	34:15 35:25 36:23	121:13	169:20 174:18	goings 58:17
fraudulent 49:18	44:2 51:9 52:4	geographically	gives 51:21 54:17	<b>good</b> 1:4 2:1,6 4:7
free 2:13 96:25	64:16,24 68:6	119:2	108:17 173:2	16:14 19:16 40:14
frequently 120:8	76:12,19 78:17	George 96:5	giving 34:15 97:24	44:17 60:11,14
<b>fresh</b> 147:12	82:16 84:4 88:19	129:24 130:2,7	173:12	63:18 90:15,18,22
Friday 1:1	93:13 94:20 126:8	131:3,7 132:2	<b>glad</b> 51:17 66:4	91:6 96:20 107:25
friend 6:16 11:7	130:21 134:24	133:9,20,25 134:4	79:12	109:11,12 115:9
15:24 16:15 20:15	135:10 141:20	134:17,23,25	gloss 125:1	116:18 119:2
20:16 24:19,25	148:1 149:20	135:4,11,18	Gloucester 20:25	130:11 138:9
25:6 122:11	153:15 154:20	137:11 140:10	37:24 39:8 41:2	145:1 158:18
friendly 156:25	155:16 161:17	getting 5:12 22:10	69:1 79:6 85:19	173:2
<b>friends</b> 4:7 13:3,5	164:15 165:1	81:22 85:7	139:4 140:18	Gordon 138:7
13:12,13,14,24	172:23 173:17	ghastly 20:23 52:9	Gloucestershire	gradual 19:5
		<b>GI</b> 167:24		
I		1	1	1

				Page 192
gradually 16:21	125:12	126:21 127:20	176:22 177:4	historical 123:12
18:4 135:5 158:19	guided 91:12	150:2 152:20	hearsay 48:13	history 151:11
Graham 129:13	guidelines 145:25	156:17 163:14	heart 48:18 129:18	152:21
172:22	166:1	happening 29:13	139:5	hold 175:25
grain 118:3	guilt 40:22 130:5,6	happens 27:24	heavy 119:25	holding 17:4,16
grateful 96:14	144:18	28:12 50:8 84:23	<b>held</b> 12:14,14 40:10	
137:23 176:13	guilty 9:14 10:8,9	156:6 161:2	57:23 74:15 87:1	Holy 38:9
gratification 90:16	23:17 48:17	happy 28:9 95:9	87:4 144:1	home 37:25 38:9
159:16	129:23 142:23	harassing 51:1	help 5:5 33:20	43:24 60:8,8
gravity 134:19	144:8 146:10	Harbottle 95:3	38:23 43:20 49:2	165:25
151:10	154:8 173:16	96:14	57:16 58:8 62:21	homeless 41:5
great 5:1 15:23	174:20	hard 100:23 101:11	93:3 102:22 118:6	homosexual 166:25
29:10 38:13 45:15	guise 90:17	101:19 134:13	118:10 120:7,17	honest 58:19
66:6 75:9 83:6	gullible 91:9	136:8,11 154:9	130:20 156:16	157:11 158:9
89:12 96:8 102:22		harm 17:9 27:6	157:25 158:11	honestly 51:11
133:23 149:12	Н	56:16 115:1 116:1	166:12 169:12	hope 2:17 27:10
greater 67:25	half 13:14,15	137:1 152:17	helped 102:18	46:16 49:1 50:7
91:13 148:7	halfway 47:1 79:14	159:19,20 162:8	helpful 59:12	52:2 84:23 138:1
152:11 155:11	Hall 46:21 60:10	164:13 168:2,3,5	103:23 122:3	142:15 176:1
156:23	61:15 77:2 81:14	164:12	helps 118:5 157:9	177:1
greatest 171:16	93:25	Harrington 99:2,9	hesitate 2:8 107:22	hoped 19:8 133:21
greatly 102:18	hampered 152:1	He'll 31:2	hidden 161:4	161:15,23
137:18	hand 53:23 68:10	head 145:18	hide 139:9 161:3	hoping 50:15
grew 93:20	108:23 163:11	headed 15:1 136:15	163:1,7	horrid 47:11 52:10
grievous 168:3	165:4,4 169:12	heading 162:9	hierarchical 92:22	horrify 164:10
grilling 30:19	handed 70:11	heaps 64:24	hierarchies 98:13	horror 53:22
grim 156:5	110:19	hear 1:6 4:6 40:13	hierarchy 113:7	Horror 55.22 Hosgood 77:19,24
grip 110:10	handful 38:21	55:2 66:5 94:22	high 3:10 40:10	hospital 166:20
grooming 72:23	handle 111:7	94:24 156:20	150:11 172:7	hot 60:6
156:24	128:12	161:12 173:12	174:5,15	hour 51:14
	handled 41:14 70:3		,	
<b>gross</b> 23:3 36:8,12	handling 63:16	heard 5:24 37:22	high-profile 63:4	hours 140:11
72:2 75:12 80:2,7 80:24 133:12	130:22 145:20	52:8 57:11,13	<b>highest</b> 139:12	house 3:12,16
	149:18 152:8	92:5 115:22	highlight 78:24	24:21,24 35:11
135:19 167:12,24	hands-on 61:17	117:14 126:5,24	<b>highlighted</b> 73:6 128:4 149:23	41:3,17 43:5 52:1 95:7,15 125:18
<b>ground</b> 48:12 156:25	handwritten	135:21,22,25		,
	165:21	140:8,19 141:18 148:18 149:10	159:25	135:7 136:15
group 13:21 18:14	happen 19:9 24:15		<b>highly</b> 12:14 13:21	154:2 168:13
21:25	24:18 42:20 72:20	150:11,25 151:25	<b>Highness</b> 37:2,4	HS 47:2
grudge 39:15	73:4 93:9 153:24	153:16 154:21	49:4 50:3 51:16	huge 21:18 45:15
GSP000112_040	happened 16:17	157:7 167:21,24	52:12,21 53:8	76:16
6:7	18:22 22:2 34:22	175:23	95:4 96:5 177:21	Hughes 42:25 85:8
guarantee 147:15	69:3 70:25 72:14	hearing 149:1	<b>hindsight</b> 166:6	171:18
<b>guidance</b> 63:3,6,21	74:3 76:20 84:11	158:1 175:15	hissed 107:14	human 154:24
63:21,23 90:23	84:14,22 88:25	177:7	historic 57:12 73:2	167:1,9
91:4,10 124:22	101:4,5,10 108:13	hearings 149:9,23	125:4	hundreds 68:17,17
	101.4,5,10 100.15			

				Page 193
172:6	implemented 73:15	27:13	indication 29:12,15	86:11,17 87:8
Hunt 82:21 135:23	implementing	incendiary 162:6	69:12 73:3	88:1,21 89:8,9,13
136:5 163:5	70:16	<b>incident</b> 72:13 73:5	indications 70:16	95:1 100:16,18,19
hurdle 168:19	implications	85:23 91:14 92:18	indictment 173:14	100:21,22 101:12
hurdles 168:11	154:16	incidents 66:20	indifference 152:24	103:7,10,15,18,25
hurt 114:11,12	<b>imply</b> 23:5	67:7,9,11 81:6	indigenous 92:12	109:2,16,17
husband 136:14,17	importance 113:8	<b>include</b> 32:13	indiscretion 151:12	128:23 130:5,6
<b>Hyde</b> 165:8 172:19	113:15 156:4	65:17 124:12	indiscretion' 39:7	150:24 176:16
	important 7:18	161:9,11	individual 27:19	informative 145:4
I	11:16 26:17 37:10	included 43:25	28:2 39:9,15,15	informed 43:23
<b>idea</b> 23:1 123:16	40:7 49:2 71:25	53:17 56:20,21	39:17 47:21 113:1	133:14
158:17 163:12	104:8 113:11	142:14	115:12 144:9	informing 53:15
168:21 174:19	114:1 116:4 117:1	<b>includes</b> 104:15	151:18 174:1	inhumane 28:19
identified 6:13	122:22 123:22	105:16 112:3	individuals 22:1	initial 58:19 84:2
102:13 106:2	124:3 127:8 131:6	161:8	38:13 47:14 63:5	initially 56:19 65:8
122:10 161:14	151:19 159:18	<b>including</b> 47:15	98:17 101:22,22	injury 168:19
162:17 168:1	167:8,14 169:16	48:2,14 109:22	102:7 113:9	injustice 30:22
175:5	,	124:10 133:6	115:22 116:4	innocence 79:21
identifies 99:8	<b>importantly</b> 168:25 171:13			
identify 28:5 35:4		139:16 157:13	117:19 124:5,17	80:15 131:8,20
49:19 83:9,15	<b>impose</b> 24:3 118:4	inclusion 157:20	128:18 146:19	134:16 144:20
96:22 99:12	118:10	inconceivable	147:24 151:20	innocent 129:21
103:11 114:22	imposed 118:22	132:13 133:13	175:23	131:2,4 144:2,5,8
	imposing 58:15	increase 120:13	individuals' 158:4	160:24
116:9 123:10	imposition 30:21	increased 137:18	inevitable 164:20	innocuous 156:25
124:21 166:17	impression 17:3	incredibly 59:12	inexplicable 137:6	input 70:2
<b>identifying</b> 6:12	58:10 170:14	72:16	inference 5:17	<b>inputted</b> 67:16
26:5 105:10	impressive 38:1	<b>indecency</b> 36:8,12	130:18 160:9	INQ000560_052
109:19 123:6,8	imprisonment	72:2 75:12 80:3,7	<b>inferred</b> 160:7	104:6
157:2	174:4	80:24 133:13	<b>infinitely</b> 23:14,15	INQ000560_075
identity 1:17	improper 8:15 9:2	167:12,24	<b>influence</b> 7:7,20,23	112:22
<b>IDSVA</b> 115:20	104:20 159:8	indecency' 23:3	9:16,23 11:23	INQ000560_079
<b>ignore</b> 167:10	160:23 170:4	indecent 79:24	35:22 41:20 42:17	99:7
<b>ignored</b> 45:17	improperly 6:23	80:1,6 167:11,25	44:5 136:2,10,19	INQ000682_003
83:23	impropriety 140:4	172:22,22 174:9	169:6	46:25
ill-health 73:8	141:19 142:24	independence	influencing 8:16	INQ001348 165:9
<b>illogical</b> 163:23	143:5,22 147:5	170:15	9:2	<b>inquiry</b> 1:10,14 2:8
imagination 91:25	<b>improve</b> 118:5,6	independent 3:9	informal 20:16	2:25 3:21 13:18
imaginative 171:21	127:17 155:22	57:12 65:20 97:19	informally 171:8	26:7 28:3 35:3
immediate 21:12	improving 97:25	98:8 115:21	informants 66:21	36:2 37:4,10
immediately 17:12	<b>in-house</b> 122:11	141:21 168:20	66:22 67:2 69:11	38:24 43:20 45:7
81:14 131:13	inability 154:11	indicate 2:15 3:4,7	information 10:10	46:20 47:4 49:6
immoral 159:14	inaccurate 101:16	66:12 97:3 101:2	10:25 37:15 40:4	49:21 86:12,16
immunity 170:18	inaction 92:23	indicated 140:8	46:15 69:10 72:13	95:2,8,13 96:14
impact 35:3 40:17	inadequate 164:12	175:3	78:11 79:9 83:22	96:21 97:7 103:22
100:24 115:9,14	inappropriate	indicates 146:15	84:8 85:5,7,10,24	103:23 113:20
116:1 157:17	TT TT TT		, - , - , - , - , - , - , -	

Epiq Europe Ltd (+44)207 4041400

				1 age 174
126:22 127:2	interactions 37:18	41:21 42:16 56:5	<b>job</b> 130:10 171:2	133:13 135:21
120.22 127.2	intercede 20:17	41.21 42.10 50.5 56:21	John 15:11 102:18	<b>kept</b> 98:24 99:11
142:2 145:15	interest 41:9 42:5	investigative 83:17	126:14 139:4	<b>Kevin</b> 99:2,9
142.2 145.15	43:16 46:23	136:21	<b>Johnson</b> 172:23	key 55:21 69:25
149:19,21 153:18	43.10 40.25 147:12	investigator's		140:15
		78:22	<b>joined</b> 91:11	
155:2,9,15 160:12	interested 99:6		journalist 147:11	<b>kind</b> 4:23 18:21
175:10,17,20	136:23	<b>invitations</b> 38:10	<b>judge</b> 136:20	29:1 101:7 103:1
176:7,14,21	interesting 37:23	invite 131:9 160:12	138:23 172:7	110:9 113:6 118:8
inquiry's 149:1	<b>interests</b> 151:9	<b>invited</b> 38:8,9 67:4	173:25 174:15	121:22 158:13
176:16	165:18	174:25	judge's 173:23,23	174:21
inside 135:15	interfere 8:3	inviting 37:7	judged 153:18	kindly 33:4 53:1
insight 153:6 166:6	internal 30:14	<b>involved</b> 23:2 39:6	judges 169:12	kinds 152:17
168:21 173:2,12	135:2	46:10 56:13 68:3	judgment 48:10	159:20
176:6	internally 118:15	81:18 99:3 100:1	152:22	knew 4:22 7:4,21
<b>inspector</b> 5:25 6:3	interpretation	132:25 134:8,9	judicial 3:13,16	12:10 19:11 25:5
6:20 7:2 15:16,19	36:18	145:8	24:21 47:22 48:11	25:5 35:9 60:17
42:25 55:24 56:19	interpretations	involvement 65:3	48:17	68:2,23 71:20
inspirational 90:22	132:24	involving 27:18	judiciary 139:7	85:9 87:17 100:15
<b>inspire</b> 154:13	<b>interview</b> 46:19	63:4 161:23	<b>July</b> 1:1 37:5 54:8	129:22 132:2
installation 38:1	interviews 80:23	irrespective 143:21	<b>jump</b> 94:10	133:9 134:19
instance 157:6	introduce 135:6	<b>Isles</b> 96:7	<b>June</b> 2:25 25:11	140:23 147:11
instigated 38:20	invaluable 48:21	isolated 59:16	51:15 97:20	knock 58:13
43:8	invent 118:21	130:15	junior 171:2 172:7	knocking 81:22
institution 67:13	inventing 126:4	<b>issue</b> 47:18 64:18	justice 6:12,14,15	know 2:18 3:20,21
91:15 147:14,17	invention 50:22	85:12 116:16	8:1 11:13,17,19	3:23 4:2,19,21
147:18 154:17	investigate 76:18	139:14 160:2	136:6 172:2	7:23 9:1,5 10:15
156:6	investigated 5:25	170:17 171:6	Justices 170:9	12:9,10,11,13
institution's 147:16	33:12 37:12 39:11	issues 1:20 44:14	justified 31:11	14:21 21:19 23:8
institutions 13:23	67:9,12 76:23	49:25 61:12 65:15	67:13	23:25 33:2 35:17
46:13 99:25	investigating 56:7	102:17 114:3	justify 36:21	35:19,19 37:8
100:13 121:10	56:14 81:5 92:4	121:12,25 148:7	<b>Justin</b> 61:10,17	39:24 43:8 54:20
instruct 41:22	145:9	156:4 160:13	145:19 154:20	58:13,17 59:3,11
instructed 129:14	investigation 8:4	165:2		59:13 61:18 62:3
instructing 79:18	9:16,23,24 14:15	items 43:24	K	62:10,19 64:6,15
instruction 91:2	33:14,21 35:9		Kate 55:3,4 126:25	64:24 67:15 69:2
intended 9:7	42:7 44:4 49:21	J	149:17 178:1	70:8 71:7 73:7
136:19 137:12	49:24 54:5 56:25	January 12:22	keen 45:2 72:19	74:24,24 76:20
intending 11:22	57:6 67:7 72:9	14:21 66:24	keep 112:9 124:3	77:21 78:14 79:23
intends 49:6	79:8 80:20 82:17	141:16	141:6	80:14 81:9 82:4
intent 168:3	88:2,10,19 103:19	<b>jaws</b> 134:14	keeping 127:12,14	83:3,4,5 85:5,5
intention 128:23	110:3 130:12	<b>Jay</b> 37:6	keeps 51:1	87:6 90:7 94:15
intentional 90:16	133:22 142:15	jealous 170:15	<b>Keir</b> 35:7,9	100:20 105:4
intentional 90:10	145:14 149:1	jeopardise 88:18	Kemp 5:9,18,21	108:11 112:6
91:5	175:21 176:15	<b>Jeremy</b> 89:24 90:1	21:8 22:3 24:17	115:16 121:19
interaction 59:10	investigations	90:3,6	24:23 130:25	132:9 133:9,11
	III VOUSUUUUU	<b>Jez</b> 90:1	132:19 133:8,10	152.7 155.7,11
				<u> </u>

Epiq Europe Ltd (+44)207 4041400

				Page 195
134:20,22 136:8	102:25 103:1	119:14 122:6	31:13 32:10,20,23	<b>lie</b> 53:6 129:19,19
141:22 145:15	108:13 109:7,18	leak 95:12	33:16 35:6,15,18	129:19
147:3 155:1,3	110:10,21 124:9	learn 98:12 100:4	35:19,23 37:2,3,5	lies 50:22
162:21,23 163:2	127:2 132:4,10	101:11 123:1	40:20,25 42:24	life 20:3 38:7 48:7
163:14 166:19	133:19 135:3	155:24	43:6,8,14,25 44:1	49:15 54:10 92:8
168:6,12 171:24	140:21 141:16,24	learned 102:6	44:9 46:2,4 47:10	132:23 159:12
172:9 174:6,8	142:7 143:20	learning 100:3	47:13 48:25 49:13	164:6 174:3
knowing 57:15	144:13,16 146:3	123:13 149:9	50:3,9,19,24 51:9	lifestyle 143:8
142:11 166:7,11	147:6 162:10	leases 41:11	52:12,25 53:17	lifetimes 116:2
166:13	lamentable 151:6	leave 20:25 21:2	54:17 74:22 75:3	154:25
knowledge 3:2 42:7	land 96:3	32:1 173:23	95:2 109:15	light 45:24 47:9
46:14 55:17 97:14	landed 96:2	leaving 171:10	136:18 141:4,9	149:10 150:11
98:4,21 99:5	landscape 155:7	led 65:3 80:24 81:4	142:22 143:3	158:24 169:7
103:2 117:1	language 79:25	92:8 140:17 145:6	145:21 146:14	<b>liked</b> 4:6
136:16 143:21	111:16 149:6	left 20:2 29:15,22	161:18,21 162:20	Likewise 42:11
152:23 157:12	lapse 152:1	57:9 64:6 92:19	163:3,18 177:21	limited 59:25 72:13
known 8:23 9:10	large 69:21 101:21	129:6	letters 12:16 38:25	72:16 100:22
24:9 38:12 51:6	121:21 125:22	leg 88:5	43:14 49:10 53:13	111:15 121:10,11
91:22 102:2 121:5	173:15	legacy 123:5	66:23 67:17 71:22	limits 99:23
133:25 136:22	largely 73:2	legal 65:8 66:13	72:6 74:9,11,14	line 55:20,20 66:5,5
153:2 159:17	lasted 108:22	96:1 163:11	74:20 76:1,7	71:18,18 122:24
<b>knows</b> 34:3,3	lasting 152:17	169:19 172:1	79:20 80:14,14	links 57:18 59:17
107:15 155:15	Lastly 69:19 73:10	175:12	105:24,24 106:1	list 73:13 88:4
	late 44:11 102:8	legally 171:20	108:3,6,11,16	95:23 124:9,10,10
	165:19	legislation 34:6,8	109:3,9,9 110:1,8	124:16 125:7
labour 173:19	lately 44:15	legislature 139:7	110:12,14,17,24	134:21 135:3
lack 98:20 103:2	<b>law</b> 4:25 36:7,20	legitimate 171:22	111:1,7 128:4	143:20
111:24 124:21	48:13 75:17	length 97:9	130:9,10,16	listened 11:18
126:3 150:13	121:16 147:17	lenient 68:9,18,21	131:22 132:3	149:10
154:10	172:5,17	158:22	141:17,18,20	listening 149:9
LADO 155:15	lawfulness 135:21	<b>lens</b> 124:1,2	142:12 143:9,14	155:20
lady 115:19 136:14	lawyer 34:2 85:21	Let's 139:22	147:7 150:23	<b>lists</b> 124:11,22,24
<b>laity</b> 13:16	85:21 102:21	<b>letter</b> 7:22 8:9,10	159:10 162:10,14	literally 58:13
Lambeth 13:17	lawyers 65:10,24	8:12,19,20 9:7,15	162:18 163:10	78:10 130:13
15:11 16:9 27:3,8	67:24 79:23	9:20 11:22 12:3,4	170:8,18,24 171:5	litigating 168:13
29:2 30:12,15,23	lay 124:12	12:7,22,25 13:6,7	171:9,10	<b>little</b> 23:1 41:6
31:24 45:8 46:10	laying 156:25	13:8,9 14:14,20	letting 95:17	51:20 58:4 61:13
54:19 57:24 58:2	lead 98:3 119:20,24	15:1,5,15 16:12	level 84:20 116:12	97:16 98:23 115:4
58:9,17 59:1,16	143:25 149:5	18:10 21:7 22:5,6	117:23 119:10	119:25 125:10
60:3,25 61:3,6	151:2	22:15 24:12 25:10	134:4 146:13	150:9 151:13
62:2,5,12,17,21	leaders 148:21	25:12,13,16,19,19	levels 150:8	175:1
64:7,11,14 65:11 66:24 71:23 74:15	leadership 113:8	25:23 26:2,4,9,11	Levitt 172:13	live 1:7 81:9 153:24
76:1 77:3,7,16	113:15,19,21	26:14,16,23 28:5	Lewes 3:22,24	175:23
78:8 83:6,8 85:14	<b>leading</b> 78:9 172:6	28:8,10,16,19,22	<b>Lewis</b> 95:3 96:14	lived 10:7 41:3
86:6,20 87:2	leads 114:20	29:5,6,23,24 31:7	library 87:5	153:19
00.0,20 07.2				

www.epiqglobal.com casemanagers@epiqglobal.com

				Page 190
<b>lives</b> 48:20	167:8,22 174:16	157:12	113:7	20:14 23:5 24:7
living 70:22 132:22	looks 4:25 52:2	lots 88:8 117:5	managements	24:20 32:7 58:12
Lloyd 2:2,2,4,6,19	67:21	125:24 126:2	98:14	60:17 76:2 79:24
3:7,18 6:12,14 8:9	loose 52:6	loud 148:23	managerial 119:1	86:7 87:1 93:8
10:5 11:13,17,19	Lord 2:2,2,4,6,19	loves 23:25	managing 41:11	104:17 111:10
14:24 16:10 21:7	3:7,18 6:12,14,15	loving 92:13	56:9,13 65:25	118:7 120:11,11
24:24,25 25:2	8:1,9 10:5 11:13	low 150:12	mandatory 147:21	121:2 173:4
27:16,24 28:12	11:17,19 14:6,10	Luckily 49:17	manipulation	meaning 32:13
30:5,10,20 31:24	14:24 16:6,10	lunch 45:8 112:19	173:7	104:19,21,22
32:2 33:2,18	21:7 24:23,24,25	162:2	manipulator	105:23 111:25
35:15,25 36:6,24	27:16,24 28:12	luncheon 112:10	152:14	160:14,15,21
36:25 53:18 134:5	30:5,10,20 31:24	Luxon 59:8	<b>manner</b> 42:16	161:13
138:24 177:14	32:2 33:2,18	lying 80:15 91:1	47:12 144:10	meaningless' 33:7
local 4:12 37:25	35:15,25 36:6,24	<b>Lynas</b> 30:11,14	manoeuvre 64:23	means 24:14
39:8 44:15 97:24	36:25 53:18 96:7	31:3,14	March 47:10 51:24	160:20 161:2
locate 51:20 117:18	104:3,11 105:3,20	, 	72:3 143:18	175:25
located 117:13	106:7 109:5,10	M	154:21 155:4	meant 4:18 18:21
118:2 119:1	111:10 134:5	machine 142:17	mark 32:17 92:19	34:3,4,16 41:6
London 92:6	138:24 140:16,20	144:13	marked 32:16	85:6 105:12,21
long 8:23 21:17	141:3,8,16,25	MACSAS 129:10	marshalled 149:21	<b>Measure</b> 163:25
26:24 47:13 48:23	142:6,13,19,20	<b>Mail</b> 13:19,25	masturbate 75:2	measures 37:12
51:20 90:9 97:21	143:19,23 144:9	main 40:3 85:3	matched 106:13	68:2 166:11,12
97:22 151:2	144:17,22 145:7	maintain 38:12	material 43:9	169:8
153:23 159:21	145:22 156:10	maintained 158:17	103:13 109:24	measuring 158:3
<b>longer</b> 69:23	157:6,13 158:7,14	maintaining	126:18 127:5,22	<b>media</b> 1:13,14,19
137:23 156:19	158:16 159:3,8,12	125:10	128:13 149:11,18	1:23 45:16 47:15
look 12:19 55:7,11	159:14 160:2,8	<b>major</b> 106:3 139:4	176:23	50:18 95:18
65:1,4 66:7,19,19	161:15 162:23	makers 141:21	matter 1:9 10:5,10	101:17 105:1
68:5 69:23 71:20	163:5,6,17 164:4	making 46:6 82:1	24:6,15 32:1 34:9	medical 168:8
74:17 76:7,24	164:6 170:9	104:19 110:6	39:11,19 44:22	meet 4:1 16:8 61:18
78:21 79:13 82:11	177:14	124:10 127:13	46:2,11 68:12	114:7 119:18
83:24 86:4 87:8	Lords 3:13,17	136:22 155:5	76:15 96:8 141:5	meeting 14:19 16:7
124:1 125:23	24:24 35:11	Malcolm 128:1,2	147:12 151:2	16:23 17:2 18:2,9
131:9 139:22	168:13	128:25	152:8 159:18	19:10 22:2,8,12
147:6 167:4 170:2	Lords' 24:21	malicious 49:16	161:16	23:22 45:22 46:1
looked 42:17 43:13	lose 41:3 124:6	man 9:5,8 12:14	matters 2:7 10:11	72:24 79:22 82:8
76:1,6,9,25 77:21	loses 156:6	18:17 22:21 30:23	38:15 42:8,18	86:12,16,18
83:13 111:8	losing 174:4	36:15 44:17 51:1	45:21,24 65:11	130:24 131:5,6
137:22 171:16	lost 125:6,7 169:23	51:7 52:5,9,10	96:15 136:4	132:11,13,16
174:19	lot 33:4 36:7 60:7	53:9 72:23 129:24	149:18 158:6	133:17 140:22
looking 14:24	61:20,25 86:8	131:25 134:8,9	159:11 160:15	141:1 145:11
25:19 67:25 74:14	88:5 98:6 101:12	162:24	maximum 174:3	meetings 4:1 12:17
86:5 88:6,14 98:7	102:1 105:6	<b>man'</b> 47:11,11	<b>McGill</b> 166:6,16	25:1 77:18 84:25
101:15 106:24	115:22 117:14	managed 121:6	168:1,4 169:4	meets 14:3 45:19
110:11 121:1	126:5 127:22	129:24	mean 10:18 15:10	Mellows 26:7 65:3
		management 97:22		

Epiq Europe Ltd (+44)207 4041400

				Page 197
65:17,19 66:3	Michael 5:6,7 15:5	misled 23:2 47:25	154:18	122:8,8,22 125:15
69:16 70:3,16	21:20 31:23 32:1	misrepresented	morning 1:4,11 2:1	127:19
71:3 72:10 73:12	38:3 41:4,18	134:19	2:6	nationally 27:4
73:20 86:2 106:2	42:24 43:7,15,19	missing 110:11	<b>Morris</b> 65:24	naturally 38:16
member 3:9,10,12	45:16 135:25	132:10 133:18	mouth 133:5	<b>nature</b> 4:16,17,18
3:16 24:21,24	144:3 161:18	mistake 134:11,15	move 12:3 53:25	4:20 5:10 15:13
35:11 42:2,13	midst 47:12	134:16	58:22 117:9 148:2	20:20 39:24 43:16
65:23 70:9 171:25	mile 68:18	mistakes 150:6	<b>moved</b> 41:19 85:21	47:21 48:24 51:6
172:3	<b>military</b> 13:20	155:24 156:11,14	<b>MPs</b> 138:21 170:9	94:7 95:8 106:13
members 3:8 13:15	mind 3:20 12:19	159:3 161:4,5	multi-agency 57:2	107:23 115:1
13:16 30:14 45:4	21:1,6 23:8 40:7	164:7	Murdock 6:1,3,17	133:8 136:10
45:19 124:13	107:16,17 110:22	<b>misuse</b> 164:3	6:20 7:2,17 15:7	140:23,25
43.19 124.13 148:5 156:10	167:10,17 110.22	Mmm 122:12	15:17,19 108:12	near 37:25 117:18
148.5 150.10	mine 16:15 25:6	model 123:11,15	,	nearest 4:3
		,	130:23 135:22	
membership 14:5	<b>minimise</b> 69:9	modern 144:25	157:18 158:20	nearly 53:9
116:15	<b>minimising</b> 137:12	145:17,24	166:15,16 167:6	neatly 119:14
<b>memo</b> 16:10	minimum 119:15	<b>Moira</b> 9:9 11:25	Murdock's 134:13	122:6
144:16	minister 21:1 53:24	46:21 94:23,24	136:2 157:14	necessarily 111:17
<b>memories</b> 176:3	139:4 146:11	96:17,18,20 97:16	168:15	111:19
memory 2:10 38:23	ministers 13:20	107:21 112:9,13	mustn't 124:6	necessary 63:23
96:23	ministry 16:6 18:5	112:19 129:2,5	mutual 14:5	64:10 69:23 71:4
men 17:4,15 83:5	18:25 19:12,15,16	143:11,16 148:19	<b>my'</b> 94:9	83:20 113:4
133:1 135:24	19:18,22,24 20:9	150:7 155:16	N	119:19
139:19 143:15	20:21 22:11 39:22	160:3,11 161:14		need 2:9 12:5 16:11
mentality 150:5	45:3 46:7 50:6,16	162:2,16 163:21	N 177:9	26:12 28:11 41:8
mention 29:17,18	111:10,15 133:23	178:7	Naively 77:13	45:15 51:14 53:2
30:7 45:25 142:18	134:18 135:6	Moira's 161:7	naked 5:13 80:15	53:3 63:22 64:13
156:18	137:13 144:1	162:9	91:1,2 109:20	75:9 83:9,13
mentioned 22:22	151:8 153:7	moment 54:21	name 27:19,24,25	87:15 96:24 100:9
27:19 40:19 41:12	159:15,17 163:17	87:16 107:11	29:16,21 30:7	105:11 107:10
45:5 52:22 82:16	163:24 164:3,7	112:7	31:6 42:19 72:22	115:2 116:6
94:2 101:25	ministry' 44:20	moments 80:7	96:4 130:13	117:18 121:22
126:13	minuted 132:14	monarchy 43:10	133:22 142:16	146:11,21 151:23
mentioning 32:10	141:2	139:8	168:17	156:4 169:10
<b>mere</b> 151:12	minutes 82:8 159:5	monastic 41:5	<b>named</b> 28:2	170:7 174:23
merely 94:8	164:24	Monday 149:3	names 82:15	needed 29:10 73:4
merits 136:17	mischief 141:21	<b>money</b> 41:6,7	151:24	82:16 85:9 115:5
message 142:13	misconduct 33:25	120:11 138:25	narrative 99:18	115:16 125:8
148:17	34:3 171:24 173:9	monstrous 50:12	101:5,6,8	130:20 133:11
met 14:7 24:23	174:3,10	month 27:11	narrow 98:25	148:11
38:7 61:14 82:1	misguided 152:9	months 60:3	99:11	needs 47:18 81:11
131:11 140:20	158:17	165:20	nasty 49:15	116:4 121:16
method 158:2	mishandled 142:7	<b>moral</b> 66:13 90:21	national 58:4 59:7	122:16 124:2
Metropolitan	misjudgment	154:17	60:11,16 117:20	145:15 150:17
-	• •	<b>morality</b> 132:24	117:24 118:7,9	155:22
45:22.25 44:1.5.8	155:20		11//2/11/0// //	1,2,2,4,4
43:22,23 44:1,3,8	135:20	morancy 132.24	119:4,4,10,16	133.22

Epiq Europe Ltd (+44)207 4041400

	1	1	1	1
<b>negative</b> 18:16	131:18	nurturing 90:17	90:25 91:6	<b>oh</b> 28:14 29:16
neighbour 4:3	noncurrent 123:8		occurring 144:24	33:19 51:5 80:1
<b>Neil</b> 4:9,14,15,18	nongenital 109:22	0	occurs 85:12	OHY000096_070
4:23 5:11 15:25	normal 45:22	<b>O</b> 68:5	October 16:7 20:8	8:12
17:11,21 36:9,12	63:16 91:4 92:8	<b>O'Donnell</b> 134:20	40:20 53:7 63:21	OHY000203_011
39:10 72:14,14	92:15 113:6	138:5,8,9 148:2	offence 4:25 17:19	43:1
79:13 80:16 87:10	normally 10:13	178:15	23:16 34:2,11,13	okay 5:2 27:21
87:18,21 88:13,15	38:20	oath 112:13 131:7	34:17,20 47:20	32:18
88:17 89:5 90:3,5	Northamptonshire	objections 53:1	68:24 75:6,11,12	<b>old</b> 18:13,18,20
92:24 93:4 114:10	74:4,12 100:22	objectives 99:15	75:14 79:21	172:5
130:15 131:11,17	note 30:12 38:24	obligation 167:2	110:13 172:17	omission 108:2
131:24 133:7	40:19 45:7,18	obligations 66:14	offences 48:18 57:1	128:6,8 162:13
140:2 141:10	71:25 78:24 86:15	observations 68:7	68:12 72:1 76:12	omissions 157:5
142:18 143:1	86:25 97:8 141:1	<b>obtain</b> 167:15	76:23 77:22 84:5	162:25
145:9 150:17	142:2,25	obtained 103:19	135:14 136:5	once 9:13 13:19
153:24 166:8,18	notes 2:10 75:9	175:22	156:20	48:16 86:4 129:5
167:13 176:1	96:23	<b>obvious</b> 15:23	offended 146:6	one-sided 130:22
neutral 161:19	<b>noticed</b> 112:5	53:23 58:18 71:17	offending 10:8	ones 109:8 126:4
never 6:15 31:12	notion 67:17	114:11 138:2	19:25 23:6 57:15	ongoing 35:8 72:8
51:4 92:16 114:14	November 49:13	150:16	138:19 153:6	open 24:2,13
127:3 139:10	novices 98:11	obviously 6:20	offer 37:7,14 39:5	opening 1:3 136:7
171:25	<b>NT</b> 72:3	11:12 17:18 20:1	48:20 114:8	149:3,8 159:4
nevertheless 43:17	nuanced 162:12	20:14 24:19,20	173:16	164:25 173:18
110:7	<b>nude</b> 17:4,16	25:4 26:17 89:12	offered 74:17 135:8	177:11
new 77:11 86:11	Nugee 16:15,17	90:15 93:8 100:2	offers 111:2,6	openness 58:21
92:5 126:4 149:19	19:19 21:25	102:1 104:19,25	office 1:11 15:8	operating 2:10
newcomers 98:9	number 21:21	107:16 111:8	21:15 33:25 34:4	Operation 84:9,17
newly 146:10	22:23 38:13 69:21	113:19 115:25	34:8,10,23 40:10	84:21
News 24:5 88:18	83:9,12,15 85:14	117:17 118:8	45:20 60:2,8 78:8	operational 56:21
newspapers 39:19	89:5 94:11 95:20	120:24 127:10	87:5 95:7 102:16	operator 138:20
<b>nice</b> 52:2 53:13	101:22 104:4	131:23 159:11	126:16 130:25	opinion 72:6
niggling 24:3,7	109:19 112:22	175:9	133:1 141:16	opinions 48:12
night 88:18	124:5,8 125:20	occasion 37:14	165:25 171:24	opportunity 3:4
nine 86:3 143:25	126:16 140:14	38:15 108:24	officer 28:17 43:4	44:14 74:17 97:11
145:8,10	173:15	occasional 43:14	53:12 56:1,24	114:16 115:10
<b>ninth</b> 123:5	numerous 47:14	occasionally 38:14	75:25 108:12	137:24 162:5
No-one 152:25	139:15 140:3	41:7 45:4 48:7	136:21	169:24
153:2,5	Nunn 32:20,24	62:16	officers 42:12 76:2	opposed 79:3 118:3
<b>Nobody's</b> 13:3,5,12	57:22 59:11 62:15	occasioning 168:1	79:6 82:3 124:25	118:14
13:13,14,23 14:2	70:14 86:8 93:2	168:5,12	offices 139:12	opposite 134:9
<b>nods</b> 3:14	93:24 94:2,15	occasions 38:8 57:3	141:25	<b>optimum</b> 66:11
non-ordained	127:3 135:17	135:15	official 121:2,3	<b>option</b> 19:16
124:12	144:17 147:8	occupation 22:20	officiate 28:25 30:2	<b>options</b> 137:3
non-recent 124:1	<b>nurse</b> 92:11	occupied 40:5	125:21	oral 149:23 150:4
nonconsensual	nursing 92:12	occur 91:8 92:17	officiating 24:3,9	ordained 124:16
		occurred 18:3 84:6		
	I		1	·

Epiq Europe Ltd (+44)207 4041400 www.epiqglobal.com casemanagers@epiqglobal.com

				Page 199
146:10	ownership 44:8	paper 136:15	97:23 99:15	<b>PB</b> 72:1 94:5
order 1:18,22 7:11	95:9,19	papers 15:8 65:4	101:25 102:16	peace 51:22 176:2
14:6 30:6,8 95:10	, 	68:15 87:4	104:3,8 108:24	peace' 32:2
99:21 103:16	P	paragraph 6:7 8:11	115:11,19 117:22	Peak 85:20
110:20 122:15	<b>Pacey</b> 12:7	8:22 9:19 11:21	120:6,25 123:9	<b>Pearl</b> 59:8
ordinary 10:11	page 2:22,22 18:10	15:15 19:3 22:22	124:21 127:23	penitence 91:19
14:2	19:3 20:5 22:6	23:24 31:19,20	131:15 136:4	153:6
organisation 118:3	28:15 31:21 32:5	43:2,2 66:20 69:6	139:14 175:12	people 4:5 7:24 8:2
125:4 126:1	32:16 41:25 45:12	71:23 72:5,17,19	particularly 14:1	8:5 12:2 14:4
organisational	47:1 55:14 67:20	72:21 89:17 90:9	36:8 53:5 63:14	17:22,25 27:5,7
120:21	97:9 104:6 165:9	104:5 105:15	63:18 77:18 100:3	32:3,11,12 36:17
organisations	pages 42:1 69:21	106:11 128:3,4,9	111:23 127:13	39:20 40:9 41:8
98:14 101:23	71:21 97:8 101:7	173:1	148:21	48:1,8,18 52:14
117:6 118:5,6	112:22 172:6	paragraphs 18:11	<b>parties</b> 92:22	52:18 56:15 57:7
122:18 125:23	173:21 175:19,21	19:7 71:19 75:24	104:19	59:17 63:24 64:2
organise 2:15 27:9	paid 21:16,18	173:20	partner 92:14	66:23 70:8 77:16
organised 27:10	pain 51:11	<b>parish</b> 16:17 53:15	168:18	83:9 101:11,14
149:13	painful 176:3	parishes 117:25	partners 155:14	102:6,8 105:4,6
<b>Originally</b> 70:4	paints 149:24	121:24 122:24	parts 67:15 118:24	105:14 106:23
originals 94:9	<b>Palace</b> 13:17 30:12	123:3	129:15 156:1	107:1 108:18
others' 170:12	30:15 45:8 57:24	<b>Parliament</b> 34:6,18	pass 14:19 85:9	113:6 114:11,14
ought 8:21 11:17	58:2,9,17 59:1,16	34:18	96:16 108:6 111:1	118:17,21 119:22
outcome 41:21	60:3,25 61:3,6	part 24:9 31:12	126:19 128:6	119:22 120:11
158:22	62:2,5,12,17,21	38:18 40:14 41:10	129:5 130:4 138:5	121:17,20,20
<b>outline</b> 164:25	64:7,11,14 66:24	49:10 59:20,22	162:14	122:4 125:20,24
outlined 45:13	71:23 76:1 77:16	60:14,15 66:1,9	passage 37:16 39:1	131:2 136:22
89:10	78:8 86:6 87:2	66:14 69:13 78:24	passed 33:17 72:7	141:20 142:9
outrageous 52:18	108:13 109:7,18	81:1 82:19 84:25	79:9 84:9 105:25	151:1,14 152:4,14
<b>outside</b> 106:23	110:10,21 127:2	91:3 101:3,21	126:22 132:3,5	153:22 156:19,21
118:4,14,22	132:4 140:21	103:2 121:17	133:1 159:22	157:4,8,13 161:3
123:23 128:14	141:16,24 142:7	144:12 148:22	163:6	174:16
135:16 146:9	144:13,16 147:6	149:25 161:10	passing 106:1	people's 106:22
154:3	162:10	part-time 59:9	109:4,9,9,15	116:2 157:5
outstanding 66:13	Palace' 46:10	120:3	168:2	perceived 7:25 8:3
overall 33:6 153:4	Palace's 65:11	partiality 104:16	pastoral 53:13	9:15
<b>overcome</b> 168:19	panel 2:1 31:20	105:13,17,19,21	66:13 140:22	perception 17:14
174:23	32:21 36:3,5	106:15,20 107:7	path 91:4,11	50:21,21 68:13
overheated 21:9	54:20 55:2 58:8	112:4 161:9,9	patience 175:13	79:3 108:7,10,17
22:16	65:13,23 93:13,16	participants 1:15	<b>patron</b> 16:17	162:14,17
overrode 105:13	94:25 126:9,11	1:17 95:2 129:7	pattern 67:11,17	perceptions 17:9
oversight 122:17	129:12 138:10	particular 11:7	72:4 110:14	perfectly 9:6,10
153:10	148:5 156:10	16:1 18:2 34:17	151:11	10:23 14:2 107:16
overtone 109:22	162:5 163:2	39:4 42:8 56:6	<b>Paul</b> 65:24	107:18 108:14
owned 118:15	164:18 175:9	58:10 68:22 74:22	Pausing 74:3	110:4 169:1
owner 95:23	177:19 178:5,11	79:14 81:18 89:18	pave 84:14	performing 59:23
	panel's 176:12			
			I	1

Epiq Europe Ltd (+44)207 4041400

<b>F</b>				Page 200
period 16:1 29:25	14:10,11,15 15:12	132:6,11,20 133:6	166:14 169:8,10	126:4 145:24
35:13 48:23 59:15	15:24 16:4,5,14	132:0,11,20 133:0	placed 135:3	160:12 161:14
61:24 69:7 108:22	16:20 17:11,24	134:18,19,23	plain 139:9 166:1	pointed 130:5,6
112:10 150:1	18:4,24 19:6	135:2,6,8,13	plainly 121:3	<b>pointing</b> 115:25
158:16 167:10	20:14 21:10,22	136:9 137:4,9,10	164:18 166:19	points 16:3 30:25
Perkins 87:22 89:2	22:14,18 23:16,20	137:12,14,17	<b>plan</b> 27:11	96:22 108:20,25
permission 28:25	23:25 24:16,19,25	137:12,14,17	<b>planned</b> 27:14	109:4,10 116:2
110:25 125:21	25:6,15,20 26:4	139:2,17 140:1,4	planning 19:5	151:15
permitted 139:9	27:1 28:23 29:4	140:6,16,18,19	107:1 122:9	<b>police</b> 5:14 17:22
-	29:13 30:1,21,22	140.0,10,18,19	<b>plans</b> 49:18	33:21 39:10,11,12
pernicious 136:11			-	
perpetrated 138:12	31:10 32:20,24	142:21,23 143:5,8	play 33:5 116:21	41:21 42:3,7,14
perpetrators 82:11	33:12,12,18 34:16	143:18,25 144:3,5	played 143:25	42:15 43:17,21,22
<b>Perry</b> 84:9	34:22 36:12,14,16	144:11,14 145:14	plea 32:1 173:16,17	43:23,23 44:1,3,8
persecuted 54:11	36:21 37:8,21	145:21 146:23	174:20	44:10 51:5 54:4
persecuting' 39:16	38:4,10,14,20	148:9 150:9 151:8	pleaded 9:14 23:17	56:1,24 57:9
<b>person</b> 10:3,7,16	39:6,20 40:2,18	152:6,13 153:3	pleas 171:14	64:19,21 67:1,4,5
37:23 58:25 64:23	40:19 41:1,8,17	155:18 157:7	173:22	69:1 72:7 74:4,12
72:22 81:24 92:20	41:22 42:6 43:7	158:10,22 159:15	please 1:25 2:8,14	75:21 77:21 79:6
102:13 113:12	43:24 44:10,15,16	164:6,13 165:5	16:9 24:2 25:11	79:8,9 80:20 81:5
120:4 131:4	44:20 45:1,13,16	168:23 169:5	26:22 27:17 41:25	81:18,20,22 82:3
150:17 162:18	46:3,5,7,13,20,23	170:22,24	43:1 45:11 46:25	83:22 84:7,21,24
<b>person's</b> 72:25	47:5,14,20 48:2	<b>Peter's</b> 18:15	79:13 93:17 96:24	87:25 88:23 89:1
personable 61:19	49:10,14 50:1,4	Philip 96:5 172:23	97:2 104:5 107:22	91:20 94:8 101:25
personae 102:12	50:10,25 51:10,16	<b>phone</b> 31:2	158:13 172:19	103:14,24 105:24
personal 31:22,23	51:25 52:13,21	<b>phoned</b> 54:16	173:1	105:25 106:2
42:12 44:23 48:22	53:8,17,20 54:2,6	<b>phrase</b> 142:14	pleased 19:9 37:14	108:3,6,12,23
91:17 92:18 106:9	54:9,15,16,17	143:7 160:18	163:22	109:4,15,15,25
106:12 113:9	61:16 62:13 63:10	161:7	<b>plus</b> 158:25	110:3,6 115:13
141:3 142:13	65:2,4 67:23 70:1	physical 91:3	<b>pm</b> 112:6,16,18	128:7,16,22 130:3
144:1 166:18	70:7,22 71:5	159:22	177:6	130:9,12,16,20
personally 12:9	72:24 73:8 75:1	physically 58:15	point 2:14 7:17,18	131:10 132:3
35:10 65:19 91:7	78:12 79:18,23	<b>picture</b> 109:18	11:20 18:8 21:14	134:13,22 135:9
95:24	81:12 82:1 84:6	117:7 148:25	24:20 29:14 34:13	135:25 136:3
persons 162:18	84:12 85:16,21	149:13,24 156:5	57:19 58:25 59:6	141:25 142:2,4
perspective 61:12	86:3,13,14,19	163:7	64:20 68:16 69:2	144:23 145:12,13
99:14	87:8 90:13 91:18	<b>pile</b> 86:6	69:25 70:22 71:20	147:11 151:5
persuade 45:2	91:23 92:5,19	<b>pithy</b> 132:21	72:13 73:1,14,14	155:15 157:15,22
142:20 154:13	97:19 99:19 100:1	place 9:13 27:4	73:19,23 74:6,15	159:2,11 162:11
persuasive 138:17	102:3 105:11,13	39:3,23 43:21	76:8,11,14,20,21	163:1,3,4,6,8,10
perverting 136:5	106:5 107:8 109:2	45:22 58:15 62:25	80:22 81:10 82:15	165:16 168:17
<b>Peter</b> 1:5 3:20,21	110:11 111:10,25	63:12 70:21 73:23	84:15 86:5,7 88:2	172:12 175:4,6
3:23 4:1,8,14,17	114:7,12 117:2	91:24,24 108:16	89:12 93:7,10,11	Police's 35:8
5:6,8,15,24 7:3	129:19,21 130:1,5	114:2 116:19	95:19 110:9,14	policies 62:24
8:23 9:5 10:6,20	130:13,15,18,20	124:3 127:17	111:22 119:24	63:12 122:25
10:24 11:8 12:18	131:2,3,15,25	141:12 150:18	121:23 125:10	146:6 155:10
			I	I

Epiq Europe Ltd (+44)207 4041400 www.epiqglobal.com casemanagers@epiqglobal.com

Page 2	201
--------	-----

				Page 201
policy 56:20 97:22	<b>PR</b> 142:17	40:14	13:16 14:3 18:7	promise 134:23
polite 38:16	practical 136:8,12	pretesting 79:21	32:24 35:10 44:11	135:1
politically 137:5	practice 3:9 63:1,3	pretty 49:15	77:4 78:23 152:18	promises 170:18
pooling 85:11	63:17 116:18	prevail 14:6	154:6	promote 134:17
<b>portion</b> 104:8	122:24 123:11,23	prevalence 139:15	problem 64:22	promotion 113:16
portrayed 73:9	practices 63:15,19	previous 19:3 20:5	160:4	prompted 39:7
Portsmouth 16:18	praised 115:23	22:8 71:21 102:20	problems 85:24	prompting 32:25
19:16	pray 51:18 142:15	previously 117:11	174:24	proper 42:16 65:21
posed 27:6 164:25	prayed 130:12	149:14	procedures 64:15	71:14 130:18
170:20	133:21	prey 146:16	141:12 144:21	136:21 137:6
<b>position</b> 7:25 34:10	prayer 109:20	price 21:18 25:13	146:2	165:17 167:1,15
36:13 40:25 44:23	pre 9:24	30:10	proceed 1:25	properly 37:11
48:7 135:13	<b>pre-Savile</b> 146:3	priest 44:17 45:6	proceeded 75:7,18	71:12 76:23,25
150:23 166:18	preach 37:22 38:8	57:14 70:25 153:4	proceeding 1:9	130:1 134:12
167:23 173:6	preached 4:5	163:23	66:11	162:3
177:2	precisely 173:10	priests 164:3	proceedings 1:12	properties 41:12
<b>positions</b> 146:19,25	predecessors'	primarily 74:19	67:14 144:24	96:2
possessed 130:14	145:20	<b>primary</b> 66:11	process 48:11,17	property 41:10,18
possibility 16:5	preface 104:7	167:9	58:23 65:7,8,9	44:7 95:9,20,22
93:6	preferring 107:8	<b>Prime</b> 139:4	70:10 148:12	95:24 96:9
<b>possible</b> 24:16	prejudice 88:9	<b>Prince</b> 37:2,4 43:5	163:24 164:1,1	<b>propose</b> 49:7 140:8
27:12 42:19	preliminary 2:7	43:6,10 49:4,8,22	171:4	proposed 20:4
108:14 110:23	96:22	50:3,9,25 51:16	processes 145:24	81:17 172:21,24
118:1 163:7	preparation 126:13	51:25 52:12,21	146:4 155:13	proposing 133:12
165:12	prerequisite 169:1	53:8,21 54:3,9,15	produced 127:2	proposition 110:16
possibly 14:7 25:4	presence 79:17	54:16 95:5,12,23	171:1,5	prosecute 142:21
148:17	present 67:11	96:6 138:25	<b>PROF</b> 128:2,25	165:22 169:17,18
post 139:3	69:14 70:11 72:3	177:22	professional 26:12	prosecuted 72:1
postponed 25:15	83:21 160:6	principal 165:2	27:9 59:7,12	153:13 165:5,24
31:2	presented 87:3	principally 100:7	professionalisation	167:19 168:22
<b>potential</b> 83:16	95:16 101:16	140:9 147:10	155:11	169:5,23
125:25 137:1	164:19 167:19	<b>principle</b> 166:5	professions 13:22	prosecution 39:12
157:9,17 158:10	presenting 164:22	prior 105:1 145:9	<b>Professor</b> 26:7 37:6	40:23 110:6
<b>potentially</b> 75:6	press 4:12 18:8	<b>priorities</b> 38:18	65:17,19 70:3	136:25 138:23
121:20	50:20 88:9 95:7	145:15	73:20	140:2 157:16
power 8:1 47:16	135:25 160:7,16	<b>prioritise</b> 139:17	<b>profile</b> 116:15	161:16 165:14
103:13 140:1	160:25 161:12	<b>priority</b> 140:14	profited 39:18	171:14
146:19,25 147:24	163:22	privacy 1:23	profits 122:2	prosecutions 8:17
152:16 173:6	pressed 22:13	private 20:8 38:15	progress 113:23	34:14
powerful 18:14	pressure 42:17	43:15,18 45:9,19	114:22 116:23	prosecutor 167:22
32:3,11,12 130:14	170:5	48:10 52:19 78:22	176:21	173:22
131:24 136:22	pressure' 42:4	94:4 96:1 110:17	prominence 8:1	Prosecutors 167:3
137:15 138:21	presumably 170:24	173:11	<b>prominent</b> 48:8,14	<b>prospect</b> 166:9
139:9 164:2	presume 13:2,11	<b>probable</b> 146:22	129:20 131:1	protect 140:1,13,13
powers 51:12 174:1	presumption 40:8	probably 7:9 12:3	156:20	164:2
F	r	<b>r</b>		
	I		l	l

				Page 202
protected 1:18	50:6,21 69:13	question 25:4 30:2	95:7 108:3 154:1	<b>realise</b> 75:12 87:3
37:13 139:12	99:17 101:13	30:5 32:17 33:15	170:21	realised 32:9 75:15
protecting 139:17	151:3 160:4,16,21	36:4,7 38:25 44:9	raises 104:4	realising 163:9
protection 25:21	161:1,5,12 163:23	54:5 91:9 93:17	raising 143:14	realistic 132:7
26:25 28:17 42:12	166:10 171:24	93:18 95:20	range 45:21 137:3	reality 90:20,21
43:22 53:12 54:1	publication 149:7	104:17 123:21	<b>ranks</b> 52:17	92:21 109:15
56:6,9,13,20	publicity 20:19	128:1 141:11	rare 142:13	133:20 171:18
66:12 71:11 113:2	24:4	167:11,18 168:3	rarely 40:6 118:5,6	really 3:7 7:10 9:7
116:14,24 118:11	publicly 1:20	168:13 170:4,5,11	rate 150:22 151:2	12:16 35:20 53:3
139:18 147:2	publish 177:2	171:13 172:11	160:25	58:13 59:4,17
151:13	published 97:20	173:24 174:4	Rathbone 138:22	69:2 77:13 78:13
protest 134:16	purchase 95:17	questioned 174:15	rationale 125:5,5,7	80:13 84:23 86:9
protestation	purchased 95:20	questioning 2:7	re-opening 54:4	93:18 94:1 99:24
131:20	95:22,24	96:16 169:13	re-read 33:9	101:7 105:12
protested 131:8	<b>Purkis</b> 45:8	questions 27:21	<b>reach</b> 106:19	113:21 122:6
protesting 80:15	purpose 8:19,21	28:3 35:25 36:3,5	114:10 116:10	123:5 124:15
prove 130:11	9:25 10:1 12:11	36:23 92:1 93:13	117:21 119:21	125:22 131:2
proved 48:15 137:4	18:1 45:23 104:21	93:16 94:20 95:10	121:7 125:19	133:9 134:13
provide 10:22,24	109:24 124:22	95:14 126:8,11	reached 80:9 104:1	147:23 167:8
19:21 33:20 103:6	159:9 160:23	129:1 140:11	104:18 133:3	168:6 170:19
107:21 115:24	purposes 120:22	154:1 159:18	reacted 166:8	reason 2:14 11:5,8
119:10 122:13	167:12 176:14	164:25 165:4	reaction 163:22	11:9 15:23 18:9
130:3 168:18	<b>pursue</b> 40:23	170:20 177:19	read 1:6 3:5 26:20	20:20 25:23 72:19
173:25	pursued 54:10	178:5,11	27:17,24 28:1,4,9	72:25 90:4 97:2
provided 2:24	100:24	quickly 15:19,22	28:11 37:2 47:18	98:2 104:7 108:1
10:25 49:21 69:11	pursuing 102:8	35:20 155:6	49:8,12 71:10	132:14 136:14,21
103:15 126:16	<b>push</b> 162:6	quietly 135:2	78:5 80:14,16	158:11 159:19
127:6,8,11 130:16	pussy-footing	quite 6:9 8:15,24	84:1 97:12 107:16	reasonable 88:21
130:17 135:8	79:22	9:19 11:20 20:4	107:17 154:21	105:18 110:4
138:18 143:23	put 24:1 32:16	21:5 22:19 33:15	175:24 177:22,24	131:4 137:3
144:22 162:20	53:10 63:12 83:18	58:18 59:9,16	readers 160:18	reasons 53:4 68:21
171:9	88:23 99:4 101:13	101:6 115:22	readiness 148:22	71:17 75:14 81:9
providers 123:19	108:9 121:4 123:8	117:15 126:5	reading 33:3 37:3	89:9 102:3
<b>providing</b> 1:21 7:3	127:16 137:24	132:22 165:19	49:9 71:22 78:7	reassure 76:24
122:10	143:10 157:18	168:17	79:2 80:14,18	reassured 83:7
provincial 126:6	putting 150:10,12	<b>quo</b> 135:11,12	81:2 86:18	reawakening 176:3
proving 132:7		quote 79:16 118:15	reads 26:25	rebellion 92:9
provision 116:13	Q	131:15 165:10	ready 15:8 116:3	rebuild 48:20
<b>Pryor</b> 89:24	<b>QC</b> 16:15 171:4	168:7	reaffirmed 113:3	recall 31:3 32:10
<b>pseudo</b> 132:23	<b>QC's</b> 172:13	quoting 104:24	148:19	32:15 33:22,23
<b>PTO</b> 125:13,16	qualified 92:11	145:22	real 24:1 85:10	38:3 39:2 41:1
126:4,6	quality 127:12		120:2 123:2	42:3,23 44:12,18
<b>public</b> 3:8 8:17	quandary 111:13	<u> </u>	139:14 153:6	44:25 46:4,7
33:25 34:4,10,23	quarter 177:3	<b>radio</b> 57:11,13	166:9 170:5,11	47:14 70:5,13,17
40:6 44:20 46:6	queries 95:6	raise 1:10 65:15	171:17 174:19	75:3,7 86:17
	<b>query</b> 43:9	raised 65:16 89:6		
	l		1	l

				Page 203
92:25 103:8	record 26:21 28:4,9	66:12 111:24	152:16	<b>removed</b> 34:18
129:13 170:23	28:12 42:18 43:14	151:13 157:23	release 128:5	43:24 44:7
171:1	68:20 127:12,13	163:19	<b>relet</b> 96:11	<b>Renfrew</b> 96:7
recalling 167:11	127:14 132:11	regarded 132:1	relevant 10:13,14	<b>rent</b> 52:3
<b>receive</b> 43:15 62:16	133:17 137:7,8	regarding 45:1	43:2 44:2,9 47:22	rental 41:14
100:21	recorded 16:23	144:14	49:25 79:9 99:1	rented 96:10 139:1
received 25:20	86:18 134:12	regards 30:21	103:5,7,10 120:23	<b>Renton</b> 136:14
28:17,19 29:7	145:11 162:19	92:24	156:13 157:2,19	138:22
31:22,25,25 32:2	166:2 167:16	regional 119:11	157:22 164:19,25	repeatedly 134:18
43:6,19 56:25	recordings 130:24	register 125:15	170:19	138:25 144:11
72:2 89:4,5 92:25	<b>records</b> 100:14	registered 92:10	reliable 158:2	repeating 46:7
109:10 115:14	recruitment 155:13	96:3	religion 173:7	163:20
116:12 131:22	redacted 27:14	registrar 65:24	religious 17:8,9	replied 38:16 79:24
141:17 143:4,14	55:15 72:22	85:19	120:19 121:1,2,3	80:1,3
150:23 175:20	redirected 91:10	registry 96:3	122:1 123:15	reply 31:13 170:16
receiving 42:23	refer 2:9,11 16:11	regret 22:16 47:9	124:13 132:23	<b>report</b> 1:10 9:9
recipient 136:19	62:24 63:20 74:23	47:24 48:22	reluctance 169:20	11:25 26:7 33:2,9
recognise 114:1	89:17,21 96:24	regrettable 67:1,6	reluctant 103:15	33:11 66:18 69:16
117:2	112:1 117:25	regularly 35:12	<b>remain</b> 28:22 123:3	78:6,7,16,17,20
recognised 116:23	164:23	45:19 146:4	remained 42:14	78:23 80:19,19
153:23	<b>reference</b> 9:11,12	rehabilitated	172:21	81:4 82:12,16,18
recognition 116:12	10:2,13,19,22	150:19 158:19	<b>remains</b> 48:22 96:4	83:9 84:1,2 88:3
recollection 5:20	15:15 19:2 35:14	rehabilitation	remarkable 4:4,4	98:5 99:16 101:7
5:22 34:5 37:16	47:17 64:21 66:7	152:6	68:8	103:4 104:5,6,10
38:19 42:11 46:1	89:22,23 99:12,15	<b>Reilly</b> 99:9	remarks 1:3 129:6	106:7,11 107:4
71:1 79:5	100:6 110:13	reinstated 21:23	129:7,11 138:8	122:11 125:18
recommendation	143:7	reinvent 118:18	148:4 156:9	126:13,17,17,20
73:10 84:7 112:25	references 9:13	rejected 111:5,6	164:17 175:8,11	127:9,20 128:3
114:5,19 116:5,5	12:1 47:10	relate 79:3	176:10 177:11	132:17,18 143:11
116:17,20,22	<b>referred</b> 23:10 29:2	related 42:4	178:13,15,17,19	148:19,25 149:2
117:12,17 119:14	67:1,3 113:5	<b>relates</b> 95:19	178:21,23,25	149:16 150:7
120:20 122:6,7	128:15	148:13	<b>remember</b> 2:9 3:12	157:14,21 158:24
123:5 124:8,14	referring 13:6	relating 34:6 66:10	5:18 6:17,19 7:4,6	161:15 168:15
125:11 135:7	90:11 104:25	relation 10:19	7:8 12:8 15:14	176:24 177:2
148:1	111:21	33:14 35:8 36:8	17:18 32:7,8	<b>report's</b> 149:6
recommendations	refers 32:15 106:7	63:2,3 67:22 68:6	44:16 78:7 81:1	reported 95:18
26:5 27:3 64:6,9	<b>reflect</b> 147:25	71:24 85:15,18	82:23,25 88:25	128:16 150:14
69:20,20 70:4	156:5 173:10	95:14 110:24	89:2 152:3 165:21	reporter 87:19
73:13 99:21 100:8	reflected 127:6	116:24 117:8	171:7 176:1	reporting 147:21
112:21,23 114:21	reflection 111:17	126:12 140:16	remembered 79:19	<b>reports</b> 33:3 78:3
118:19 129:16	reflections 39:4	146:5 149:25	86:21,22	79:1,4,10,15 84:8
137:20 138:1	refreshed 38:22	relationship 17:8	remind 1:13	88:3 160:17
148:13 155:17	refused 101:23	60:11,14 85:4	112:13 174:11	167:25
recommended 26:8	173:17	91:17 131:16	<b>remote</b> 59:9	representations
112:24,25 114:24	regard 12:15 17:3	relationships 38:13	<b>remotely</b> 169:11	31:25 129:12

Page 2	204
--------	-----

r				Page 204
164:22 170:6	86:3 87:8 109:14	174:20	reviewing 56:15	roles 47:6 59:23
representatives	115:7 117:6 121:8	resulted 91:7,14	68:17 87:25 124:8	97:24
176:20	165:13 172:24	results 73:25	reviews 68:15 99:3	room 105:5,9,9
represented 19:8	174:5	retain 128:23	117:20 123:2,12	107:1
111:2 129:9 138:6	respectability	retired 55:24	revised 121:16	rooms 106:18
representing 13:22	153:8	126:15	<b>Richard</b> 45:9,13	<b>Ros</b> 82:21 135:23
95:4	respected 1:22,24	retirement 3:15,17	right 9:4 17:14	136:5 163:5
represents 129:10	154:12	53:11	19:10,17 20:6	<b>Rothesay</b> 96:6
reputation 134:3	respectful 175:15	retreats 20:10	23:21 24:11 26:14	roughly 6:17
135:19 139:18	respects 149:19	return 19:5,6,12,15	26:15 31:21 33:14	routes 100:25
140:13	155:25	19:16,18,23 20:21	50:7,17 54:4	<b>Rowan</b> 31:16 61:9
reputational 69:9	responded 99:20	46:6 54:22 112:8	57:18,25 58:6,23	61:14 70:12
147:10	138:13	116:2 134:18	59:2 60:12,23	<b>Royal</b> 37:2,4 49:4
request 46:7 92:2	responding 26:13	135:12 141:13	64:23 65:5 67:16	50:3 51:16 52:12
159:25	114:23 155:21	144:1 151:8	69:24 71:5 73:5	52:21 53:8 95:4
requested 51:18	response 65:12	returned 44:10	76:8 81:23 82:3,7	96:5 177:21
required 85:10	72:6 74:2 95:6	returning 16:6	82:9 88:1,10,13	royalty 43:22
119:18	114:13 116:13	137:13	88:24 90:8 93:4	rule 30:24 159:25
requires 148:20	123:7 164:12	revealed 156:5	106:21 111:16	rumour 42:22 47:6
research 13:18	responses 18:12	163:4 171:11	134:21 139:25	rumours 46:22
118:16,16	103:8	<b>Reverend</b> 79:1,10	152:10 153:19	rushing 48:10
resented 18:20	responsibilities	79:15 82:21	161:9 164:14	ruthlessly 134:15
reserved 1:8	66:14 116:14	reverse 47:25	169:22	134:17
resign 21:15	119:25	review 27:3,5,8,15	rightly 3:12 21:5	
resignation 5:3	responsibility 92:3	29:3,14 30:25	22:19 29:6 166:19	S
16:14 39:8,23	92:23 109:8 113:9	57:12,23 62:1	ring 157:8	<b>S</b> 69:5
41:2 52:15 91:21	144:9	65:3,18,21 66:3	<b>ringing</b> 6:21,23	saddened 91:21
168:23	responsible 97:18	66:18,23 67:15	<b>rise</b> 108:7,10,17	sadly 156:19
resigned 20:1,20	109:6,13 118:24	70:3,16 71:3,4,8	162:14 168:23	166:20
111:14	118:24 122:19	71:15 72:10 73:12	risk 25:14 26:9,12	sado-masochistic
resigns 20:24	143:17 162:24	77:9 78:18 84:8	27:6,9 29:10	109:20,21
<b>resilience</b> 64:17,18	rest 8:17 20:2 99:4	86:2 97:19 98:2,3	30:22 31:1 33:2	safe 63:1 153:7
resist 118:22	113:20 115:4	99:6,7,13,23	53:19 56:15 70:1	safeguarding 55:23
resolve 111:3	restore 45:2 50:15	101:3,7 103:10,12	70:6,20 72:20	58:5,11,16,22
resource 114:25	restored 133:23	103:13 104:11	73:3,7,17,22,25	59:1,7,8,12,18
120:1	restricted 24:14	105:2 106:2	116:16 125:25	60:12,22 61:4,12
resources 85:11	restriction 1:18,21	113:20 119:18	153:10 172:10	61:18,23 62:4,7
119:17 120:8,10	30:6	120:21 123:15	<b>Robson</b> 86:15	65:9,12,14,15
120:11 122:20	restrictive 168:9	124:24 126:3	132:13	70:4 85:6 113:13
123:21 152:12	result 5:5 7:20,24	136:3 176:23	<b>role</b> 20:14 40:6	113:16,22,25
resourcing 60:5,5	20:23 28:6 35:22	<b>Review's</b> 159:23	56:19,21 59:1	114:2,4 116:16
155:12	36:15 40:10 73:4	reviewed 25:15	60:16 62:6 64:17	117:12,18,21
respect 30:7 38:14	78:17 81:14,25	45:21 49:20 77:3	64:18 66:9 101:4	118:9 119:5,16,20
46:13 47:4 60:25	82:9 83:24 93:2	reviewer 59:5	122:10 143:25	120:22,23 121:11
72:10 74:22 84:21	96:2 139:20 161:4	reviewers 65:9	175:9,16	121:18 122:2,5,22
, 2.10 , 1.22 07.21	20.2 102.20 IUI.T		1,0,2,10	123:19 124:11,25
				, -

$\begin{array}{c c c c c c c c c c c c c c c c c c c $					Fage 205
$\begin{array}{llllllllllllllllllllllllllllllllllll$	125.9 13 14 17	schools 153.8	88.3 94.13 105.22	43.25 71.22 95.3	173.20
$\begin{array}{c c c c c c c c c c c c c c c c c c c $					
$\begin{array}{c c c c c c c c c c c c c c c c c c c $					
$\begin{array}{llllllllllllllllllllllllllllllllllll$		8			
safety 113:2         51:15 54:20,22         173:18         sentenced 9:14         142:8 143:9,18           saint J32:1         94:24 96:19,20         sceing 22:18 44:12         sentences 26:24         147:7           sainty 10:7         112:8,9,19 126:5         94:5         132:21 174:9         sex 57:7 156:20           Sargeant 16:8,25         129:5 138:5         scek 1:23 41:20         sentencing 10:12         sex 57:7 156:20           171:1,5,18 22:5,8         174:11 177:17         110:25 156:11         separately 166:16         sex 11:14 4:13,16           sat 107:1         178:9,23         sceker 90:18         separately 166:16         separately 166:16         sex 11:14 4:13,16           save 153:10         Scotland 96:8         103:25 118:2         144:4         115:7,21 131:19           save 153:10         screen 93:24         seemingly 150:21         sequence 39:13         132:24 138:11,19           save 153:10         screen 90:14 91:18         74:14 86:25 94:9         series 152:21         139:15 140:4,25           172:22         second 57:18         156:11 166:21         sapad 157:5         143:4:3 166:1           saver 129:13         109:1         151:24 157:21         48:18 56:14,25         166:10 173:5,9           172:22         second 58:18:10         158:25 168:19					-
saint 132:1         94:24 96:19.20         seeing 22:18 44:12         sentences 26:24         147:7           sainty 10:7         112:8,9,19 126:5         94:5         132:21 174:9         severe 163:9           Sargeant 16:8,25         174:11 175:3,8,9         46:6 47:6 91:10         174:1         161:23 164:10           22:17 23:11 24:22         176:11 177:17         176:156:11         separately 166:16         secual 1:14 4:13,16           sat 107:1         78:9,23         seeking 48:2 71:8,9         174:16         90:16 95:14 115:7           save 21:19         score 66:18         seeking 48:2 71:8,9         144:4         132:24 138:11,19           save 21:19         scrupulous 153:14         seen 8:16 9:2,8         sergeant 56:10         sergeant 56:10           ser 22:2 53:18 61:6         search 90:14 91:18         74:14 86:25 94:9         serios 152:21         141:19 142:24           128:11,15         search 90:14 91:18         74:14 86:25 94:9         serios 152:21         141:19 142:24           128:11,15         search 90:14 91:18         74:14 86:25 94:9         94:7 94:13:50:16         133:24 138:11,19           128:121,15         secid 160:5         134:67,10 142:3         157:1 159:16         141:19 142:24           128:14         57:13 150:18         select 0139:3,6         156:1				,	,
$ \begin{array}{llllllllllllllllllllllllllllllllllll$	•	,			,
Sargeant 16:8,25         129:5 138:5         seek 1:23 41:20         sentencing 10:12         sex 57:7 156:20           17:1,15,18 22:5,8         174:11 175:3,8,9         46:6 47:6 91:10         174:1         161:23 164:10           satifactory 34:13         scope 66:18         seeker 90:18         174:16         separately 166:16         seual 1:14 4:13,16           save 153:10         Scotland 96:8         scewing 48:2 71:8,9         September 94:1         90:16 95:14 115:7           save 153:10         screen 93:24         seemingly 150:21         sequence 39:13         siggemet 56:10         133:224 138:11,19           savel 51:10         scrupulous 153:14         21:10 33:6 51:6         series 152:21         141:19 142:24           65:2 79:18 105:18         searching 108:24         110:17 127:3         17:17 23:7 48:9         157:1 159:16           172:22         second 5:8 18:10         158:25 168:19         94:7 98:1 123:14         secual 1:14 4:23         14:19 142:24           32:7,8 33:22,23         132:17 139:3         selection 41:16         serious 4:24 17:5         share 18:23 51:11           171:12         109:1         158:25 168:19         94:7 98:1 123:14         125:24         16:10 173:5,9           32:7,8 33:22,23         132:17 139:3         selectin 41:16         serious 4:24 17:5 <t< td=""><td></td><td>,</td><td>0</td><td></td><td></td></t<>		,	0		
$\begin{array}{c c c c c c c c c c c c c c c c c c c $	•				
$\begin{array}{c c c c c c c c c c c c c c c c c c c $	0			-	
sat 107:1         178:9,23         seeker 90:18         174:16         4:19 19:25 56:25           satisfactory 34:13         scope 66:18         seeking 48:2 71:8,9         September 94:1         10:6 95:14 115:7           saved 21:19         screen 93:24         seemingly 150:21         sequence 39:13         132:24 138:11,19           saved 21:19         screen 93:24         seemingly 150:21         sergeunce 39:13         132:24 138:11,19           saved 21:19         scrupulous 153:14         seen 8:16 9:2,8         sergeant 56:10         139:15 140:4,25           52:22 53:18 61:6         search 90:14 91:18         74:14 86:25 94:9         serious 4:24 17:5         143:5,22 147:4           17:17 23:7 48:9         157:1 159:16         158:25 168:19         94:7 98:1 123:14         sexually 131:17           saying 7:5,6,8         28:15 33:23 45:11         seized 160:5         serious 12:13:16:12         share 18:23 51:11           11:13,21 31:3         50:2 79:17 114:5         selected 139:3,6         serious 12:10:14         share 18:23 51:11           34:8 35:16 57:18         144:23 150:18         self-explanatory         154:23         share 18:23 51:11           104:7 105:3,10         163:3         self-explanatory         154:23         spin 36:16 116:12           34:8 35:16 57:18         144:23 150:18 </td <td></td> <td></td> <td></td> <td></td> <td></td>					
satisfactory 34:13 save 153:10         scope 66:18 Scotland 96:8         seeking 48:2 71:8,9 103:25 118:2         September 94:1 144:4         90:16 95:14 115:7 115:7,21 131:19           save 121:19         screen 93:24 scrupulous 153:14         seemingly 150:21 sequence 39:13         sequence 39:13         132:24 138:11,19           save 121:19         scrupulous 153:14         seen 8:16 9:2,8         sergeant 56:10         139:15 140:4,25           52:22 53:18 61:6         scrutiny 150:1         21:10 33:6 51:6         series 152:21         141:19 142:24           65:7 79:18 105:18         searching 108:24         110:17 127:3         17:17 23:7 48:9         157:1 159:16           3wyer 129:13         109:1         151:24 157:21         48:18 56:14,25         166:10 173:5,9           172:22         second 5:8 18:10         158:25 168:19         94:7 98:1 123:14         sexually 131:17           saying 7:5,6,8         28:15 33:23 45:11         seizet 100:5         134:6,7,10 142:3         shaped 157:5           32:7,8 33:22,23         132:17 139:3         selection 14:16         servious 136:16         share 18:23 51:11           34:8 35:16 57:18         144:23 150:18         self-explanatory         154:23         servie 56:11 35:19           36:13 165:21         secondly 2:13 97:1         125:13 35:24         132:12 100:21         share 18:23					,
save 153:10         Scotland 96:8         103:25 118:2         144:4         115:7,21 131:19           saved 21:19         screen 93:24         seemingly 150:21         sequence 39:13         132:24 138:11,19           saw 11:9 50:5         scrupulous 153:14         seen 8:16 9:2.8         sergeant 56:10         139:15 140:4,25           52:22 53:18 61:6         search 90:14 91:18         74:14 86:25 94:9         series 152:21         141:19 142:24           128:11,15         searching 108:24         110:17 127:3         17:17 23:7 48:9         157:1 159:16           Sawyer 129:13         109:1         151:24 157:21         48:18 66:14,25         166:10 173:5,9           172:22         second 5:8 18:10         158:25 168:19         94:7 98:1 123:14         sexually 131:17           saying 7:5,6,8         28:15 33:23 45:11         selected 139:3,6         156:11 166:21         shame 151:17           11:13,21 31:3         50:2 79:17 114:5         selected 139:3,6         156:11 166:21         share 18:23 51:11           34:8 35:16 57:18         144:23 150:18         self-explanatory         154:23         92:23 95:10 114:7           104:7 105:3,10         163:3         self-explanatory         154:23         servant 126:15,15         share 18:23 51:11           104:17 165:21         secondy 27:21 97:11 </td <td></td> <td>,</td> <td></td> <td></td> <td></td>		,			
saved 21:19screen 93:24seemingly 150:21sequence 39:13132:24 138:11,19saw 11:9 50:5scrupulous 153:14seen 8:16 9:2.8sergeant 56:10139:15 140:4.2552:22 53:18 61:6scrutiny 150:121:10 33:6 51:6series 152:21141:19 142:24165:2 79:18 105:18search 19:14 91:1874:14 86:25 94:9serious 4:24 17:5143:5,22 147:4128:11,15search 10:10 8:24110:17 127:317:17 23:7 48:9157:1 159:16Sawyer 129:13109:1151:24 157:2148:18 56:14.25166:10 173:5,9szying 7:5,6.828:15 33:23 45:11seized 160:5134:6,71.0142:3shame 151:1711:13,21 31:350:2 79:17 114:5selected 139:3,6156:11 166:21share 18:23 51:1134:8 35:16 57:18144:23 150:18selferxplanatory154:2392:23 95:10 114:780:15 88:17 99:17156:23 157:14125:1,3servat 126:15,15shared 34:16 71:13106:7,16 165:21secondly 2:13 97:1sending 30:17servat 56:1 135:19shared 34:16 71:13106:7,16 165:21secondly 2:13 97:1sending 30:17service 39:12 40:2377:20 115:18171:19129:16 138:12senior 38:7 114:8100:7 115:17,24128:1226:11 31:17 32:25second 27:21150:8 154:12101:25 103:5,6,24Sharel 38:732:18 145:22secret 122:20sensation 50:23114:18 115:3,6,736:11,2233:13 54:6,17secret 122:20sense 78:20,23117:18 118:13she'd 83:732:14 145:22secret 125:20servig		-		-	
saw 11:9 50:5scrupulous 153:14seen 8:16 9:2,8sergeant 56:10139:15 140:4,2552:22 53:18 61:6scrutiny 150:121:10 33:6 51:6series 152:21141:19 142:2465:2 79:18 105:18search 90:14 91:1874:14 86:25 94:9series 152:21141:19 142:24128:11,15searching 108:24110:17 127:317:17 23:7 48:9157:1 159:1613wyer 129:13109:1151:24 157:2148:18 56:14,25sexually 131:1713:32 45:1350:2 79:17 114:5selectin 41:16seriously 136:16share 18:23 51:1132:7,8 33:22,23132:17 139:3selectin 41:16seriously 136:16share 18:23 51:1134:8 35:16 57:18144:23 150:18self-explanatory154:2392:23 95:10 114:780:15 88:17 99:17156:23 157:14125:1,3servet 63:11 166:21shared 34:16 71:13106:7,16 165:21secondly 2:13 97:1sending 30:17servet 63:12 40:2377:20 115:18171:19129:16 138:12senior 38:7 114:8110:77 115:17,24128:14 162:11says 6:10 17:2,6140:19 165:6137:15 138:23121:18shared 34:16 71:1377:21 95:11 128:5secret 12:20sensation 50:23114:18 115:3,6,736:11,2277:21 95:11 128:5secret 12:20sensation 50:23114:18 115:3,6,736:11,2277:21 95:11 128:5secretin 67:20 68:576:19,22,22 90:25serving 33:10she'd 43:773:11 99:16 106:6111:5 116:21set 33:13 7:15,20she'd 43:773:11 99:16 106:6111:5 116:21set 37:15,20<					,
$\begin{array}{c c c c c c c c c c c c c c c c c c c $				-	132:24 138:11,19
65:2 79:18 105:18 128:11,15search 90:14 91:18 searching 108:2474:14 86:25 94:9 110:17 127:3serious 4:24 17:5 17:17 23:7 48:9143:5,22 147:4 157:1 159:16Sawyer 129:13 177:22109:1 second 5:8 18:10151:24 157:21 153:23 45:1148:18 56:14,25 94:7 98:1 123:14 shame 151:17143:5,22 147:4 157:1 159:16saying 7:5,6,8 21:13,21 31:3 32:7,8 33:22,23 50:2 79:17 114:528:15 33:23 45:11 selected 139:3,6seized 160:5 selection 41:16 selected 139:3,6156:11 166:21 servant 126:15,15shaped 157:5 shaped 157:532:7,8 33:22,23 32:7,8 33:22,23 132:17 139:3 	saw 11:9 50:5		,	0	139:15 140:4,25
128:11,15searching 108:24110:17 127:317:17 23:7 48:9157:1 159:16Sawyer 129:13109:1151:24 157:2148:18 56:14,25166:10 173:5,9second 5:8 18:10158:25 168:1994:7 98:1 123:14sexually 131:17saying 7:5,6,828:15 33:23 45:11seized 160:5134:6,7,10 142:3shame 151:1711:13,21 31:350:2 79:17 114:5selected 139:3,6seriously 136:16shame 157:532:7,8 33:22,23132:17 139:3selected 139:3,6seriously 136:16share 18:23 51:1134:8 35:16 57:18144:23 150:18self-explanatory154:23servat 126:15,15share 18:23 51:11106:7,16 165:21166:3senior 38:7 114:8service 39:12 40:2377:20 115:18171:19129:16 138:12senior 38:7 114:8service 39:12 40:2377:20 115:18says 6:10 172.6172:4,17139:16 145:8,12service 39:2,325128:14 162:1126:11 31:17 32:25secret 122:20sensation 50:23114:18 115:3,6,736:11,2232:18 145:22secret y45:9,19sense 7:8,20,23117:18 118:13she'd 83:732:18 145:22secret y45:9,19sense 7:8,20,23117:18 118:13she'd 43:732:18 145:22secret y45:9,19sensible 48:1599:6,17 102:11she'd 43:732:18 145:22secret 13:2156:18 71:21 87:12She'd 43:733:13 54:6,17sec 5: 6:4 11:5,8151:22 160:1856:18 71:21 87:12She'd 43:733:13 54:6107:19 168:4118:2 119:240:25 49:23 53:19she'd 43:7<	52:22 53:18 61:6	scrutiny 150:1	21:10 33:6 51:6	series 152:21	141:19 142:24
Sawyer 129:13109:1151:24 157:2148:18 56:14,25166:10 173:5,9172:22second 5:8 18:10158:25 168:1994:7 98:1 123:14sexually 131:17saying 7:5,6,828:15 33:23 45:11seized 160:5134:6,7,10 142:3shame 151:1711:13,21 31:350:2 79:17 114:5selected 139:3,6156:11 166:21shame 157:532:7,8 33:22,23132:17 139:3selection 41:16seriously 136:16share 18:23 51:1134:8 35:16 57:18144:23 150:18self-explanatory154:2392:23 95:10 114:780:15 88:17 99:17156:23 157:14125:1,3servat 126:15,15164:11 165:16104:7 105:3,10163:3sending 30:17service 39:12 40:2377:20 115:18106:7,16 165:21secondly 2:13 97:1sending 30:17service 39:12 40:2377:20 115:18171:19129:16 138:12senior 38:7 114:8110:7 115:17,24128:14 162:11says 6:10 17:2,6140:19 165:6137:15 138:23121:18shareg 85:2421:8 22:24 23:24172:4,17139:16 145:8,12101:25 103:5,6,24Sharpling 36:4,633:13 54:6,17secret 122:20sensation 50:23114:18 115:3,6,736:11,2222:19 5:11 128:5secreting 45:9,19sense 7:8,20,23117:18 118:13she'd 83:713:218 145:22secreting 67:20 68:576:19,22,22 90:25serving 53:10sheet 125:20scandal 151:3n7:19 168:4118:2 119:240:25 49:23 53:19164:4scapegoat 164:13see 5:5 6:4 11:5,8151:22 160:1856:18 71:21 87:	65:2 79:18 105:18	search 90:14 91:18	74:14 86:25 94:9	serious 4:24 17:5	143:5,22 147:4
172:22second 5:8 18:10158:25 168:1994:7 98:1 123:14sexually 131:17saying 7:5,6,828:15 33:23 45:11seized 160:5134:6,7,10 142:3shame 151:1711:13,21 31:350:2 79:17 114:5selected 139:3,6selectol 139:3,6shame 151:1732:7,8 33:22,23132:17 139:3selection 41:16seriously 136:16share 18:23 51:1134:8 35:16 57:18144:23 150:18selecton 41:16seriously 136:16share 18:23 51:1130:15 88:17 99:17156:23 157:14125:1,3servant 126:15,15164:11 165:16104:7 105:3,10163:3selling 39:18servce 56:1 135:19shared 34:16 71:13106:7,16 165:21secondy 2:13 97:1senior 38:7 114:8110:7 115:17,24128:14 162:11171:19129:16 138:12senior 38:7 114:8110:7 115:17,24128:14 162:11says 6:10 17:2,6140:19 165:6137:15 138:23121:18sharing 85:2421:8 22:24 23:24172:4,17139:16 145:8,12service 97:23,25128:2226:11 31:17 32:25seconds 27:21150:8 154:12101:25 103:5,6,24Sharpling 36:4,633:13 54:6,17secret 12:20sense 7:8,20,23117:18 118:13she'd 83:7132:18 145:22section 67:20 68:576:19,22,22 90:25serving 53:10she't 83:17scale 80:20section 67:20 68:576:19,22,22 90:25serving 53:10she't 158:12161:23107:19 168:4118:2 119:240:25 49:23 53:19164:4scapegoat 164:13see 5:5 6:4 11:5,8151:22 160:1856	128:11,15	searching 108:24	110:17 127:3	17:17 23:7 48:9	157:1 159:16
saying 7:5,6,828:15 33:23 45:11seized 160:5134:6,7,10 142:3shame 151:1711:13,21 31:350:2 79:17 114:5selected 139:3,6156:11 166:21shame 151:1732:7,8 33:22,23132:17 139:3selected 139:3,6serionsly 136:16share 18:23 51:1134:8 35:16 57:18144:23 150:18self-explanatory154:2392:23 95:10 114:780:15 88:17 99:17156:23 157:14125:1,3servet 39:12 40:23164:11 165:16104:7 105:3,10163:3selling 39:18service 39:12 40:2377:20 115:18117:19129:16 138:12senior 38:7 114:8110:7 115:17,24128:14 162:11171:19129:16 138:12senior 38:7 114:8110:7 115:17,24128:14 162:11says 6:10 17:2,6140:19 165:6137:15 138:23121:18shareg 85:2421:8 22:24 23:24172:4,17139:16 145:8,12101:25 103:5,6,24Sharej 83:733:13 54:6,17seccret 122:20sensation 50:23114:18 115:3,6,736:11,22scale 80:20secret 13:2120:15,16 49:11119:16she'd 83:7scale 80:20secret on 67:20 68:576:19,22,22 90:25serving 53:10she'd 83:7scapegoat 164:13see 5:5 6:4 11:5,8151:22 160:1856:18 71:21 87:12Shirley 77:19,24scapegoat 164:13see 5:5 6:4 11:5,8151:22 160:1856:18 71:21 87:12Shirley 77:19,24scapegoated16:20 18:2 19:9sent 5:9,13 7:16132:20 144:23shockeing 68:8158:1421:13 22:6,25120:7174:2 176:25149:2	Sawyer 129:13	109:1	151:24 157:21	48:18 56:14,25	166:10 173:5,9
saying 7:5,6,828:15 33:23 45:11seized 160:5134:6,7,10 142:3shame 151:1711:13,21 31:350:2 79:17 114:5selected 139:3,6seriously 136:16shame 151:1732:7,8 33:22,23132:17 139:3selection 41:16seriously 136:16shame 151:1734:8 35:16 57:18144:23 150:18self-explanatory154:23seriously 136:16shame 151:1730:15 88:17 99:17156:23 157:14125:1,3servant 126:15,15shared 34:16 71:13104:7 105:3,10163:3selling 39:18service 39:12 40:2377:20 115:18171:19129:16 138:12senior 38:7 114:8110:7 115:17,24128:14 162:11171:19129:16 138:12senior 38:7 114:8110:7 115:17,24128:14 162:11says 6:10 17:2,6140:19 165:6137:15 138:23121:18shareg 85:2421:8 22:24 23:24172:4,17139:16 145:8,12services 97:23,25128:2226:11 31:17 32:25seccretive 13:2120:15,16 49:11119:16shared 33:733:13 54:6,17seccretive 13:2120:15,16 49:11119:16she'd 83:733:13 54:6,17seccretive 13:2120:15,16 49:11119:16she'd 83:733:13 54:6,17section 67:20 68:576:19,22,22 90:25set's 31:37:15,20she'd 83:7scale 80:20section 67:20 68:576:19,22,22 90:25set's 31:37:15,20she'd 83:7scale 80:20section 67:20 68:576:19,22,22 90:25set's 13:7:15,20she'd 83:7161:23107:19 168:4118:2119:240:25 49:23 53:19<	-	second 5:8 18:10	158:25 168:19	94:7 98:1 123:14	sexually 131:17
11:13,21 31:3 32:7,8 33:22,23 32:7,8 33:22,23 132:17 139:350:2 79:17 114:5 132:17 139:3selected 139:3,6 selection 41:16 selection 41:16 selection 41:16 selection 41:16 selection 41:16 selection 41:16 seriously 136:16156:11 166:21 share 18:23 51:11 92:23 95:10 114:7 164:11 165:1634:8 35:16 57:18 80:15 88:17 99:17 106:7,16 165:21 104:7 105:3,10 106:7,16 165:21 171:19144:23 150:18 163:3 secondly 2:13 97:1 129:16 138:12 senior 38:7 114:8 senior 38:7 114:8156:11 166:21 servant 126:15,15 servant 126:15,15 servat 56:1 135:19 service 39:12 40:23 110:7 115:17,24shared 34:16 71:13 77:20 115:18 128:14 162:11 sharing 85:24 128:2226:11 31:17 32:25 seconds 27:21 33:13 54:6,17 72:21 95:11 128:5 secretary 45:9,19 secret 122:20sensation 50:23 sense 7:8,20,23 20:15,16 49:11 20:15,16 49:11 19:16110:25 103:5,6,24 serving 53:10 set 31:3 7:15,20 set 31:3 7:15,20 sheet 125:20 sheet 121:2 16:21 122:12 16:21 122:12 16:21 122:12 16:21 122:12 16:21 122:12 16:23 16:20 18:2 19:9 16:20 18:2 19:9 16:20 18:2 19:9 158:14 21:13 22:6,25 28:14 51:20 52:10 28:14 51:20 52:10 28	saving 7:5.6.8				•
32:7,8 33:22,23 34:8 35:16 57:18 104:7 105:3,10132:17 139:3 144:23 150:18 156:23 157:14selection 41:16 self-explanatory 125:1,3seriously 136:16 154:23share 18:23 51:11 92:23 95:10 114:7 164:11 165:16104:7 105:3,10 106:7,16 165:21 171:19163:3 secondly 2:13 97:1 129:16 138:12self-explanatory 125:1,3served 56:1 135:19 service 39:12 40:23share 18:23 51:11 92:23 95:10 114:7 164:11 165:16104:7 105:3,10 106:7,16 165:21 171:19163:3 secondly 2:13 97:1 129:16 138:12sending 30:17 service 39:12 40:23served 56:1 135:19 service 39:12 40:23shared 34:16 71:13 77:20 115:18101:7:6 131:17 32:25 seconds 27:21 33:13 54:6,17 72:21 95:11 128:5 secret 122:20 secret 13:21 secret 14:22 secret 14:23share 18:23 51:11 secret 14:23 <br< td=""><td>• •</td><td></td><td></td><td></td><td></td></br<>	• •				
34:8 35:16 57:18 80:15 88:17 99:17 104:7 105:3,10 106:7,16 165:21 171:19144:23 150:18 156:23 157:14 163:3self-explanatory 125:1,3154:23 servant 126:15,15 served 56:1 135:19 service 39:12 40:23 110:7 115:17,2492:23 95:10 114:7 164:11 165:16 shared 34:16 71:13106:7,16 165:21 171:19secondly 2:13 97:1 129:16 138:12sending 30:17 senving 30:17served 56:1 135:19 service 39:12 40:23 110:7 115:17,2492:23 95:10 114:7 164:11 165:16says 6:10 17:2,6 21:8 22:24 23:24 26:11 31:17 32:25 (26:11 31:17 32:25 seconds 27:21140:19 165:6 137:15 138:23110:7 115:17,24 139:16 145:8,12101:25 103:5,6,24 101:25 103:5,6,24128:2226:11 31:17 32:25 (26:11 31:17 32:25seconds 27:21 secret 122:20150:8 154:12 sensation 50:23101:25 103:5,6,24 114:18 115:3,6,7Sharpling 36:4,6 36:11,22312:18 145:22 scandal 151:3 16:20secretive 13:21 secret of 67:20 68:520:15,16 49:11 76:19,22,22 90:25serving 53:10 set 31: 37:15,20she'd 83:7 she'd 45:24 47:9scapegoat 164:13 sschedule 49:5 158:14see 5:5 6:4 11:5,8 16:20 18:2 19:9151:22 160:18 sensible 48:15 111:2 116:2156:18 71:21 87:12 set 31: 37:15,20Shirley 77:19,24 shock 5:1 shock 5:1scheme 121:2 138:1859:19 79:16 80:1610:19 11:6 12:7 12:20 26:4 27:2174:2 176:25 set 6:9149:24 150:15 157:11			,		-
80:15 88:17 99:17156:23 157:14125:1,3servant 126:15,15164:11 165:16104:7 105:3,10163:3selling 39:18served 56:1 135:19shared 34:16 71:13106:7,16 165:21secondly 2:13 97:1sending 30:17service 39:12 40:2377:20 115:18171:19129:16 138:12senior 38:7 114:8110:7 115:17,24128:14 162:11says 6:10 17:2,6140:19 165:6137:15 138:23121:18shared 34:16 71:1321:8 22:24 23:24172:4,17139:16 145:8,12service 39:22,325128:2226:11 31:17 32:25seconds 27:21150:8 154:12101:25 103:5,6,24Sharpling 36:4,633:13 54:6,17secret 122:20sensation 50:23114:18 115:3,6,736:11,2272:21 95:11 128:5secretiry 45:9,19sense 7:8,20,23117:18 118:13she'd 83:7132:18 145:22secretiry 13:2120:15,16 49:11119:16shee't 45:24 47:9scale 80:20section 67:20 68:576:19,22,22 90:25serving 53:10sheer 125:20scandal 151:373:11 99:16 106:6111:5 116:21set 3:1 37:15,20shelter 158:12161:23107:19 168:4118:2 119:240:25 49:23 53:19164:4scapegoated16:20 18:2 19:9sensible 48:1599:6,17 102:11shock 5:1158:1421:13 22:6,25120:7112:21 122:18shocked 78:12 83:8schedule 49:528:14 51:20 52:10sent 5:9,13 7:16132:20 144:23shocking 68:8138:1869:19 79:16 80:1612:20 26:4 27:2set 6:9157:11 <td></td> <td></td> <td></td> <td>•</td> <td></td>				•	
104:7 105:3,10163:3selling 39:18served 56:1 135:19shared 34:16 71:13106:7,16 165:21secondly 2:13 97:1sending 30:17service 39:12 40:2377:20 115:18171:19129:16 138:12senior 38:7 114:8110:7 115:17,24128:14 162:11says 6:10 17:2,6140:19 165:6137:15 138:23121:18sharing 85:2421:8 22:24 23:24172:4,17139:16 145:8,12services 97:23,25128:2226:11 31:17 32:25seconds 27:21150:8 154:12101:25 103:5,6,24Sharpling 36:4,633:13 54:6,17secret 122:20sensation 50:23114:18 115:3,6,736:11,2272:21 95:11 128:5secretary 45:9,19sense 7:8,20,23117:18 118:13she'd 83:7132:18 145:22secretive 13:2120:15,16 49:11119:16shed 45:24 47:9scale 80:20section 67:20 68:576:19,22,22 90:25serving 53:10sheter 125:20scandal 151:373:11 99:16 106:6111:5 116:21set 3:1 37:15,20shelter 158:12161:23107:19 168:4118:2 119:240:25 49:23 53:19164:4scapegoat 164:13see 5:5 6:4 11:5,8151:22 160:1856:18 71:21 87:12Shirley 77:19,24schedule 49:528:14 51:20 52:10sent 5:9,13 7:16132:20 144:23shocked 78:12 83:8schedule 49:528:14 51:20 52:10sent 5:9,13 7:16132:20 144:23shocking 68:8state 121:255:9,15 66:7,1610:19 11:6 12:7174:2 176:25149:24 150:15138:1869:19 79:16 80:1612:20 26:4 27:2set 6					
106:7,16 165:21 171:19secondly 2:13 97:1 129:16 138:12sending 30:17 senior 38:7 114:8service 39:12 40:23 110:7 115:17,2477:20 115:18 128:14 162:11says 6:10 17:2,6 21:8 22:24 23:24140:19 165:6 172:4,17137:15 138:23 139:16 145:8,12110:7 115:17,24 services 97:23,25128:14 162:11 sharing 85:2426:11 31:17 32:25 36:01 52:10seconds 27:21 secret 122:20150:8 154:12 sensation 50:23101:25 103:5,6,24 14:18 115:3,6,7 36:11,22Sharpling 36:4,6 36:11,2233:13 54:6,17 72:21 95:11 128:5secret 122:20 secretive 13:21sense 7:8,20,23 20:15,16 49:11117:18 118:13 119:16she'd 83:7 she'd 45:24 47:9scale 80:20 scandal 151:3section 67:20 68:5 73:11 99:16 106:676:19,22,22 90:25 76:19,22,22 90:25serving 53:10 set 3:1 37:15,20she'd 45:24 47:9 sheer 125:20 sheer 125:20scapegoat 164:13 scapegoated16:20 18:2 19:9 28:14 51:20 52:10151:22 160:18 sensible 48:1556:18 71:21 87:12 99:6,17 102:11 112:21 122:18Shirley 77:19,24 shock 5:1 shock 65:1158:1421:13 22:6,25 28:14 51:20 52:10sent 5:9,13 7:16 10:19 11:6 12:7 174:2 176:2533:20 144:23 14:22149:24 150:15 149:24 150:15138:1869:19 79:16 80:1612:20 26:4 27:2 12:20 26:4 27:2set 6:9157:11					
171:19129:16 138:12senior 38:7 114:8110:7 115:17,24128:14 162:11says 6:10 17:2,6140:19 165:6137:15 138:23121:18sharing 85:2421:8 22:24 23:24172:4,17139:16 145:8,12101:25 103:5,6,24128:2226:11 31:17 32:25seconds 27:21150:8 154:12101:25 103:5,6,24Sharpling 36:4,633:13 54:6,17secret 122:20sensation 50:23114:18 115:3,6,736:11,2272:21 95:11 128:5secretiry 45:9,19sense 7:8,20,23117:18 118:13she'd 83:7132:18 145:22secretire 13:2120:15,16 49:1119:16she'd 45:24 47:9scale 80:20section 67:20 68:576:19,22,22 90:25serving 53:10sheet 125:20scandal 151:373:11 99:16 106:6111:5 116:21set 3:1 37:15,20shelter 158:12161:23107:19 168:4118:2 119:240:25 49:23 53:19164:4scapegoated16:20 18:2 19:9sensible 48:1599:6,17 102:11shock 5:1158:1421:13 22:6,25120:7112:21 122:18shocked 78:12 83:8schedule 49:528:14 51:20 52:10sent 5:9,13 7:16132:20 144:23shocking 68:8138:1869:19 79:16 80:1612:20 26:4 27:2set 6:9157:11			0		
says 6:10 17:2,6140:19 165:6137:15 138:23121:18sharing 85:2421:8 22:24 23:24172:4,17139:16 145:8,12101:25 103:5,6,24128:2226:11 31:17 32:25seconds 27:21150:8 154:12101:25 103:5,6,24Sharpling 36:4,633:13 54:6,17secret 122:20sensation 50:23114:18 115:3,6,736:11,2272:21 95:11 128:5secret 12:20senset 7:8,20,23117:18 118:13she'd 83:7132:18 145:22secretive 13:2120:15,16 49:11119:16she'd 45:24 47:9scale 80:20section 67:20 68:576:19,22,22 90:25serving 53:10sheer 125:20scale 80:20section 67:20 68:576:19,22,22 90:25set 3:1 37:15,20shelter 158:12161:23107:19 168:4118:2 119:240:25 49:23 53:19shelter 158:12161:2316:20 18:2 19:9120:7112:21 122:18shock 5:1158:1421:13 22:6,25120:7112:21 122:18shocked 78:12 83:8schedule 49:528:14 51:20 52:10sent 5:9,13 7:16132:20 144:23shocking 68:8scheme 121:255:9,15 66:7,1610:19 11:6 12:7174:2 176:25149:24 150:15138:1869:19 79:16 80:1612:20 26:4 27:2sets 6:9157:11	,		8		
21:8 22:24 23:24172:4,17139:16 145:8,12services 97:23,25128:2226:11 31:17 32:25seconds 27:21150:8 154:12101:25 103:5,6,24Sharpling 36:4,633:13 54:6,17secret 122:20sensation 50:23114:18 115:3,6,736:11,2272:21 95:11 128:5secretary 45:9,19sense 7:8,20,23117:18 118:13she'd 83:7132:18 145:22section 67:20 68:576:19,22,22 90:25serving 53:10she'd 45:24 47:9scale 80:20section 67:20 68:576:19,22,22 90:25set 3:1 37:15,20shelter 158:12161:23107:19 168:4118:2 119:240:25 49:23 53:19164:4scapegoat 164:13see 5:5 6:4 11:5,8151:22 160:1856:18 71:21 87:12Shirley 77:19,24scapegoated16:20 18:2 19:9120:7112:21 122:18shock 5:1158:1421:13 22:6,25120:7112:21 122:18shocked 78:12 83:8schedule 49:528:14 51:20 52:10sent 5:9,13 7:16132:20 144:23shocking 68:8138:1869:19 79:16 80:1612:20 26:4 27:2set 6:9157:11				,	
26:11 31:17 32:25 33:13 54:6,17 72:21 95:11 128:5 132:18 145:22seconds 27:21 secret 122:20 secret 13:21 secret 10:22 secret 10:23101:25 103:5,6,24 secret 10:23 secret 10:23 secret 10:23 secret 10:23 secret 10:23 secret 10:23 secr	e i				6
33:13 54:6,17 72:21 95:11 128:5 132:18 145:22secret 122:20 secretive 13:21 secretive 13:21sensation 50:23 sense 7:8,20,23114:18 115:3,6,7 117:18 118:1336:11,22 she'd 83:7scale 80:20 scandal 151:3 161:23section 67:20 68:5 73:11 99:16 106:620:15,16 49:11 76:19,22,22 90:25119:16 serving 53:10she'd 83:7 shed 45:24 47:9scapegoat 164:13 scapegoated 158:1473:11 99:16 106:6 107:19 168:4111:5 116:21 111:5 116:21set 3:1 37:15,20 40:25 49:23 53:19shelter 158:12 164:4scapegoat 164:13 scapegoated 158:1416:20 18:2 19:9 21:13 22:6,25151:22 160:18 12:0756:18 71:21 87:12 99:6,17 102:11 112:21 122:18Shirley 77:19,24 shock 5:1schedule 49:5 138:1828:14 51:20 52:10 69:19 79:16 80:1610:19 11:6 12:7 12:20 26:4 27:2174:2 176:25 sets 6:9149:24 150:15 157:11		,	,	· · · · ·	
72:21 95:11 128:5 132:18 145:22 scale 80:20secretary 45:9,19 secretive 13:21 secretive 13:21sense 7:8,20,23 20:15,16 49:11 76:19,22,22 90:25117:18 118:13 119:16she'd 83:7 shed 45:24 47:9scale 80:20 scandal 151:3 161:23section 67:20 68:5 73:11 99:16 106:6 107:19 168:476:19,22,22 90:25 111:5 116:21 118:2 119:2117:18 118:13 19:16she'd 83:7 shed 45:24 47:9scapegoat 164:13 scapegoated 158:14see 5:5 6:4 11:5,8 16:20 18:2 19:9111:5 116:21 118:2 119:2set 3:1 37:15,20 40:25 49:23 53:19shelter 158:12 164:4scapegoated 158:1416:20 18:2 19:9 21:13 22:6,25120:7 120:756:18 71:21 87:12 99:6,17 102:11 112:21 122:18 132:20 144:23Sheck 78:12 83:8 shocked 78:12 83:8schedule 49:5 38:1828:14 51:20 52:10 55:9,15 66:7,16 69:19 79:16 80:16sent 5:9,13 7:16 12:20 26:4 27:2132:20 144:23 174:2 176:25149:24 150:15 157:11					
132:18 145:22 scale 80:20secretive 13:21 section 67:20 68:5 73:11 99:16 106:620:15,16 49:11 76:19,22,22 90:25119:16 serving 53:10 set 3:1 37:15,20shed 45:24 47:9 sheer 125:20 sheer 125:20161:2373:11 99:16 106:6 107:19 168:4111:5 116:21 118:2 119:2119:16 set 3:1 37:15,20shed 45:24 47:9 sheer 125:20scapegoat 164:13 scapegoated 158:14see 5:5 6:4 11:5,8 16:20 18:2 19:9111:5 116:21 118:2 119:240:25 49:23 53:19 56:18 71:21 87:12164:4scapegoated 158:1416:20 18:2 19:9 21:13 22:6,25sensible 48:15 120:799:6,17 102:11 112:21 122:18 132:20 144:23Shirley 77:19,24 shock 5:1scheme 121:2 138:1855:9,15 66:7,16 69:19 79:16 80:1610:19 11:6 12:7 12:20 26:4 27:2174:2 176:25 sets 6:9149:24 150:15 157:11	,				· ·
scale 80:20section 67:20 68:576:19,22,22 90:25serving 53:10sheer 125:20scandal 151:373:11 99:16 106:6111:5 116:21set 3:1 37:15,20shelter 158:12161:23107:19 168:4118:2 119:240:25 49:23 53:19164:4scapegoat 164:13see 5:5 6:4 11:5,8151:22 160:1856:18 71:21 87:12Shirley 77:19,24scapegoated16:20 18:2 19:9sensible 48:1599:6,17 102:11shock 5:1158:1421:13 22:6,25120:7112:21 122:18shocked 78:12 83:8schedule 49:528:14 51:20 52:10sent 5:9,13 7:16132:20 144:23shocking 68:8138:1869:19 79:16 80:1612:20 26:4 27:2set 6:9157:11		• /	<i>, ,</i>		
scandal 151:373:11 99:16 106:6111:5 116:21set 3:1 37:15,20shelter 158:12161:23107:19 168:4118:2 119:240:25 49:23 53:19164:4scapegoat 164:13see 5:5 6:4 11:5,8151:22 160:1856:18 71:21 87:12Shirley 77:19,24scapegoated16:20 18:2 19:9sensible 48:1599:6,17 102:11shock 5:1158:1421:13 22:6,25120:7112:21 122:18shocked 78:12 83:8schedule 49:528:14 51:20 52:10sent 5:9,13 7:16132:20 144:23shocking 68:8scheme 121:255:9,15 66:7,1610:19 11:6 12:7174:2 176:25149:24 150:15138:1869:19 79:16 80:1612:20 26:4 27:2sets 6:9157:11			,		
161:23107:19 168:4118:2 119:240:25 49:23 53:19164:4scapegoat 164:13see 5:5 6:4 11:5,8151:22 160:1856:18 71:21 87:12Shirley 77:19,24scapegoated16:20 18:2 19:9sensible 48:1599:6,17 102:11shock 5:1158:1421:13 22:6,25120:7112:21 122:18shocked 78:12 83:8schedule 49:528:14 51:20 52:10sent 5:9,13 7:16132:20 144:23shocking 68:8scheme 121:255:9,15 66:7,1610:19 11:6 12:7174:2 176:25149:24 150:15138:1869:19 79:16 80:1612:20 26:4 27:2sets 6:9157:11			, ,	8	
scapegoat 164:13 scapegoated 158:14see 5:5 6:4 11:5,8 16:20 18:2 19:9 21:13 22:6,25151:22 160:18 sensible 48:15 120:756:18 71:21 87:12 99:6,17 102:11 112:21 122:18Shirley 77:19,24 shock 5:1 shock d 78:12 83:8schedule 49:5 scheme 121:2 138:1828:14 51:20 52:10 55:9,15 66:7,16 69:19 79:16 80:16151:22 160:18 12:20 26:4 27:256:18 71:21 87:12 99:6,17 102:11 112:21 122:18 132:20 144:23Shirley 77:19,24 shock 5:1 shock d 78:12 83:8				,	
scapegoated 158:1416:20 18:2 19:9 21:13 22:6,25sensible 48:15 120:799:6,17 102:11 112:21 122:18shock 5:1 shocked 78:12 83:8schedule 49:5 scheme 121:2 138:1828:14 51:20 52:10 55:9,15 66:7,16sent 5:9,13 7:16 10:19 11:6 12:7132:20 144:23 174:2 176:25shocking 68:8 149:24 150:15138:1869:19 79:16 80:1612:20 26:4 27:2sets 6:9157:11					
158:1421:13 22:6,25120:7112:21 122:18shocked 78:12 83:8schedule 49:528:14 51:20 52:10sent 5:9,13 7:16132:20 144:23shocking 68:8scheme 121:255:9,15 66:7,1610:19 11:6 12:7174:2 176:25149:24 150:15138:1869:19 79:16 80:1612:20 26:4 27:2sets 6:9157:11	scapegoat 164:13	,			•
schedule 49:528:14 51:20 52:10sent 5:9,13 7:16132:20 144:23shocking 68:8scheme 121:255:9,15 66:7,1610:19 11:6 12:7174:2 176:25149:24 150:15138:1869:19 79:16 80:1612:20 26:4 27:2sets 6:9157:11	scapegoated			· ·	
scheme 121:255:9,15 66:7,1610:19 11:6 12:7174:2 176:25149:24 150:15138:1869:19 79:16 80:1612:20 26:4 27:2sets 6:9157:11		,			<b>shocked</b> 78:12 83:8
138:18         69:19 79:16 80:16         12:20 26:4 27:2         sets 6:9         157:11	schedule 49:5	28:14 51:20 52:10	sent 5:9,13 7:16	132:20 144:23	shocking 68:8
	<b>scheme</b> 121:2	55:9,15 66:7,16	10:19 11:6 12:7	174:2 176:25	149:24 150:15
school 75:1 98:1         82:8,13 83:24         28:16 33:1 41:7         setting 157:15         shone 149:22	138:18	69:19 79:16 80:16	12:20 26:4 27:2	<b>sets</b> 6:9	157:11
	school 75:1 98:1	82:8,13 83:24	28:16 33:1 41:7	setting 157:15	<b>shone</b> 149:22
				-	

Epiq Europe Ltd (+44)207 4041400 www.epiqglobal.com casemanagers@epiqglobal.com

Page	206
- "5"	

				Fage 200
<b>short</b> 21:17 26:23	simply 10:24 11:18	<b>society</b> 137:16	speaking 47:12	standard 127:15
54:21,25 112:10	13:14 17:15 18:2	169:14	81:18 98:17 176:5	<b>standards</b> 119:4,16
112:17 126:17,19	18:22 19:19 24:8	<b>solace</b> 176:2	specialised 56:5	119:18 120:5
152:9 162:4	26:11,13 28:25	sold 96:12	specialist 115:2,5	127:21 151:7
165:25 166:3	33:7 91:14 121:16	sole 171:2	115:17 123:18	153:19
167:14	136:22 152:21	solely 132:18	specific 34:7 44:25	stands 148:12
shortcut 172:12	163:20	solemn 134:23	64:12 115:6	<b>Starmer</b> 35:7,9
shortly 5:9 12:18	sincerely 49:3	<b>solicitor</b> 11:6,6	151:15	start 2:7 28:3 69:19
30:10 31:2 108:11	single 39:15 47:20	79:18 103:22	specifically 44:5	started 64:25 127:1
<b>show</b> 9:7 49:17	57:1 64:20 172:15	<b>solicitors</b> 10:24	61:3 64:12 73:4	starting 38:11
161:24	176:24	95:4 170:24	specifications	129:20
showed 89:11	<b>SIO</b> 85:7	somebody 5:25	119:15	starts 47:2 78:23
91:13	Sic 35:7 128:1,2,25	61:2 62:3 107:14	<b>spectrum</b> 104:15	state 48:6 152:23
showers 5:12 91:2	sit 20:17 60:4,7	122:19	105:16 112:3	169:20
showing 147:11	sits 134:21	somewhat 21:9	161:8	stated 69:10 91:19
158:16	sitting 105:6,10	31:11	speculation 50:23	133:7 141:4
<b>shown</b> 46:2,18	situation 23:12,13	<b>soon</b> 3:23 17:12	spending 120:14	144:11,17 145:4
152:3 153:6	23:14,19 40:6	18:8 27:12 65:16	spent 56:7 102:1	157:17
shows 10:2 22:18	41:12 111:3	sorrow 91:19	120:17,18	<b>statement</b> 2:21,24
34:11 140:12	150:19	sorry 21:9 27:16	<b>spiritual</b> 4:5 38:15	3:1,5 5:8 6:5,6,10
145:5 150:13	six 97:8 141:20	33:15 35:14 52:18	91:4 109:23	6:22 31:15,18
151:4,7	143:4,22 147:4,8	54:6 64:12 77:4	spite 118:17	33:13 42:21 49:7
sick 30:23	skilful 152:14	78:1 90:7 94:18	spoke 5:15 6:3 7:2	55:9,12,15,16,21
sickly 141:9	<b>skilled</b> 33:3	149:4 164:9	31:14 81:14 82:20	56:4,12 58:1
side 33:5 170:17	<b>Slater</b> 138:7	174:12	111:24 114:14	62:24 63:20 65:7
171:6	sleeping 53:6	sort 9:5,8 10:3 60:1	116:23 151:23	75:25 84:19 87:12
sight 124:6 139:9	slightest 29:12	63:11 64:22 76:9	152:4,25	87:24 89:17 90:11
signature 49:3	170:12	76:18 84:13 85:10	<b>spoken</b> 33:6 36:7	95:13 97:7,12
55:15	slightly 49:10	105:3 118:10	77:17	101:2 104:3,11,25
significance 40:17	165:9	122:7 123:14	<b>sponsored</b> 163:12	131:9,10 135:9
114:1	slow 58:23	172:11	<b>spotlight</b> 149:22	140:21 144:6,22
significant 38:17	slow 98.25 slowly 22:9	sought 33:13	staff 30:14 31:6,16	144:25 160:7
39:1 41:10 57:6	snowly 22.9 small 20:9 41:7	101:21	32:9 41:15,22	167:5 173:2
86:6 110:5 114:21	98:24 121:10,24	sound 4:24	42:5,13 162:25	statements 66:21
127:18 128:12	smashed 53:11	sound 4.24 sounding 35:1	176:21	67:3 100:24
131:20 132:9,15	Smith 30:13 31:15	sounds 15:7 123:14	stage 5:22 8:2 9:23	175:22
131:20 132:9,15	smith 50.13 51.15 smoke-filled 105:5	<b>source</b> 40:4 48:22	10:14 16:18 22:20	stating 142:23
signing 52:15 53:25	105:8 106:18	54:13	23:9 29:11 41:20	143:7 144:4
similar 6:8,9 12:4,6	105.8 100.18	<b>Southbank</b> 98:1	44:20 59:21 75:19	statistics 175:18
42:23 92:7 121:25	smooth 176:21	Southwark 61:24	83:2,17 86:2	status 134:1,7,9
42.23 92.7 121.23	snatched 134:14	61:25 63:18 64:2	87:21,24,25 88:5	135:11,12 136:18
similarly 136:20	<b>so-called</b> 23:13	speak 1:19 101:21	93:8 129:22	statutory 71:13
161:2	152:6	101:23 102:4	161:20	103:12 174:3
simple 79:25	social 43:16 97:21	135:24 170:10		
_	97:21	135:24 170:10	stages 58:19 152:21 stand 33:8	step-by-step 45:14 Stephen 20:11 14
simplistic 117:23	71.21	1/3.11	stanu 33.0	<b>Stephen</b> 30:11,14

				Page 207
31:3,14	submissions 1:8	117:20 164:4	34:16 40:18 54:12	systematically
steps 135:4 174:23	129:15 137:21	suggesting 46:22	63:12 81:23 88:15	98:16
Steward 96:8	138:2 140:10	70:5 121:14	111:20 124:10	
stirred 54:18	148:6 151:16	130:14	127:10 153:14	T
stoked 159:23	159:4 168:21	suggestion 22:4,4	154:9 170:21	tab 2:19 6:6 8:10
stop 19:18 20:13	175:4	35:23 174:14,17	175:6	12:19 13:6 14:13
27:16,20,22 97:1	submit 157:3	suggests 70:19	surely 29:2,14	15:1 16:10 21:6
121:19 135:9	161:21 168:25	131:18	147:25 157:19	25:7 31:19 32:21
144:23	170:5,13 172:11	suicidal 166:25	164:1	35:5 66:3 71:16
stopped 31:1	174:17,21	<b>suicide</b> 166:20	<b>surface</b> 167:4	78:18 82:8,18
story 39:19 101:4	submitted 73:12	<b>suit</b> 50:7	<b>surprised</b> 6:20 89:6	97:6
101:15,16,19	subsequent 3:15	suitable 19:23	125:20 156:19	tactics 135:20
102:6,9 109:4	12:10 14:10 95:17	51:19	surprising 157:11	take 2:13 9:13
straight 98:25	157:10	suits 51:21	161:22	14:13 18:6 21:15
99:11	subsequently 12:18	sum 175:10	survived 92:8	32:18 35:5 39:13
straightforward	48:9 96:11	summarise 99:16	survivors 61:19	48:5,11 51:20
9:7 139:24	substance 68:12	140:15	99:18 102:2	62:22 73:22 91:24
strategic 56:19	substantial 138:16	Summarising 57:5	114:18,23 129:9	92:2,22 104:5
stress 113:15 128:9	substantiated	summary 54:16	138:6 150:22	106:25 107:10
<b>stressful</b> 64:18	67:10,12 71:25	81:8 83:24 87:13	152:5 155:21	112:7,20 114:25
stretched 121:24	125:14	90:4 173:21	160:5,16 162:23	121:12 134:24
strikes 121:9	subsumed 174:9	summer 16:12	176:5	144:20 161:1
strong 13:19 23:15	subtle 136:11	21:21 22:8,23	suspect 47:16	169:2 174:23
135:15 149:6	subversion 173:7	supervised 121:6	50:16 94:5,8	taken 29:10 34:25
170:14	succeeded 137:16	supplied 103:9	137:4	37:12 40:9 42:19
strongly 19:7 22:14	successful 156:21	support 39:14	suspicion 91:23	48:10 58:14 67:10
31:10 35:2 50:12	successfully 52:2	40:24 48:21 58:21	suspiciously 133:18	67:22 70:21 71:14
struck 80:18 90:19	sudden 31:10	89:16 91:13 115:3	Sussex 12:15 23:25	77:3,6 136:16
118:2 124:14	suddenly 53:14	115:12 119:17	24:2,4,10,17 25:3	144:14 150:18
stuck 68:18	78:12	122:5,13 131:24	35:8 43:17,21,23	174:20
study 1:5 50:1	suffered 21:22	136:9 137:15	44:10 56:1 57:9	takes 17:7 145:20
117:16 139:14,23	48:21	supported 83:4	75:21 84:7,13	160:2
145:4 176:24,25	<b>suffering</b> 137:18	150:9,20 152:5	87:25 88:23 89:1	talents 134:2
177:1	sufficient 39:2	171:12	175:4	talk 63:1 74:3
style 143:2,7	122:13 173:25	<b>supporter</b> 164:9	Sweeney 172:2	112:14
subject 30:19 70:1	sufficiently 65:20	supporters 129:20	sweep 135:17	talked 21:10,11
146:12 147:20	172:18	137:10 141:23	Switalskis 129:10	116:22
153:9 173:22	suffragan 34:9	169:21	129:14	talking 8:5 36:19
submission 73:19	suggest 6:22,24 9:9	supporting 92:3	sworn 2:3,4 55:4	63:11 78:15 83:6
139:23 140:11	19:14,17 66:11	119:19 122:9	96:18 177:15	112:19 121:16
141:10,25 142:17	105:6 110:4,23	supportive 44:16	178:1,7	talks 109:1
144:6 145:14	132:14 157:20	59:13 92:14	Synod 155:23	tape 130:24
146:14,18 147:15	152:14 157:20	suppose 34:17	system 106:23	task 137:14
147:19 166:17	suggested 7:14	107:6 108:9	117:21 128:24	tea-and-bun-filled
173:13	19:20 70:24 95:25	sure 11:23 20:10	systematic 165:15	105:9
1/J.1J	17.20 10.24 73.23	<b>SULC</b> 11.23 20.10	systematic 105.15	teacher 90:17
			l	

				Page 206
team 27:8 29:2,3	134:11 137:8	9:10 11:2 14:24	168:9	106:6 107:10
29:14 43:22 49:21	159:24 160:1,14	15:25 16:25 19:23	thorough 171:21	110:22 112:5,10
49:24 56:9,13	terrible 159:13	20:18 22:6,9,14	thought 11:1 23:6	115:16 117:3
58:5 66:1 84:25	160:9	24:22,25 25:18	24:12 35:21 44:17	123:9,22 124:24
98:8,22,24 99:6	terribly 11:16	30:17 31:2 32:12	53:5 54:7 57:16	125:6 128:19
109:25 115:4	27:16	32:23 33:22 44:17	77:13 78:10 84:5	137:17,22 139:17
117:21 118:9	terrifying 47:11	55:14 57:8,11	87:1 98:6 106:3	140:24 142:12
119:5,10,11 120:4	52:5	58:25 60:2,9 61:5	118:23 135:18	143:9 145:1,16
122:8,23 127:19	test 2:10 96:23	61:7,14,23 62:12	152:9,23 153:1,3	146:4,10 148:11
130:1,18 132:6	tested 48:13 98:18	63:9,13,15,20,25	152:5,25 155:1,5	148:16 151:7
team's 113:21	120:6	64:3,9,15,18,19	162:21 163:7	152:1,23 153:3
122:9	testimonials 7:3	64:21 65:10,10,23	thoughtlessness	157:5,13 163:5,11
teams 175:12	thank 15:4 30:9	66:22 70:24 72:10	107:6	163:16 167:12,24
teamwork 115:12	32:18 35:16 36:1	72:18 73:1,3,20	threat 32:3 91:3	168:14 171:22
telephone 6:19	36:6,22,23,25	74:2,16 75:5,9,13	threatening 51:2	174:11 175:1
15:7 31:22,23	37:7 54:22 94:17	75:17,21,25 76:6	three 1:7 26:23	times 59:24 97:2
38:21	94:19,22 96:20	76:9 77:16 78:21	77:19 78:14 98:25	121:23 152:10
telephoned 6:11	107:13 112:8,12	78:23 81:21 82:7	138:10 140:21	timescales 165:3
30:11 31:17,18	112:15 127:25	83:3 84:15,22	161:19 175:24	title 82:4 95:22
135:23	128:2,25 129:1,3	85:3,18,20,23	<b>Tim</b> 138:22,22	today 1:6 2:2 96:5
telephoning 7:25	138:3,4,9 148:2	86:2,7,20,22,24	time 8:23 10:20	126:24 127:15
tell 2:8 5:17 7:13	156:7,8 164:16	87:14,22 88:14,20	11:11 12:2,4	134:5 137:7
13:13 17:24 51:8	174:13,25 175:2	89:5,6,22 90:1,2,3	15:12 17:20 20:11	146:11,21 147:24
67:8 78:5 89:14	175:11,14 176:4,9	90:5,10 93:2,6,11	21:22 23:6 24:20	148:16 152:13
97:16 98:23 101:4	176:11 177:5	98:2 99:4 101:9	25:9 26:11,18	156:16,19 162:2
114:16 120:18	<b>thanks</b> 54:17	104:7 105:7,15,17	27:6 29:8 30:3	162:16 166:11
135:23 148:10	176:12,19	106:15,22,25	31:4,17 33:4 35:1	168:24 169:3,6,8
158:5 162:3 164:8	theme 163:15	108:19 109:5,6	35:13 37:22 38:3	169:17 171:12
<b>telling</b> 3:21 94:1,2	theory 158:23	110:4 111:15,23	38:10,11 39:1	<b>Todd</b> 4:9,14,18,23
132:2 157:21	<b>therefor</b> 168:20	112:2 113:4 117:5	40:2,13,16 41:13	5:11 15:25 17:21
tells 5:8 52:1	thing 9:21 13:1	117:6 118:15,16	41:14,17 42:6,14	36:9,12 39:10
157:12	20:11 30:4 38:17	120:16 122:1,3,24	42:20,20 46:8,8	72:14,14 79:13
tenable 158:23	47:1 53:2 80:18	125:3,3 126:14,17	47:4,19 48:1,23	87:10,18,21 88:13
tenancy 96:9	126:7 143:2	127:21 128:7,11	51:20 56:24 58:4	89:5 90:3 93:4
tenant 41:9	160:20,22,24	128:17,17,21	58:12,18,20 59:20	114:10 130:15
tenants 41:18	161:2 164:5	134:5,6 148:16	59:22,24 60:3,7	131:11,17 133:7
96:11	things 4:25 31:3	154:7 155:21	60:14,15 61:6	140:2 141:10
tends 125:4	34:19 60:9 64:9	169:24 170:13	63:1,10 65:1,12	142:18 143:1
term 23:3 32:14	80:22 88:8 94:9	thinking 44:19	65:21 66:1,8 67:8	145:9 150:17
66:22 111:8,25	98:12,18 101:10	46:5 52:23 111:1	67:18 72:8 75:1,5	153:24 166:8,8,25
terms 1:21 17:11	119:5 123:25	123:17 128:13	75:13,13,16 76:3	167:13 176:1
45:14 62:3 66:7	137:24 154:15,23	thinks 30:23 168:4	78:21 79:8,19	Todd' 80:9
99:12,15 106:18	156:17	third 15:15 114:18	80:10 81:19 89:5	Todd's 4:15 131:24
109:19 116:25	think 4:21 7:9,16	167:18	93:20 95:21 102:1	166:18 169:19
119:1,2 120:19	7:24 8:21 9:4,6,8	thirdly 97:4 138:13	102:16 103:2	toing 74:9
	, ,	, ·		Ŭ
<sup>_</sup>				

Epiq Europe Ltd (+44)207 4041400 www.epiqglobal.com casemanagers@epiqglobal.com

Page 209

				Fage 209
told 6:16 7:2,4,7	137:2 166:10,13	37:3 43:4 55:14	uncertainties	undoubtedly
39:6 40:13,19	166:24 169:11	63:22 66:8 71:19	169:19	120:16
41:1,5 44:8 50:5	tribunal 26:16 31:9	72:17 97:4,6,9	uncertainty 110:9	<b>undue</b> 170:4
50:15 52:8 53:24	tribunal's 35:1	126:23 137:20	116:25	unequal 152:16
119:22 120:8,13	tricks 52:9	154:23 157:9	unchristian 51:12	unequivocal
131:10,14 157:6	tried 51:12 68:25	turned 98:6	underlying 150:4	148:23
163:2,5 164:8	89:16 100:23	twice 13:17 14:3	undernying 150.4 undermined	<b>unfair</b> 163:23
171:15		61:14 166:20	144:15	<b>unfairly</b> 47:16 48:3
	102:5,22 118:18			e e e e e e e e e e e e e e e e e e e
<b>top</b> 13:21 32:5	143:6 158:21	<b>twin</b> 144:3	<b>understand</b> 6:22	unfortunate 67:6
80:21 91:1 139:25	<b>tries</b> 52:10	<b>two</b> 3:17 4:23 17:4	10:23 25:18 31:15	unfortunately
145:6	triggered 77:2	17:15 18:12,22	35:9 39:9 40:1	42:20 92:16
topics 55:21	trouble 23:9	27:21 30:14 32:19	41:24 42:2 43:20	132:24
tormented 159:21	137:23	48:14 53:13 59:4	44:2 56:4,12 57:1	unfounded 79:7
total 112:23	<b>true</b> 3:1 10:2 39:25	61:6,11 62:12	57:9,22 58:1	unheard 152:7
totality 173:24	47:25 48:24 49:1	65:9 76:2 77:21	59:20 60:1 61:2	unhelpful 128:14
totally 72:6	55:16 69:1 91:11	84:8 110:24	62:15 70:14 75:10	unhesitatingly
touch 27:11 51:17	97:14 164:7	112:22 129:15	81:17 83:12 84:25	33:10
88:23 89:1 122:4	<b>Truro</b> 5:6 38:5	132:9,21 141:3	98:10 101:14	<b>unique</b> 91:4
123:23 171:7	136:1	156:18 163:6	102:24 127:18	<b>unknown</b> 47:21
touched 85:13	<b>trust</b> 36:13,15	164:13 165:3,4	156:15 160:18	unprecedented
93:17 131:17,19	40:11 165:15	167:19 168:16	understandable	84:19
159:3	169:6	169:20 172:21	131:1 160:10	unprofessional
touching 17:12	truth 91:22 132:2	173:1,13 174:6,7	understandably	142:24,25
131:12	132:20 152:15	two/three 59:3	164:20 168:17	unreasonable
trace 136:11	truthfully 10:11	<b>Tyler</b> 78:6,7,16	understanding	106:25
training 56:25 57:2	try 9:16,18 21:3	79:15 82:12,16	4:12 13:23 47:19	unrepresentative
92:10 125:16	36:20 38:23 64:22	<b>Tyler's</b> 78:3 79:1	65:2 76:6,10,14	143:1
152:12 155:11	98:16 102:15,19	79:10 80:19	80:11 101:9	unrepresentative'
tranguility 51:22	105:11 107:20	132:17	106:13 108:25	143:13
transaction 41:16	117:9 118:19,20	type 106:18 169:2	109:1 116:18	unsatisfactory 67:2
transformation	122:21 135:9,17	typical 13:25	151:10 152:15	72:7
156:22	trying 7:20,23 8:3		154:10 157:12	unsubstantiated
transgression	9:21,22,23 10:22	U	176:6	143:10
21:18	19:14,17 21:5	ultimately 84:14	understands	unsuccessful 101:1
transparency	22:20 33:5 35:22	96:12 97:18 137:4	113:22 160:21	unsupervised 70:7
122:2	35:24 44:19 50:6	162:24 169:4,22	understood 11:24	untrue 42:6 47:3
transparent 79:8	60:6 102:1,9,23	<b>unable</b> 47:9 107:25	11:24 17:19 44:21	<b>unusual</b> 91:6
traumatic 166:23	105:6 106:22	146:1	11.24 17.19 44.21	unwillingness
Treasury 172:7	105.0 100.22	unaccountable	undertake 26:8	154:14
treated 50:13	113:23 118:4,21	136:11	undertaken 13:18	<b>unwise</b> 154:4
144:10	113.25 118.4,21	<b>unanimous</b> 165:13	26:7	unwisely 150:9
		unavoidable 140:3	<b>Underwood</b> 175:2	•
<b>treatment</b> 68:9,19	158:2 171:18 turn 2:10 21 6:5	unaware 17:10		uploaded 55:19
68:21	<b>turn</b> 2:19,21 6:5	unbearable 54:10	175:3	<b>upset</b> 32:9,11,12
Tregaskis' 33:1	8:9 12:16 16:3	<b>uncertain</b> 169:24	<b>undoubted</b> 134:2	176:8
trial 40:3 135:9	18:10 21:6 25:7	170:1	154:13 159:17	<b>upset'</b> 32:4
		1/0.1		

Epiq Europe Ltd (+44)207 4041400

				Page 210
<b>urge</b> 15:18 162:7	115:10 116:6,8	Wales 37:2,4 49:4	16:21 18:3,4,23	welcomed 24:17
urged 152:5	117:2 118:1 129:9	49:8,23 50:3,9,25	19:21,22 20:9	well-liked 45:6
urgent 93:11	137:19 138:6	51:16,25 52:13,21	25:1 26:10 29:25	Wells 25:14 27:2
urging 15:21 19:18	139:21 140:7	53:8,21 54:3,9,15	34:12,19 35:3	70:21 72:20 73:22
35:20	150:10,21 160:4	54:16 95:5,23	42:5 43:20 47:18	77:15,25
<b>URN</b> 13:1	160:16 162:23	96:6 138:25	50:13 61:11 63:16	went 22:25 58:18
use 14:5 104:18,21	166:24 173:15	177:22	64:23 66:11 81:17	71:11 81:23 108:5
104:22 105:5	174:6 176:4	Wales' 95:13	84:14 85:22 88:12	139:25 141:11
111:16,20 115:6	victory 134:14	walk 112:24	101:14,16,20	152:7 162:10
117:10 126:4	view 7:17 16:15,16	want 7:7,12 24:14	106:16 116:11	172:15
149:5 159:23	17:19 18:23 20:12	34:20 37:10 49:16	121:5,7 123:8,14	weren't 9:22 19:14
160:19	20:23 21:14 22:20	57:16 71:18 88:18	128:9,14,20,21	62:10 70:4 74:11
<b>useful</b> 14:23 15:6	23:13 34:13 40:15	91:22,23,25 110:9	131:18,19 132:14	103:9 105:3
15:16,18 64:20	45:4 47:2 48:4,11	111:21 112:1	134:6 137:5	108:16 119:23
84:24 165:10	63:22 69:15,17	117:8 135:11	145:25 147:16	121:4,6,14 156:14
usual 41:15 85:22	99:2 109:13	138:10 167:21	149:21 152:15	West 24:4,10
161:13	113:21 115:5	169:21 175:25	153:1 154:6,9	wheels 118:18,21
usually 9:13	136:2 143:17	wanted 4:5 6:24	155:16 156:6	whichever 83:21
	145:20 165:14,17	24:13,16 48:25	159:14 162:12	whilst 5:13 40:19
V	165:22 169:6	59:13 76:17,24	165:4 171:21	79:1 96:9 116:7
vacancy 16:20 18:3	171:19	81:23 83:21 89:7	174:15 175:15	162:24 170:15
19:21	viewed 158:6	89:8,13 104:17	ways 54:11 121:25	white 91:23
vacant 16:18	views 7:15 114:8	107:19 130:19	148:8 155:5,8	wholly 160:9
<b>vague</b> 34:2,11	170:12	133:9 135:12,12	159:19	wickedness 154:14
45:14 131:23	<b>vile</b> 51:5	163:8	<b>We've</b> 94:3	widely 132:1
<b>vain</b> 42:19	vindictive 92:20	wanting 58:22	weakness 141:13	wider 21:25 121:17
<b>valuable</b> 104:10	violence 115:7,21	61:18,18 62:21	weapon 164:2	122:4 163:7
values 147:14	virulence 54:13	128:12	website 55:19	164:23 173:12
variation 120:2	<b>visit</b> 21:12	warden 53:15	Wednesday 6:4	widespread 152:18
<b>variety</b> 102:3	visited 43:24	warning 29:3,25	week 15:9 21:10	William 129:8
various 16:3 38:8	visiting 52:7 76:4	78:24	148:18 149:11	Williams 61:9
39:20 81:5,9 95:6	vividly 78:7 83:1	wasn't 11:14 17:21	150:11 151:25	70:12 73:12
100:25 102:17	<b>voices</b> 152:7	18:20 23:19 59:5	153:16 155:9	Williams' 31:16
109:10 116:2	voluntary 130:3	59:6 60:5,19	156:5 164:21	willing 65:17
129:7	volunteer 48:25	62:10 63:8 68:1,3	176:8	willingness 154:22
<b>veil</b> 151:20	volunteered 46:16	73:9 75:14 76:4	week's 149:9	wisdom 176:6
<b>vein</b> 42:23	<b>vows</b> 41:5	76:16,17,21 77:13	weekend 78:9	wise 20:18 60:18
<b>version</b> 69:14	vulnerability 36:14	77:23 81:20 83:5	weeks 51:2 176:15	90:17 99:2
viable 172:21	150:16	83:8 87:5 88:2	weighed 133:25	wish 1:9,19 2:12
<b>vicar</b> 52:7	vulnerable 1:16	102:12 103:12	Welby 61:10	14:18 19:19 50:11
Vickery 154:2	57:7 71:12 117:4	107:5 111:11	145:19 146:20	51:7 92:20 97:1,2
victim 100:24	139:19 146:17	121:2 127:14	163:15	170:23 176:4
115:3,12 159:20	147:2 166:13,23	144:7,24 145:6	Welby's 146:14	wished 44:5,6 67:3
166:23,24		way 6:23 7:10 9:3	welcome 1:3,4 24:2	withdraw 33:10
victims 48:19 82:14	W	10:5 11:22 16:21	147:25 177:11	withdrew 37:1
102:2 111:24	wait 153:22			
<u> </u>			1	1

r				Page 211
94:21 129:4	words 51:4 60:18	writer 33:11 163:4	Yates 14:15 15:11	<b>1</b> 19:7 37:7 53:20
withheld 142:1	107:3 117:10	writers 141:21	16:24 162:19,21	99:16 140:14
witness 2:2,21,24	135:17 160:5,17	163:3	vear 13:17 14:3	177:11
3:1,5,14 5:8 6:5,5	166:23	writes 54:6	46:21 48:15 97:20	<b>1.00</b> 112:6,16
6:10 31:15,18	Wordsworth	writing 9:25 11:10	138:18	<b>10</b> 37:5 41:24 51:10
33:13 37:1 49:7	115:20	12:8,12 25:16	years 3:18 28:23,24	54:14 124:8 144:9
55:8,11,14 56:4	work 37:11 49:2	79:20 98:5 137:25	29:9,9 30:1,1 37:9	159:25
56:12 58:1 62:24	62:1 82:10,19	159:5 174:24	37:16,17 40:11	<b>10.00</b> 1:2
63:20 65:7 75:24	83:6,17,25 88:5	written 2:11 11:12	47:5,13 53:10,16	<b>10.00</b> 1.2 <b>100</b> 127:10
84:19 87:12,24	92:17 97:21,21	11:13 12:2 14:20	54:7,18 56:7	<b>100</b> 127.10 <b>108,000</b> 175:19
89:17 90:11 93:14	102:14,15,18	16:6 22:17 28:23	57:14 59:4,4,22	<b>11</b> 42:11 50:2
94:21 95:13 97:6	104:10 115:19,23	32:24 47:13 50:19	77:14 78:14 81:21	112:23 141:16
97:12 101:2 104:3	124:17 126:1	66:23 110:18	92:9,14 111:14	144:22
129:4,6 158:25	133:23 134:13	127:22 128:10	127:1,4 135:5	<b>11.15</b> 2:17
166:9 167:7	135:8 147:22	148:6 151:16	147:8 150:8 157:3	<b>11.25</b> 54:24
169:10 175:22	149:16 151:4	175:4,5	158:16 169:14	<b>11.40</b> 54:23 55:1
witnesses 1:7 83:16	172:23 176:7,24	wrong 89:22 99:19	yesterday 7:19	<b>118</b> 175:22
88:4 117:16 132:5	worked 58:2 60:7	111:18 124:3	59:11 70:15 86:7	<b>12</b> 42:23 53:7 82:8
136:1 167:19,20	97:24 172:20	143:15 147:16	86:8	140:20
167:21 168:16	workforce 125:22	154:7,24 158:5	young 18:16 27:7	<b>12,500</b> 143:24
169:21 175:12,23	125:24	160:19 161:11	36:17 48:18 51:1	<b>122</b> 31:19
175:24	working 22:9 36:16	wrong' 104:14	51:7 56:14 70:7	<b>123</b> 31:20
<b>women</b> 34:7	59:20,22 63:15,18	wrongdoing 48:9	83:5 90:17 133:1	<b>126</b> 178:11
<b>wonder</b> 92:6	63:24 85:3 92:12	137:13,18	135:24 139:19	<b>129</b> 178:13
wondered 16:19	98:22 102:20	wrongly 117:3	143:15 151:14	<b>13</b> 44:11 174:8
36:11	119:3 155:14	wrongs 50:12	157:8	<b>138</b> 178:15
wonderful 98:24	works 147:21	164:14	younger 36:15	<b>14</b> 28:24 29:9 30:1
153:4	world 24:5,9 169:9	wrote 7:22 8:11		44:24 46:3 52:20
wondering 127:4	worry 15:23 64:17	11:18 12:3,9,22	Z	129:25 175:23
Wood 55:3,4,6,22	90:8 98:19	25:10,13,18 30:10		<b>148</b> 178:17
55:23 57:5 63:5	worse 23:16 149:14	32:20 35:6,15,18		<b>149</b> 89:17
66:4 67:15,23	154:4	38:14 78:17,21	<b>002</b> 66:9	<b>15</b> 45:7 131:5
69:1,24 71:17	worship 53:25	79:12 87:13 90:5	<b>004</b> 71:19	132:12 133:18
72:17 78:20 80:10	worst 52:6 91:17	103:4,9 136:15	006 72:17 78:23	<b>156</b> 178:19
83:17 84:11 85:12	worth 94:7 145:22	138:22,24 141:3	007 83:15	<b>16</b> 28:23 29:9 30:1
87:10 89:25 92:25	<b>worthy</b> 40:10	141:24 142:13,21	<b>008</b> 73:10 79:13	46:12 49:13 50:9
94:19 126:25	wouldn't 12:19	143:3,5 144:3	<b>009</b> 66:20 80:21	71:19,23 174:7
149:17 178:1	21:6 89:8,15	145:21	<b>010</b> 67:20	<b>164</b> 178:21
wooden 58:14	98:18 108:15	WWS000071_023	013 83:24	<b>17</b> 4:24 46:18 53:10
word 23:15 33:6	110:2,5,19 118:10	31:19	015 68:5	71:19 72:5 75:1
40:9,20 104:18,21	Wounding 168:7		<b>016</b> 69:5	174:7,8
104:22 111:12,16	write 5:4 6:24 7:14	$\frac{\mathbf{X}}{\mathbf{X} = 1.22}$	<b>017</b> 69:19	17-year-old 72:23
111:23 145:2	8:7,20,25 10:24	<b>X</b> 51:17 52:1,22	<b>019</b> 81:8	<b>175</b> 178:23
160:18 161:12	11:3,8 25:17 28:6	177:9	<b>080</b> 99:8	<b>176</b> 178:25
162:6,7,16	29:22 30:2 141:9	Y	1	<b>18</b> 26:5 47:9 92:14
		L		
	•	•	•	•

Epiq Europe Ltd (+44)207 4041400 www.epiqglobal.com casemanagers@epiqglobal.com

				1 age 212
141:15 168:4	63:1 64:25 70:12	<b>37</b> 177:21	<b>97</b> 175:23	
173:21 174:8	149:17 171:7	<b>37.1</b> 68:7	2.110.20	
<b>19</b> 12:22 48:6 94:1	<b>2008/2009</b> 74:3	<b>37.2(b)</b> 68:22		
<b>1980s</b> 37:21 40:8	<b>2009</b> 25:10,11 26:5	<b>38</b> 55:14		
<b>1985</b> 56:1	40:20 53:7 70:20	50 55.14		
<b>1990s</b> 40:8 146:1	71:15 73:15	4		
146:20,22	<b>2010</b> 53:20 75:22	<b>4</b> 19:8 39:1 82:18		
<b>1992</b> 3:11 4:8 37:24	<b>2010</b> 55:20 75:22 <b>2011</b> 41:19 60:9	116:5		
42:4 86:14 129:25	63:14 96:12 139:1	<b>4.4.7</b> 106:11		
139:3 140:20	<b>2012</b> 33:12,14,17	<b>4.40</b> 6:11		
141:15 142:12	33:18 54:2,8,14	<b>41</b> 69:6		
144:24 151:6	63:15 77:6 81:25	<b>49</b> 177:24		
166:14 169:9	84:15 86:4 87:10			
<b>1992/93</b> 63:11	88:3 94:1,4 147:6	5		
145:18 147:3	<b>2013</b> 42:24 43:22	<b>5</b> 1:4 2:22 39:6		
165:3,6,11	63:15	118:19		
<b>1993</b> 12:22 38:11	<b>2014</b> 131:10 135:8	<b>5.1.7</b> 104:5 111:9		
42:4 46:13 49:13	144:25	112:4		
72:3 80:12 136:25	<b>2015</b> 40:3 46:14	<b>5.2.9</b> 107:12,15,23		
141:16 142:23	58:2 64:7 96:13	128:4		
143:18 144:4	165:3 168:4 171:1	<b>50</b> 101:7		
145:12 151:6	171:13 172:1	<b>52</b> 104:6		
153:13 156:16,23	<b>2016</b> 61:5 98:2	<b>53,244</b> 175:21		
157:14,21 158:6	<b>2010</b> 63:21 64:8	<b>55</b> 178:1,3		
157:14,21 150:0	145:22			
<b>190</b> .10 <b>1994</b> 16:7,13 44:11	<b>2018</b> 1:1 2:25 37:5	6		
45:10 50:2	<b>2010</b> 111 2.25 57.5 <b>2019</b> 177:3	<b>6</b> 2:25 39:25 66:3		
<b>1995</b> 22:3 50:9,25	<b>201</b> 11:25	118:19 119:14		
<b>1996</b> 51:10,15	<b>21.2</b> 66:20	165:9		
<b>1997</b> 41:17 47:10	<b>214</b> 6:7	<b>60/70</b> 14:4		
51:24 135:7	<b>23</b> 47:10 51:24			
<b>1998</b> 3:11	142:12	$\frac{7}{7}$		
<b>1999</b> 92:11	<b>25</b> 37:16 54:2 157:3	7 40:16 118:19		
	169:14	120:20		
2	<b>25-year-old</b> 172:8	<b>74</b> 173:20		
<b>2</b> 9:25 22:6 37:17	<b>27</b> 1:1	<b>79</b> 75:24		
51:15 71:16	<b>28</b> 173:1	8		
177:14,17	<b>29</b> 14:21	<b>8</b> 41:1 50:25 122:6		
<b>2.00</b> 112:18		<b>82</b> 75:24		
<b>20</b> 25:11 47:13 54:7	3	0 <i>4   J.2</i> +		
54:18 174:8	<b>3</b> 13:6 38:12 54:8	9		
<b>2000</b> 144:17	78:18	<b>9</b> 41:20 52:13		
<b>2001</b> 46:3 52:13,20	<b>3.38</b> 177:6	<b>90s</b> 127:24		
<b>2006</b> 56:2	<b>30</b> 45:10	<b>93</b> 178:5		
<b>2007</b> 57:10	<b>33</b> 72:17,21	<b>96</b> 178:7,9		
<b>2008</b> 57:22 58:2,9	<b>36</b> 177:19			
·				